



# **Lebor Bretnach : the Irish version of the Historia Britonum ascribed to Nennius**

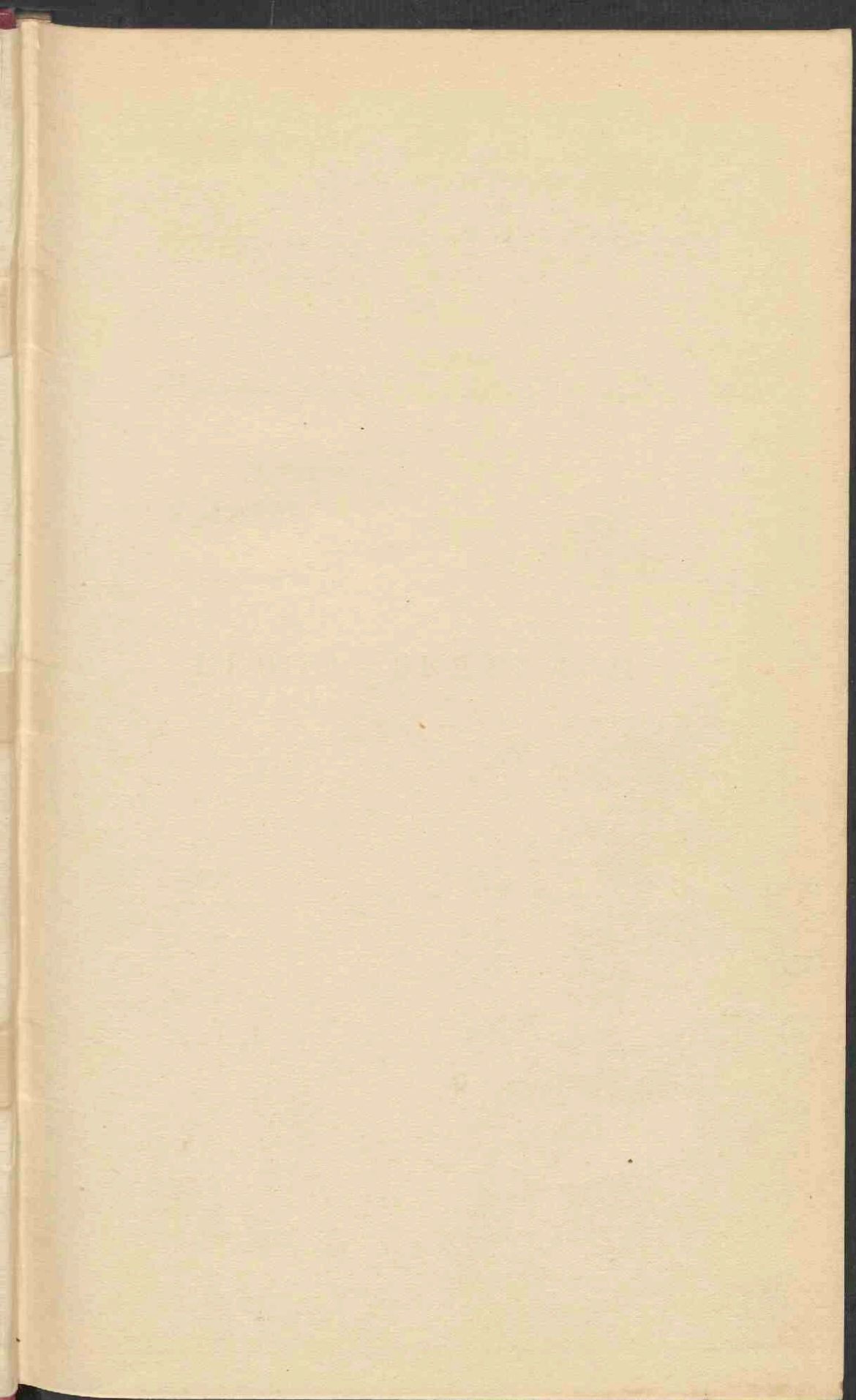
<https://hdl.handle.net/1874/380158>

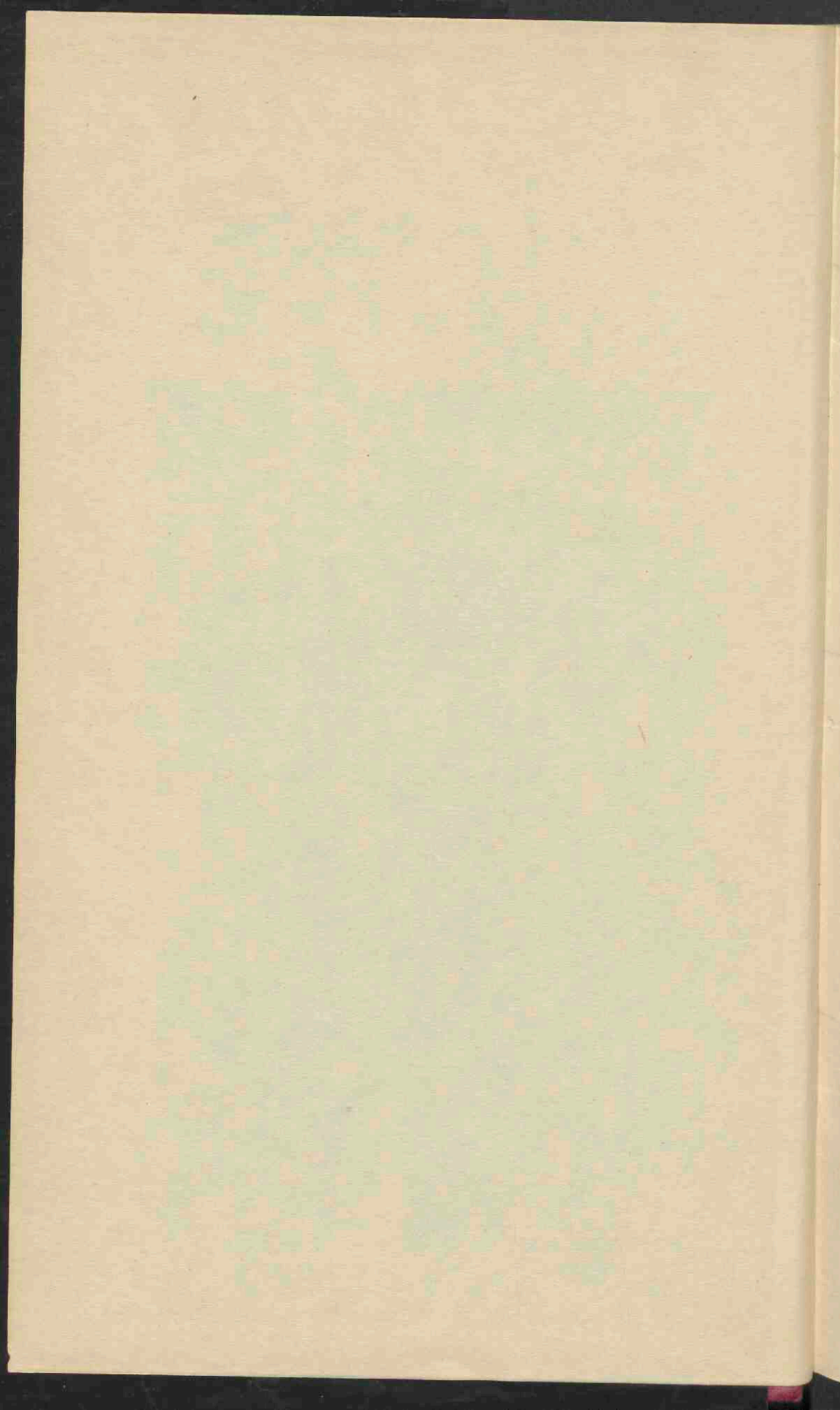
MEL

17

Nalatenschap

A.G. van Hamel





LEBOR BRETNACH

1875

COIMISIÚN LAIMHSCRÍBHINNÍ NA hÉIREANN  
IRISH MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION

# LEBOR BRETNACH

THE IRISH VERSION OF THE HISTORIA  
BRITONUM ASCRIBED TO NENNIUS

EDITED FROM ALL THE MANUSCRIPTS

BY

A. G. VAN HAMEL

*Professor of Celtic at the University of Utrecht*



BAILE ATHA CLIATH:  
DUBLIN:

FOILLSITHE AG OIFIG AN tSOLATHAIR.  
PUBLISHED BY THE STATIONERY OFFICE.

Le ceannach díreach ó  
OIFIG DÍOLTA FOILLSEACHÁIN RIALTAIS, 5, SRÁID THOBAIR PHÁDRAIG,  
BAILE ATHA CLIATH, C.2,  
no tré aon díoltóir leabhar.

To be purchased directly from the  
GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS SALE OFFICE, 5 NASSAU ST., DUBLIN, C.2.  
or through any Bookseller.

*Luach Seacht Scilling agus Raol.  
Price Seven Shillings and Sixpence.*

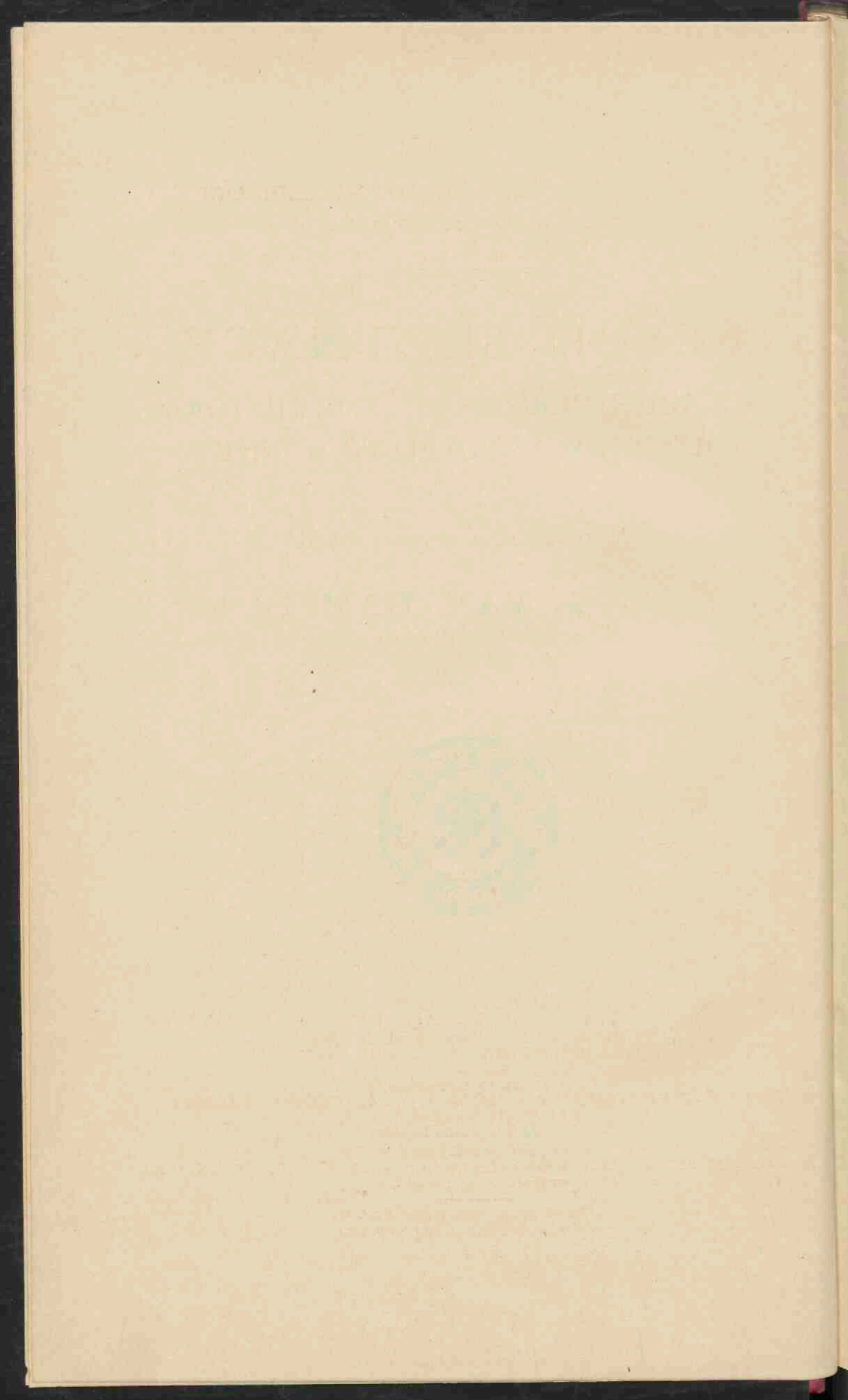
RIJKSUNIVERSITEIT TE UTRECHT



2708 432 0

BIBLIOTHEEK DER  
RIJKSUNIVERSITEIT  
UTRECHT





## INTRODUCTION

### § I. *The manuscripts.*

The text of *Lebor Bretnach*, the Irish version of the *Historia Brittonum*, often ascribed to Nennius, has come down to us in five MSS., containing six different texts ; in the Book of Lecan two recensions of the *Lebor Bretnach* are found. Among the MS. texts three groups may be distinguished. The present edition is based on the complete material afforded by the MSS. For each section a MS. has been selected that is regarded as representative of the group or groups in which the section occurs, while variants from all other MSS. are given in the notes. Thus the complete MS. tradition of *Lebor Bretnach* will be available in the present edition. We shall divide the complete *Lebor Bretnach* into twenty-two sections ; it must be borne in mind, however, that these are found combined in none of our MSS. :

Section	I Apologia (§ 1).	
„	II Geographia (§§ 2-3).	
„	III Origin of the Picts, first version (§ 4).	
„	IV Pedigree of nations (§ 5).	
„	V Origin of the Picts, second version (§§ 6-7).	
„	VI Origin of the Romans ; Trojan origin of the Britons (§§ 8-10).	
„	VII Early kings of the Romans (§ 11).	
„	VIII Invasions of Ireland (§§ 12-13).	
„	IX Origin of the Gaedels (§ 14).	
„	X Roman Britain (§§ 15-23).	
„	XI Muircertach mac Erca and St. Cairnech (§§ 24-25).	
„	XII Origin of the Saxons (§ 26).	
„	XIII Saxon invasion : wonders of St. German (§§ 27-28).	
„	XIV Saxon invasion : Vortigern and Hengest (§§ 29-32).	
„	XV Saxon invasion : Dún Ambrois (§§ 33-38).	
„	XVI Saxon invasion : Gorthemir's wars, etc. (§§ 39-41).	
„	XVII St. Patrick (§ 42).	
„	XVIII Saxon invasion : Arthur's battles (§ 43).	
„	XIX Wonders of Britain (§§ 44-45).	
„	XX Wonders of Man (§ 46).	
„	XXI Pictish Chronicle (§§ 47-53).	
„	XXII From Bede's <i>Historia Ecclesiastica</i> (§§ 54-58).	

The distribution of these sections over the different recensions will be seen from the following survey of the MSS. :—

I. Our most important MS. is the Book of Lecan (*Lec.*). This MS. was compiled at the beginning of the 15th century, for the most part by Gilla-Ísu Mór mac Fírbísh. It belonged originally to Trinity

L  
 1  
 2  
 3  
 4  
 5  


---

 8  
 9  
 10  
 11  


---

 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  


---

 26

College, but is now preserved in the Royal Irish Academy.<sup>1</sup> The text of *Lebor Bretnach* begins at the top of leaf 148 (148<sup>v</sup> a 1: *Leabhor Bretnach amno sis*) and runs on to 149<sup>v</sup> a 10. This is the first version of Lec. (L<sup>1</sup>). Immediately after this another version begins (149<sup>v</sup> a 11: *Do senchus Breatan andso bodeasta*); this is our L<sup>2</sup>. It breaks off at the foot of 150<sup>v</sup> b, owing to the loss of ten leaves. Of these, nine were discovered by O'Curry in the miscellaneous MS. H. 2.17, Pt. 2 (T.C.D.), the first leaf being lost. Thus the text of L<sup>2</sup> is continued from page 172 in that MS., after a lacuna of one leaf, up to page 174 b 23. On the next line begins what has been regarded as a third recension (*Ego Nemnius Elodugi discipulus*: L<sup>3</sup>); it stops in the middle of p. 175 a. Although it will appear in the course of this investigation that L<sup>2</sup> and L<sup>3</sup> constitute practically one version, we shall for convenience sake continue to distinguish three Book of Lecan versions, indicated as L<sup>1</sup>, L<sup>2</sup>, L<sup>3</sup>.

L<sup>1</sup> (Lec. 148<sup>v</sup> a 1-149<sup>v</sup> a 10) has the title *Leabhor Bretnach amno sis* and contains the following sections: II (§§ 2-3), III (§ 4), IV (§ 5), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-23), XII (§ 26). It concludes with the reference to St. German's missionary activity in Britain at the end of § 26: *Is i n-ainsir Goirthigern tanic German naem do procept i n-Inis Bretan ⁊ dorigni Dia ferta ⁊ mirbaileada arin clereach innsin sa Breain ⁊ roich sochaidi ⁊ dosfuc fo baithis baisdi do gres.*

L<sup>2</sup> (Lec. 149<sup>v</sup> a 11-foot of 150<sup>v</sup> b, and H. 2. 17, Pt. 2, pp. 172 a 1-174 b 23) has the heading *Do senchus Breatan andso bodeasta*, followed immediately by the concluding phrase of section IV (§ 5): *Cid tra acht is amlaid seo adfiadar senchas Breatan*, and the sections VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), VIII (§§ 12-13), IX (§ 14), X (§ 15-middle of § 22). Section X is incomplete in this version, owing to the loss of a leaf; the part preserved in Lec. breaks off in the middle of § 22: *Tucsad leo iartain taiscehu . . .* The portion in H. 2. 17, Pt. 2, begins at § 30, and contains the last part of section XIV (§§ 30-32), and sections XV (§§ 33-38), XVI (§§ 39-41), XVII (§ 42), XVIII (§ 43), XIX (§§ 44-45), XX (§ 46). As will be shown presently, the text which comes nearest to L<sup>2</sup> is that of the Book of Ballymote, where the gap of L<sup>2</sup> is filled by the rest of section X (end of § 22 and § 23), sections XI-XIII (§§ 24-28), and the beginning of section XIV (§ 29). A comparison of the writing of the two MSS. shows that the extent of this portion in the Book of Ballymote corresponds exactly to the contents of one leaf in Lec., so that these sections also must have formed part of the original L<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> For the history of this MS. see Marquis MacSwiney of Mashanaglass, *Notes on the History of the Book of Lecan* (R.I.A. Proc. XXXVIII. Sect. C. 21 ff., 1928).

<sup>2</sup> According to the oldest numbering of leaves, at the top of the page. There is also a later foliation, at the foot, which has 138 for 148, ff. Finally, there is a recent pagination, at the foot, which has 299 for 148, ff. These numerations are all posterior to the loss of nine leaves, now bound up with the Trinity College MS. H. 2. 17, Pt. 2; and which have no numeration but that of the MS. in which they now are, viz., 172 ff. The order of leaves has been disarranged in H. 2. 17, p. 188 coming after p. 171 and p. 172 after p. 193.

L<sup>3</sup> (H. 2. 17, Pt. 2, p. 174 b 24—p. 176 a) consists of the sections I (§ 1), II (§ 2-3), III (§ 4), IV (§ 5), except the concluding phrase *Cid tra acht is amlaid seo adfiadar senchas Breatan*), V (§ 6-7).

From the above it appears that L<sup>2</sup> begins exactly at the point where L<sup>3</sup> stops, namely, before the concluding phrase of § 5: this phrase, however, occurs in L<sup>2</sup> as the opening phrase of section VI (§ 8). But no importance is to be attached to this, as it is merely a consequence of the insertion of section V (§§ 6-7) in this version. L<sup>3</sup> and L<sup>2</sup> constitute in fact but one version. Together they provide a complete text of *Lebor Bretnach*, which corresponds closely to that of the *Book of Ballymote*. There are no differences in the language or the spelling that would suggest a different origin for L<sup>3</sup> and L<sup>2</sup>. The obvious conclusion is that L<sup>3</sup> and L<sup>2</sup> are parts of one and the same text. If they have not hitherto been recognised as such, it is because the second part of this text (concluding phrase of § 5—§ 46: L<sup>2</sup>) precedes the opening paragraphs (§§ 1-5: L<sup>3</sup>); and the original order has been further obscured by the insertion of the heading *Do senchas Breatan andso bodeasta* at the beginning of L<sup>2</sup>. The point where L<sup>2</sup> ends and L<sup>3</sup> begins in the MS. is in the middle of a page; so the condition in which the combined text of L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup> finds itself, cannot be due to a disarrangement of leaves in the present MS. Probably the leaves had been displaced in the immediate exemplar, and Gilla-Isu copied them in the wrong order.

If L<sup>3</sup> and L<sup>2</sup> are closely connected, there is, however, a great difference between their combined text and that of L<sup>1</sup>. Apart from the fact that the title *Leabhor Bretnach*, which is found at the beginning of L<sup>1</sup>, does not occur in L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup>, there is a considerable number of paragraphs of the latter text missing in the former. The sections wanting in L<sup>1</sup> are: I (§ 1), V (§§ 6-7), VIII (§§ 12-13), XI (§§ 24-25), XIII-XX (§§ 27-46), XXI-XXII (§§ 47-58). Of these, XXI-XXII are not found in L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup> either, and thus would seem to be an accretion of a version not represented in *Lec.* Sections V and XI have no equivalent in some of the other MSS., and can be proved to be an addition to the L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup> version. But for the remaining sections I, VIII, XIII-XX it is otherwise; they occur in all versions with the exception only of L<sup>1</sup>. Moreover, section II (§§ 2-3) has a much shorter text in L<sup>1</sup> than in L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup>: in § 2 L<sup>3</sup> gives the names of British cities with a concluding phrase (*ḡ robo diairmithi a ratha ḡ a caisdeoil cum-dacha*), of which there is no trace in L<sup>1</sup>, and in § 3 L<sup>1</sup> has nothing but the opening phrase of L<sup>3</sup> (*ceithri cenela aitrebaid Inis Bretan i. Gaedil ḡ Cruitnig ḡ Saxain ḡ Bretain*). Hence it follows that L<sup>1</sup> must be regarded either as an abridged text or as a more original form of the *Lebor Bretnach*. See on this § 9 of the Introduction. For the present it will suffice to state that L<sup>1</sup> represents an altogether different recension from L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup> and the other MSS.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This was known to Todd (p. viii *sqq.*), who did not, however, pay sufficient attention to it. Zimmer disregarded the complication in the tradition of *Lec.* altogether, and treated the MS. as if it preserved only a single version of *Lebor Bretnach* (*Nennius Vindicatus*, p. 12).

2. Next comes the Book of Ballymote (B). This MS. is the work of several hands; the Lebor Bretnach is in that of Robeartus Mac Sithigh, who signs the tract at the foot of p. 225, col. 3. His date is about 1400. The text of Lebor Bretnach runs from p. 203 a to p. 211 b. There is no title. The contents are sections I–XVIII (§§ 1–43), they correspond exactly to those of L<sup>3</sup>–L<sup>2</sup>, but for the absence of sections XIX–XX (§§ 44–46). At the end there is the note *Finit don Bhreatnochas*, whereas L<sup>2</sup> has only the *Finit*.

3. A third text of Lebor Bretnach is found in a miscellaneous volume belonging to Trinity College (H. 3. 17); it will be denoted here by D. The MS. is written in different hands. Abbott in his *Catalogue of the Irish MSS. in the Library of Trinity College* described it as XV–XVI century, whereas E. J. Gwynn, in the *Appendix* to the Catalogue, expressed the view that none of the hands are older than the sixteenth century. The Lebor Bretnach seems to be in a hand of the late fifteenth or early sixteenth century; it begins on col. 806 and ends col. 827. There is no title, but instead there is the superscription: *Incipit de Britainia antiquitas quam Nemius construxit; in Puer autem Caemain eam conuertit i Scolig.*<sup>1</sup> D contains the following sections of our text: I–II (§§ 1–3), IV (§ 5), VI–X (§§ 8–23), XII–XXII (§§ 26–58). It differs from L<sup>3</sup>–L<sup>2</sup> and B by the absence of sections III (§§ 4), V (§ 6–7), XI (§§ 24–25), and by the addition of sections XXI (§§ 47–53, Pictish Chronicle) and XXII (§§ 54–58, from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*). In § 2 the list of cities of Britain is found, as in L<sup>3</sup> and B, but the concluding phrase of those MSS. (*robo diairmilhi a ratha ro a caisdeoil cumdacha*) is lacking. Likewise, in § 3 the text is more complete than that of L<sup>1</sup>, which has nothing but the introductory sentence on the four nations of Britain, shorter, however, than that of L<sup>3</sup> and B owing to the absence of the geographical description of Ireland (*Ascnaid Here seoch Inis Bretan siardeas co fota, benaid immorro Inis Bretan seoch Herind sairthuaid co cian*).

4. The Book of Hy-Mane (H) was not available to Todd for his edition, as it was in private hands at the time. It is now in the custody of the Royal Irish Academy. A large part of the MS. was written by Faelán Mac an Ghobhann, historian to the O'Kennedy's of Ormond, whose death is recorded by the Four Masters at the year 1423. For this part the date given by Ch. Plummer (*Irish Litanies*, 1925, p. xiii) is no doubt correct. The Lebor Bretnach, however, is not in Faelán's hand, and though it occurs in an earlier part of the MS., the style of the writing would point to somewhat later in the fifteenth century. It runs from fo. 91 b 2 to fo. 94 a 1. First there

<sup>1</sup> This was not noticed by Todd. O'Reilly (*Trans. Ibero-Celtic Soc.*, p. cxxii) discovered the same superscription in the Book of Hy-Mane. Zimmer used it for far-reaching conclusions (*Nennius Vindictus*, p. 13 *sqq.*), whereas Thurneysen (*Zeitschr. f. deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 82), was of opinion that the statement in the Book of Hy-Mane had no support from any other MS., and expressed doubts as to its being authentic. Nevertheless, it must be older than both D and the Book of Hy-Mane.

is the title *Sequitur Leabur Breatnach*, then the ascription to Gilla Coemain: *Incipit de Britannia airtē [l. antiquitas] quam Nenius construxit, Gilla Coemhain roimpai i Scotie*. Thus D and H are the only MSS. in which an author is named. In the contents of the text there is also absolute agreement between these two MSS. In § 3 the description of Ireland is lacking in H as in D, but it has been added as a marginal gloss: *Orcodes insolae i. Inis Orcco ria atuaid; ascnaid Eiriu seac Inis Breatan siardeas [co fo]da, benaid [inmorro Inis Bret]a[n] seach [Erind sair]duaid*.

5. A fragment of Lebor Bretnach is found in the oldest of the great Irish compilation MSS., Lebor na Huidre, p. 3 a 1-4 b 22 (l. 173-291 in the edition by R. I. Best and O. Bergin). It is in the hand denoted A and thus belongs to the oldest part of the MS., whose second scribe Mael Muire mac mic Cuinn na mBocht was slain by marauders in 1106. The beginning of Lebor Bretnach is missing owing to a lacuna in the MS., and only a comparatively small fragment has come down to us, namely, the second half of section XV (§§ 36-38), and sections XVI-XVIII (§§ 39-43). As far as we can judge from this, the text of Lebor na Huidre (denoted here as U) is nearest to B, in which sections XIX-XXII are also lacking. U is not an archetype, since it contains a few obvious errors where other MSS. have better readings. In § 41 (note 5) U has *Gorthigernd* for the *Gorthemir* of the other MSS.; likewise in § 43 (note 23) *Gleir* for *Glein*, and (note 78) *dia* for *Ida*. In § 40 (note 66) U adds the words *co clerchib Bretan*, which are found neither in the other MSS. nor in the Latin, and were obviously anticipated from the next sentence. The word *docuadar* (§ 40, note 85), which refers to the saints of Britain, was altered by the interpolator of U (denoted H) into *dochoid German*, probably under the influence of the Latin original, which has *sanctus Germanus eum secutus est*. The brief fragment of U is, of course, of unusual significance for the critical study of the text, since it takes us back three centuries beyond all the other MSS., which none the less have an independent value.

## § 2. Language.

The fragment preserved in U retains a number of forms belonging to that phase of the language commonly called Old-Irish, though all of them are possible in early Middle-Irish also; there are no forms that are Old-Irish in the exclusive sense of the term. This can be seen from the following survey:—

In the nouns there are a few instances of an acc. plur. in *-u*, such as *Bretnu* (§§ 39, 40), *maelanu* (§ 40), *Saxanu* (§ 41). *Inis* still has an acc. sing. *in n-insi* (§ 39, *indsi* B, *indse* L<sup>2</sup>, *inis* DH). The only trace of the neuter is *in fecht n-aill* (§ 37, sic L<sup>2</sup>, *in fecht* B, *in fecht aile* D, *an fecht aile* H). In the numeral *dá* U preserves the feminine *dí* (sic L<sup>2</sup>B, *da* DH). Of the infixed pronouns there are a few rests in U: *rombaist* (§ 41, *rosbaist* L<sup>2</sup>, *robaist* HB, *rombasd* D), *ronail* (sic BD, *rosnail* L<sup>2</sup>, *ronalt* H). Both U and B have in § 39 *atrubairt* for 'he said it' (*dubairt* L<sup>2</sup>, *adobairt* D, *adubairt* H). The earliest form of the

*rosaron geag  
accusative?  
Thurn 2 5243*

imperative sing. of the verb 'to go' is preserved in U: *eirg* (§ 38, sic D, *erigh* B, *erich* L<sup>2</sup>, *eirig* H). The reduplicated preterite of *ess-rig* occurs thrice in U: *atraracht* (§§ 37, 39), while the other MSS. have such forms as *adracht*, *atracht*, *atrachtastair* (cf. in § 23, note 15: *co n-erracht* L<sup>1</sup>B, *cu n-eracht* D, *cor eirig* H).

On the other hand there are in U certain late forms which are supported by all the other MSS. We find, for instance, the perfective *ro-* prefixed to the prototonic form of a compound verb in *rorecratar* (§ 37), *rorecair* (§ 38) and *roforcan* (§ 41). Prototonic *taifnitir* (§ 39) takes the place of the deuterotonic form in Old-Irish. The preverb *no-* is used with compound verbs in *noinnarbad* (§ 37) and *nochuinchitis* (§ 43). Typical Middle-Irish forms are *ni dernsatar* 'they did not' (§ 39) and *ni chaemais* 'you will not be able' (§ 38). There is even an instance of the first person sing. of the future in *-t*: *failsigfit* (§ 36).

From these instances it may be inferred that the language of the earliest MS. of our text must be characterized as early Middle-Irish. It does not take us back to the Old-Irish period, although it retains a few survivals of Old-Irish, which disappear in the later Middle-Irish period. U must have been written before the year 1106. It was copied from some other MS., now lost. This original of U, however, cannot have been much older than U itself. The language of U points to the second half of the eleventh century. This conclusion can be confirmed from the linguistic evidence furnished by the other MSS.

In the part not covered by the fragment of U a number of forms survive (although in some cases in only one MS.) that point to the same period. There remain a few instances of the accus. plur. in *-u*, such as *giallu* (§ 13 L<sup>2</sup>, *gialla* B, *giall* D, *geill* H), *for Bretnu* (§ 21 L<sup>1</sup>B, *for Bretnaib* DHL<sup>2</sup>), *fri Bretnu* (§ 59 DB, *re Bretnaib* HL<sup>2</sup>). *Niurt* (§ 26 L<sup>1</sup>B, *nirt* DH, om. L<sup>2</sup>) is found as dat. sing. of *nerit*. The infixed pronoun *-s-* is well represented: *coruslin* (§ 10 L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>, *goroslin* B, *goraslin* D, *corgab lim* H), *corosmarb* (§ 12 DHB, *corbo marb* L<sup>2</sup>), *corosindarbsat* (§ 22), *rosfuc* (§ 27 D, *ruc* H, *rod fuc* B), *dosuc* (§ 26 B, *dos fuc* L<sup>1</sup>D, *tuc* H), *roscar* (§ 30 DB, *rocar* H, *rosegar* L<sup>2</sup>). Of an infixed pronoun *-n-* there also remain a few traces: *ronescaim* (§ 32 DL<sup>2</sup>B, *roascaim* H), *ronail* (§ 41 UDB, *ronalt* H, *rosnail* L<sup>2</sup>), and of *-id-* likewise: *conidromarb* (§ 11 L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>, *conadromarb* DH, *gonadmarb* B), *conidmarb* (§ 17 B, *conadmarb* L<sup>2</sup>, *conadromarb* L<sup>1</sup>DH). In the verbs the active form in the third person plur. of the *s-* preterite still occasionally occurs: *rogabsad* (§ 11 L<sup>2</sup>, *rogabsatar* L<sup>1</sup>DB, *rogabastar* H), *rogabsat* (§ 15 D, *rogabsad* L<sup>1</sup>, *rogabsad* B, *gabsadar* L<sup>2</sup>), etc. Reduplicated preterite-forms occur of *maidim*; they show that the archetype still had the prototonic *ro-* form in which the reduplication-syllable is lost, while the vowel of the preverb is lengthened: *coromebdadar* (§ 14 L<sup>1</sup>, *coromoidedar* D, *cormoigheadar* H, *coroemadar* L<sup>2</sup>, *corohemidadar* B), *coromebaid* (§ 15 L<sup>1</sup>, *coremaid* D, *cormeabaigh* H, *comaid* L<sup>2</sup>, *guroaemidh* B), *coroimid* (§ 23 L<sup>1</sup>B, *corremaid* D, *corimidh* H). Another interesting old form is *conerbailt* (§ 16 L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>D, *condermailt* H, *conearbailt* B). The *s-* subjunctive of *con-icc-*, used as a future, which U preserves in § 38, re-occurs in

*caemsat* (§ 31 all MSS., Middle-Irish for Old-Irish *cúimset*). Of other *s*-subjunctives we find *cofessad* (§ 33 all MSS.) and *torsid* (§ 27 D, *toirsid* H, *thoirset* B, of *do-ro-saig*-). The preposition *for* is preserved a good many times, for instance in § 12 (note 37), where D has *for*, but *ar* is the form in HL<sup>2</sup>B. Likewise, *fri* is not rare, in B it is even the usual form, e.g., *frisín* (§ 32, note 57, B, *risín* DH, *resín* L<sup>2</sup>). There is ample evidence for *doridisi*, especially in B; in § 13 the word occurs twice in B, while the other MSS. exhibit such forms as *doridise*, *doris*, *ariside*, *aris*. All these forms are characteristic of the early Middle-Irish period, when all traces of the Old-Irish period have not yet completely disappeared. On the other hand, such typical Old-Irish forms as the verbal nouns *tichtu* and *richtu* of *ticcim* and *riccim* have already given way to the Middle-Irish *tiachtain* (§§ 8, 31 all MSS.) and *riachtain* (§ 27 all MSS.).

§ 3. *The text of L<sup>1</sup> (Version I).*

As has been shown above, L<sup>1</sup> takes a place by itself among the surviving versions of the Lebor Bretnach. Its contents consist of the sections II (§§ 2-3), III (§ 4), IV (§ 5), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-23), XII (§ 26). Of these, section III (§ 4) is not found in D and H; also, it takes a different position in L<sup>3</sup> and B, where it is inserted between § 1 and § 2. Consequently section III (§ 4) is not a part of the original Lebor Bretnach, but was intercalated independently in some of the MSS. Apart from this, the contents of L<sup>1</sup> may be described as follows: Geographia, pedigree of nations, origin of the Romans and Trojan origin of the Britons, early kings of the Romans, origin of the Gacels, Roman Britain, origin of the Saxons. It is easily seen that in this shape the Lebor Bretnach forms an organic whole, which may be called a *Liber originum Britanniae*. Section II (Geographia) is far less developed in L<sup>1</sup> than in any of the other MSS.; there is no reference to the cities, the islands, and the rivers of Britain, nor to the geographical situation of Ireland. In § 9 L<sup>1</sup> has lost the words *videntis patrem* (DH=*rothib ima athair* L<sup>2</sup>B, *videntis et ridentis patrem* Latin) referring to Cam Esconn.

Linguistically L<sup>1</sup> differs in no respect from the other texts; where D and H often have introduced later forms, L<sup>1</sup> is nearest to L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup> and B. These latter MSS. sometimes preserve older forms than L<sup>1</sup>. Like the other texts, L<sup>1</sup> has the verbal noun *tiachtain* (§ 8), and it sometimes adopts the deponent ending in the third person plur. of the *s*-preterite (e.g., *rogabsatar* § 11, *rogabsad* L<sup>2</sup>). The reduplicated preterite *atraracht* of U (§ 39) has become *atracht* (§ 22, note 36); in § 23, note 15, *conerracht* (also in B) still preserves a trace of the original reduplication (*cuneracht* D, *coreirig* H). The text has suffered but little from corruption. In § 23 the old perfect *coróimid* survives, as in B, but in § 14 and § 15 we find *coromebdadar* and *coromebaid*. Infixed pronouns occur in *coruslín* (§ 10), *comidromarb* (§ 11) and *dosfuc* (§ 26). There are a few accus. plur. forms in *-u*, as *giallu* (§ 13) and *Bretnu* (§ 21).



The language of L<sup>1</sup> does not point to an earlier period than that of any of the other MSS. On the other hand, there is no trace of deliberate modernizing, and the text has been dealt with comparatively carefully. This makes the absence of a large part of what we are used to consider as the vulgate text of the *Historia Brittonum* the more striking. Not so much of the various sections on Pictish history, or even the *Mirabilia*, which can be easily conceived of as later additions in certain versions, but of the *Apologia* (§ 1), the invasions of Ireland (§§ 12-13) and especially the body of the Saxon invasion (§§ 27-43). It cannot be denied that as we have it L<sup>1</sup> does not give the impression of being a mere extract; it is far too consistent with itself for this. At the same time the portions missing in L<sup>1</sup> are, at least to a certain extent, part and parcel of the earliest known Latin tradition of the *Historia Brittonum*. If L<sup>1</sup> is not an extract, it can only be the Irish translation of an original cast, representing an earlier stage of the tradition than we know from any Latin MS. The problem attached to L<sup>1</sup> cannot be solved without a preliminary study of the remaining texts. But it is already evident that L<sup>1</sup> represents a version in itself, different from that of the other MSS. It will be signified here as Version I.

§ 4. *The text of D and H (Version II).*

The MSS. D and H have practically the same text, but in H there is a more marked tendency to the modernizing of both spelling and grammatical forms. In both the work is ascribed to Gilla Coemain, who has been identified with Gilla Coemhghin the sychronist; from an annalistic poem by the same author (LL p. 130 b 26 sqq.) his death can be assigned to 1072.<sup>1</sup> D and H contain the following sections: I (§ 1), II (§§ 2-3, with the addition of the cities, islands and rivers of Britain, but without the description of the geographical situation of Ireland), IV (§ 5), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), VIII (§§ 12-13), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-23), XII-XXII (§§ 26-58). They lack section III (§ 4), which has already been recognised as an interpolation in the other MSS., and also sections V (§§ 6-7) and XI (§§ 24-25), which are likewise wanting in L<sup>1</sup> and thus may be regarded as a later accretion in B and L<sup>2</sup>. On the other hand, D and H exceed all other MSS. by the addition of sections XXI (§§ 47-53, Pictish Chronicle) and XXII (§§ 54-58, from Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*); these sections, of course, do not belong to the original *Lebor Bretnach*, and were obviously added in the common original of D and H. As to sections XIX and XX (§§ 44-46, *Wonders of Britain and Man*), although they are not found in B, one text has them in common with D and H, namely, L<sup>2</sup>.

A closer scrutiny of the text in D and H confirms the conclusion that these two MSS. constitute one and the same recension as com-

<sup>1</sup> Todd, p. xi; O'Curry, *MSS. Materials*, p. 55; Zimmer, *Nennius Vindicatus*, p. 13 sq.

pared with the other texts. In a number of minor points they deviate from U, L<sup>1</sup>, L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup> and B in complete agreement with one another. It will be convenient here to point out the more important of these common deviations of D and H:—

1. A word altered: § 2, n. 9, *rohainmniged* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>3</sup>B, *rater* D, *o raiter* H; § 2, n. 16, *rohainmniged* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>3</sup>B, *noratea* D, *noraita* H; § 8, n. 38, *indister* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B, *adfet* D, *atfed* H; § 14, n. 27, *Muir Romair* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B, *Muir Ruaid* DH; § 21, n. 26, *rodichennad* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B, *rodamnaiged o cinn* DH.

2. Additions: § 8, n. 1, *i n-annaltaib* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B, *indister i n-annaltaib* DH; § 12, n. 41, *na muiride* L<sup>2</sup>B, *na muiride .i. na fomorach* DH; § 26, n. 64, D and H add a genealogy of the Britons of Armorica, which is not found in L<sup>1</sup> and B (lacuna in L<sup>2</sup>).

3. Omissions: § 23, n. 44, D and H leave out the words *i n-airecht na Romanach*; § 40, n. 17, the phrase *amal bid do sid .i. Egist ⁊ Gorthigern* of UL<sup>2</sup>B is missing in DH.

4. A different expression used, without the possibility of making out the original reading, owing to the absence of sufficient materials for comparison: § 22, n. 75, *roingelsat* L<sup>1</sup>, *tairngairset* DH, om. L<sup>2</sup>B; § 27, n. 74, *sailidh* B, *cainfuireach* D, *cainfuireachair* H; § 28, n. 7, *doslecht* B, *rotairind* D, *datoirnd* H; § 28, n. 95-96, *mnaib ⁊ firu* B, *mil ⁊ duine* DH.

5. Corruptions: § 36, n. 89, *clarchiste* UL<sup>2</sup>B, *dar in cisti* DH; § 39, n. 60, *Epifort* UL<sup>2</sup>B, *Reth ar Gabail* DH; in § 16, n. 25-25, the words *i cind .xl.iiii bliadan iar ngen Crist*, which refer to the reign of Claudius (thus L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B), have been transferred to the preceding sentence.

6. Latin phrases: § 12, n. 42-45, *Fir Bolg* L<sup>2</sup>B, *Viri Bullorum .i. Fir Bolg* DH; § 12, n. 47-49, *Fir Galeoin* L<sup>2</sup>B, *Viri Armorum .i. Fir Galeoin* DH; § 12, n. 50-51, *Fir Domnann* L<sup>2</sup>B, *Viri Doimniorum .i. Fir Domnann* DH; § 14, n. 95, *robaidead* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B, *rex autem eorum mersus est .i. robaidead* DH; § 15, n. 147, *o thosach domain* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B, *ab initio mundi* DH; § 39, n. 55-58, *taifnitir Saxain coa longaib* UL<sup>2</sup>B, *taifniger Saxain coa longaib muliebriter* DH.

7. Grammatical forms modernized: § 5, n. 2, *rorandad* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>3</sup>B, *darandad* DH; § 12, n. 8, *rogab* L<sup>2</sup>B, *dogab* DH; § 19, n. 5, *sluagu* L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>B, *sluaig* DH; § 26, n. 81, *indsi* L<sup>1</sup>B, *inis* DH; § 29, n. 22, *rofuagradar* B, *rofogairset* DH; § 34, n. 34, *fintar* L<sup>2</sup>B, *feas* D, *feastar* H.

From these instances it will be clear that D and H represent a version of Lebor Bretnach different from that of any other MS.; it will be indicated here as Version II. D, which is the later MS. of the two, is distinguished from H by older and better spellings although there is a good deal of modernizing in D, too. So D cannot be a copy of H. Both D and H must be copies of a lost MS. X, which was the prototype of Version II, and is characterized by a number of additions at the end (Mirabilia, Pictish Chronicle and an extract from Bede's Ecclesiastical History), by a fresh use of the Latin, and by a certain amount of grammatical modernizing. Apart from the spelling, D and H are faithful copies of X.

Version II contains a far more comprehensive recension of the Lebor Bretnach than Version I. Although section III (§4) on the origin of the Picts was not intercalated in Version II as in Version I, it exceeds that version by a considerable number of sections: I (§ 1, Apologia), VIII (§§ 12-13, Invasions of Ireland), XIII-XVIII (§§ 27-43, Saxon invasion), XIX-XX (§§ 44-46, Wonders of Britain and Man), XXI (§§ 47-53, Pictish Chronicle), XXII (§§ 54-58, from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*). Of these, sections XXI and XXII are found only in the MSS. representing Version II, and are additions to this version. Sections XIX-XX occur in one more MS, namely, L<sup>2</sup> and their position in the tradition of Lebor Bretnach will be discussed in connection with that text. Version II has sections XIII-XVIII in common with a group of MSS., represented by U, L<sup>2</sup> and B; these sections are lacking only in Version I. As to section II (§§ 2-3, Geographia), Version II has it in a more elaborate form than Version I, but the note of L<sup>3</sup> and B on the geography of Ireland is missing.

§ 5. *The text of L<sup>2</sup> and L<sup>2</sup> (Y).*

As has been shown already in § 1 of this Introduction, L<sup>3</sup> and L<sup>2</sup> provide together a complete text of Lebor Bretnach, which contains the sections I (§ 1), II (§§ 2-3), III (§ 4, intercalated at a later stage), IV (§ 5), V (§§ 6-7), VI (§§ 8-10), VII (§ 11), VIII (§§ 12-13), IX (§ 14), X (§§ 15-middle of 22). Then there is one leaf lost, so that the rest of section X (middle of § 22-§ 23) and sections XI (§§ 24-25), XII (§ 26), XIII (§§ 27-28) and the beginning of section XIV (§ 29) are missing. After this gap we have again the rest of section XIV (§§ 30-32), and sections XV-XX (§§ 33-46). In the Book of Lecan the portion indicated here as L<sup>2</sup> (concluding phrase of § 5-§ 46) precedes the opening sections of the text (our L<sup>3</sup>). As both L<sup>2</sup> and L<sup>3</sup> begin in the middle of a column, this cannot be due to the binding of the MS. The disarrangement of leaves must have taken place in an earlier MS., which will be denoted Y, where the concluding phrase of § 5 occurred at the head of a leaf. In Y a few leaves must have been displaced, so that the portion from the beginning down to the concluding phrase of § 5 was removed to the end of the text. In this wrong order Y was copied into the Book of Lecan. It is typical for Y that the concluding phrase of § 5 (*is amlaid seo adfiadar i seanchasaib Bretan*) has been separated from the preceding part of that paragraph and appears now at the head of § 8. It is in consequence of the insertion of section V (§§ 6-7) before the phrase. However, this had already been done at an earlier stage, as Y agrees in this respect with B. Thus it will be necessary to compare the texts of Y and B more closely. They have, in fact, many characteristics in common. The only point where Y exceeds B, is in the addition of sections XIX-XX (Mirabilia), which are lacking in B. Here Y agrees with X or D and H.

§ 6. *The text of Y and B (Version III.)*

With the exception of sections XIX and XX (§§ 44-46, Wonders of Britain and Man), which are found in L<sup>2</sup>, but not in B, the contents

of Y and B are identical and consist of sections I–XVIII (§§ 1–43). The extent of the lacuna in L<sup>2</sup> (§§ 22–29) corresponds exactly with that of the text of B in those paragraphs, so that for the lost portion of L<sup>2</sup> also a complete agreement of the two must be assumed. In § 2 and § 3, where D and H exceed L<sup>1</sup> by the addition of the cities, islands and rivers of Britain, L<sup>3</sup> and B present a still more enlarged text; in § 2 there is the concluding phrase *γ robo diairmithi a ratha γ a caisdeoil cundacha*, and in § 3 there is the geographical description of Ireland, which are both characteristic of L<sup>3</sup> and B. Section III (§ 4, Origin of the Picts, first version), which was already recognised as an interpolation in L<sup>1</sup>, appears in L<sup>3</sup> and B at a different place and in a different form from L<sup>1</sup>. Whereas in L<sup>1</sup> it occurs after § 3, it is here found between § 1 and § 2, and mixed up with a list of names of Pictish kings, taken from the Pictish Chronicle, which renders the text unintelligible. It is manifest that Y and B are two closely related MSS. Sections XIX and XX (Mirabilia), which appear only in L<sup>3</sup>, were added in Y from some MS. belonging to Version II (perhaps X); that they are not a fresh translation from the Latin, is proved by their verbal agreement with the text of the same sections in D and H. Further, that the absence of the Mirabilia in B is not due to a loss of three paragraphs in B, is apparent from the words *Finit* (L<sup>3</sup>) or *Finit don Brethnochas* (B) at the end of § 43.

The principal characteristic of the version represented by Y (L<sup>3</sup>–L<sup>2</sup>) and B, which henceforth will be called Version III, is the insertion of section V (§§ 6–7), containing a tract on Pictish history and a prose paraphrase of a poem on the Picts<sup>1</sup> by the well-known ninth-century poet Mael Muire Othna, followed by the text of that poem itself. Another section that is found in no other recension is section XI (§§ 24–25) on the intercourse of Muirchertach mac Erca and St. Cairnech; it was taken from some separate tract. A smaller addition was made at the end of § 42, where giving details on the life of St. Patrick to the Irish is called *uisce fo lár γ liaither gainem mara innsin*<sup>2</sup>; U, D and H have only *uisce do loch*. B and L<sup>2</sup> have a few common mistakes, such as *Gorthigern*, § 39, n. 4, for *Gorthemir* of UDH, and *Cail Chadhoín*, § 43, n. 37–38, for *Caill Calidoin* of UDH. In § 2 both L<sup>3</sup> and B omit the words *Ocht cet mili fot Insi Bretan*. There is even an agreement in minor points, as appears from the following readings: § 8, n. 40, *rosfai* L<sup>2</sup>, *rosfaidh* B (*rofaid* L<sup>1</sup>DH); § 11, n. 34, *roraidseammair* L<sup>2</sup>B (*roraidsem* L<sup>1</sup>DH); § 11, n. 123, *corodichuired* L<sup>2</sup>B (*corodichuirset* L<sup>1</sup>DH); § 13, n. 133, *corosinnarbsadar* L<sup>2</sup>, *corosindarbastar* B (*corosindarb* DH). Whenever in L<sup>3</sup>–L<sup>2</sup> a reading is found different from B—apart from the independent additions in §§ 6, 42 and 44–46—, it can be explained from the influence of L<sup>1</sup>, which Gilla-Ísu had been copying in the preceding pages. Thus in § 11, n. 72, both L<sup>1</sup> and L<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> To this L<sup>3</sup> (or Y) adds a note on Cruithnechán and how he obtained wives for the Picts from the sons of Mil.

<sup>2</sup> L<sup>3</sup> makes the phrase even longer.

read *flaith for macaib Hisrael*, for *flaith mac Israel* in DH, and *flaith mac n-ard Israel* in B. From the spelling, too, a certain influence of L<sup>1</sup> on L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup> can be proved.

There must have existed a common original Z of B and Y containing version III. This version is characterized by a few additions from the Latin in §§ 2-3, and by the insertion of sections V (§§ 6-7) and XI (§§ 24-25) from other sources. It concurs with version II, as compared with Version I, in that the sections I (Apologia), VIII (Invasions of Ireland) and XIII-XVIII (Saxon invasion) have been embodied in it. On the other hand, it does not include the sections XIX-XX (Mirabilia), XXI (Pictish Chronicle) and XXII (the extract from Bede), which belong to Version II. Of these, only sections XIX-XX were borrowed from Version II in one of the later representatives of Version III, namely, Y.

§ 7. *The text of U.*

Of U only a fragment survives, containing a part of section XV, and sections XVI-XVIII (§§ 36-43). In § 1 it has been shown that U is not an archetype and that none of the other MS. texts is based on it, since they all have occasionally better readings. The question arises whether U belongs to one of the three versions that have been distinguished so far. Not to Version I, of course, as U comprises a part of the Lebor Bretnach that is lacking in L<sup>1</sup>. The text of U stops at the end of § 43, like that of B, and is thus closer to Version III than to Version II, which adds the Mirabilia, the Pictish Chronicle, and the extract from Bede's Ecclesiastical History. On the other hand, in the concluding passage of § 42 U agrees with Version II against Version III: here U reads with D and H *is usce do loch insin*, whereas B has *is usci fo lar 7 li[a]thir ganeamh mara annsin*, and L<sup>2</sup>: *is usce fo thalmain 7 liaither gainem mara andsin 7 lecfead daib sechaind cose can cumair 7 can faisneis indisin coleicc*. Consequently U represents an earlier stage than both Version II and Version III. From this, however, it cannot be inferred with absolute certainty that the sections V and XI, which are characteristic of Version III only, did not occur in U. For U might represent a previous stage of Z, in which these sections had already been introduced, while the older conclusion of § 42 was still preserved. On the whole, however, it seems more probable that U, a text not much later than the archetype, had not yet incorporated this rather heterogeneous matter. Of the sections missing in Version I, U certainly possessed sections XIII-XVIII (Saxon invasion), as a part of these has been preserved in our fragment. It seems, however, that for sections I (§ 1) and VIII (§§ 12-13), too, it can be argued that they formed part of U. There doubtless exists a closer relation between sections I, VIII and XIII-XVIII than one might suspect. They are the only passages in the whole work in which the much discussed name of Nennius occurs. In § 1 the author presents himself as *Ego Nemnus Eluodugi discipulus*, § 12 has the heading *De gabail Ereinn amal indisis Nemius*, and in § 41 there is the statement *Nemnus*

*asbert so.* The name of Nennius forms a link between these three passages—exactly those which are missing in Version I. Fortunately one of the three has been preserved in U. The name *Nennius* in § 41 of U justifies us in the assumption that § 1 and §§ 12–13, that is to say, sections I and VIII, were present in that MS. Thus U was a text comprising all those sections which Version II and Version III have in common. But for the few mistakes in the fragment of U, where the other MSS. have better readings, we might be inclined to regard U as the ancestor of these two versions.

§ 8. *The relation of Versions II and III and U.*

From the preceding paragraphs it appears that X and Z, the earliest representatives of Versions II and III, were closely related. When the additions introduced by X and Z separately (sections XIX–XXII in X, sections V and XI in Z) have been removed, a perfect agreement prevails between them. As U cannot be the original of X and Z, they must both be copies of a lost MS. Q which came from the same source as U. At the present stage of our investigation it is of no importance whether an intermediate stage Z<sup>1</sup> must be assumed between Q and Z; this question will claim our attention in § 12 of this Introduction. The common original of Q and U, which will be denoted P, is the earliest stage in the evolution of Lebor Bretnach that can be attained from Version II, Version III and U. Perhaps P was not an archetype as can be gathered from § 43, where all MSS. have a common mistake: the words *mortuo Hengisto* of the Latin are rendered in all our MSS. (UDHL<sup>2</sup>B, note 5–6) by *iar n-éc Gorthigern*; this mistake, however, may well be due to carelessness of the translator himself. Owing to the fragmentary state of U, it is impossible to establish the contents of P with absolute certainty, at least so far as section II (§§ 2–3) is concerned, where it remains open to doubt whether the cities, islands and rivers of Britain formed part of the text or not; if Version I, where these passages are lacking, justifies the assumption that they do not belong to the original stock (see Introd. §§ 9, 10), they may have been intercalated at both stages P and Q. Apart from this the contents of P may be described as follows:—I (§ 1, Apologia), II (§§ 2–3, Geographia), IV (§ 5, Pedigree of nations), VI (§§ 8–10, Origin of Romans, Trojan origin of Britons), VII (§ 11, Early kings of the Romans), VIII (§§ 12–13, Invasions of Ireland), IX (§ 14, Origin of the Gaedels), X (§§ 15–23, Roman Britain), XII (§ 26, Origin of the Saxons), XIII–XVIII (§§ 27–43, Saxon invasion and story of St. Patrick).

The text of P shows a close affinity to the so-called Cantabrian group of Latin MSS.; it includes all the characteristics in which this group diverges from the Harleian and Vatican groups, as will be seen from the following list:—

§ 1: Apologia, in both P and Cant., not in Harl. and Vat.

§ 2: P and Cant. have the additional opening phrase [*Britannia insola*] *a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est, vel ut alii dicunt*, which is lacking in Harl. and Vat.

§ 8: P and Cant. read *Ascanius* [*Aeneas* Harl., Vat.] *autem Albam condidit*.

§ 9: This paragraph is not found either in Harl. or Vat.; Cant. has it in common with P, although with a different opening and conclusion.

§ 14: With Cant. P has the additional phrase *iste gener Pharonis erat, id est mas Scotiae filiae Pharonis*.

§ 30: P and Cant. add *nullo Brittone Brittonum sciente Saxoniam praeter istum Brittonem*.

§ 31: The gloss *quod inter nos Scottosque est* [sc. *Mare Fresicum*] is found only in P and Cant.

§ 40: The original reading *Eastsexe, Suthsexe et Midelsexe* is preserved in no other text but P and Cant., both Harl. and Vat. omit the words *et Midelsexe*.

§ 43: The *Genealogiae Saxonum* are missing in P as in Cant., with the exception of two phrases.

On the other hand, there is no absolute agreement between P and Cant. Although no instances can be cited where P sides with Harl. or Vat. against Cant., its deviations from Cant. are not insignificant. They form a series no less imposing than the similarities:—

§ 1: The tract *De sex aetatibus mundi* is omitted in P.

§ 2: If the list of cities of Britain already occurred in P, it had been transferred to this paragraph from the position it takes in all Latin recensions at the end of the *Historia Brittonum* proper, before the *Mirabilia*.

§ 5: The Pedigree of nations (section IV), in an abridged form, is found in P immediately after the *Geographia* (section II): in the Latin recensions it is a part of § 15.

§ 11: At the beginning P has a passage that is not known from any of the Latin recensions: *Ianus i. ri na n-Eperda is é cét-ri rogab Rómanchu 7 is uada ainmighther mí Enair. Saturn iartain. Ioib iartain. Dardan mac Ioib iartain. Piccus mac Ioib iartain. Funus mac Piccus tricha bliadna. Laitin mac Funus i. bliadain.* There is still another additional passage in the same paragraph: *Siluius .xii. conidromarb a mac amail roraídseam. Silbius ainm cach rig o sin co toracht Romail, mac side Rea Siluia ingine Numituir meic Pic Silui meic Auentine Silui meic Aremuili Silui meic Agripae Silui meic Tiberine Silui meic Albani Silui meic Ascani Silui meic Postumi. 7 ni h-inand a forainm so 7 Ascan 7 Aenias. Brathair side 7 Britus, meic Silui meic Ascain iat.*

§ 12: The phrase *Nulla tamen certa historia originis Scottorum continetur* is omitted in P.

§ 13: The wording of the passage on the occupation of Man and the other islands by the Fir Bolg, and of Dál Riada by a group of Picts is in P slightly different from the Latin. Moreover, some further Pictish material has been intercalated, which rests on the traditions known also from § 4 and § 6.

§ 14: P adds a number of details on the invasion of Ireland by the

sons of Míl, from *Robáided a rri i. Dond* till the end of the paragraph.

§ 15: This paragraph is shorter in P than in the Latin texts, owing to the absence of the computation *a primo anno . . . usque in hunc annum in quo sumus*. Besides, the Pedigree of nations, which forms part of this paragraph in the Latin, is given in P as § 5. Thus the two statements of the Latin on the Roman dominion of the world (*Et post multum intervallum temporis Romani monarchiam totius mundi obtinuerunt . . . Romani autem dum acciperent dominium totius mundi*) grow into one. This is doubtless original, as was also observed by Zimmer (Nennius Vindicatus, p. 34). Here the Irish version is certainly superior to any of the Latin texts.

§§ 21-22: The end of § 21 (*in veteri traditione . . . defunctus est*) and the beginning of § 22 (*nonus fuit Constantius . . . Brittones occiderant*) figure in the Latin as the conclusion of § 19. Here, too, the Irish version evidently retains the original order (*cf.* Zimmer, Nennius Vindicatus, p. 34); the statement about two additional Roman emperors in Britain, borrowed from Roman tradition, fits in well after the record of the seven emperors, known in the tradition of the Britons themselves, in §§ 16-21.

§§ 22-23: All the Latin texts are defective in this passage, owing to the leaving out of the second repulse of the Romans by the Britons and their subsequent return (Irish: *dorochladar iarlain . . . a ndrúim rempo ar innaire*). The Irish version is the only text that preserves the original reading uncorrupted.

§ 40: The story of Hengist's treason and the chastisement of Vortigern by St. German is abridged in P.

§ 42: P confines itself to a brief reference to the *Vita Patricii*, which is given at length in the Latin.

From the above comparison of P with the various Latin recensions it appears that it is nearest to the Cantabrian recension, while at the same time there are not a few remarkable discrepancies between the two, which render it impossible to take P simply as a translation of Cant. In some cases the Irish version is even superior to that of any Latin text. Hence it was inferred by Zimmer (Nennius Vindicatus, pp. 36 *sqq.*) that the prototype of all our Irish MS. texts was a translation of a Latin recension now lost, which embodied an older and better text of the *Historia Brittonum* than both Cant. and Harl. On this no definite judgment can be pronounced until version I of the Irish *Lebor Bretnach* has been duly scrutinized, for this is the text that holds the key of the situation.

#### § 9. *P and Version I.*

Now we have at last arrived at the stage of our investigation at which the question may be again asked: is Version I, as we have it in L<sup>1</sup>, only an extract from P, from which some of the most important portions of the original *Lebor Bretnach* were expunged, or is it to be regarded as a representative of a more primitive version, out of which P grew by a process of compilation? When considering this problem,



we must leave section III (§ 4) out of account ; its absence from the Latin and from Version II, as well as the different position it takes in Version III stamp it as an interpolation.

If Version I is only an abridged form of the text we know from P, then its author must have omitted on purpose the sections I (§ 1, Apologia), VIII (§§ 12-13, Invasions of Ireland), XIII-XVIII (§§ 27-43, Saxon invasion). In the opposite case Version I is independent of P and contains an older recension of the Irish Lebor Bretnach, and a translation of a lost and primitive Latin *Historia Brittonum*. Then the sections missing in L<sup>1</sup> were added in P from a later and fuller Latin recension.

Version I makes the impression of a more primitive recension of the Irish text than any of the others. As we know it from L<sup>1</sup>, it is the only text in which the list of cities from the Latin (§ 66a) has not been intercalated in § 2. None of the later accretions of either Version II or Version III are found in it. In one instance at least L<sup>1</sup> of all MSS. is the only one to preserve the original reading. In § 14 L<sup>1</sup> has *corosígaigestar a mbreitheam etorru .i. Amairgin Glúngeal mac Milead* 'and their judge, Amairgin White-knee son of Míl, made peace between them.' In B this has become *corosídaighestar a mbrethamain iad, .i. Amairgein*: instead of the singular *breitheam* we have the plural *brethamain*, although the singular form of the verb was retained. The same mistake is found in D and H, but here the plural spreads to the verb: *corosídaigsear a mbreithimain iad .i. Amargein* D, *corosídaigsid a mbreitheamain iad .i. Aimirgin* H. The agreement of B, D and H shows that the plural *brethamain* took the place of the singular *brethem* already in P. If L<sup>2</sup> has the correct reading *a mbreitheam*, it must have been restored under the influence of L<sup>1</sup>. From these considerations it follows that there is something in favour of a theory that would place Version I (L<sup>1</sup>) at the head of the tradition.

The principle argument, however, for such a theory is the one referred to in § 7 of this Introduction. The portions missing in Version I are exactly those in which the name Nennius occurs. In section I all MSS. with the exception of L<sup>1</sup> have that name as a title for the whole work. Section VIII has a heading in which Nennius is quoted as the authority for the enumeration of the invasions of Ireland. Then there are the words *Nemnus asbert so* (even in U) in § 41, which are not found in any Latin text and consequently were added by the scribe of P or, presumably, Gilla Coemghin. § 41 is the conclusion of the part of Lebor Bretnach beginning § 27, which, even if it was compiled from different sources, was considered as a continuous story of St. German. § 27 has the heading *De fertaib Gearmain annso sis*, and after the concluding phrase of § 41 (*dochuaid German dia thír*) the saint is mentioned no more. The allusion to Nennius in § 41 thus appears to refer to the whole of §§ 27-41. By inserting it Gilla Coemghin showed that for him Nennius was the author of that entire section.

But this is not all. If Gilla Coemghin is the translator of the complete Lebor Bretnach as we have it in P, why should he repeat the

name of his authority in § 12 and § 41, and nowhere else? Why should he have labelled by that name precisely those sections that do not appear in Version I? The name Nennius was there in § 1, where it introduces the author to his readers and copyists. There was no reason to repeat it. And even if Gilla Coemghin had wished to confirm his statements now and again by reminding his readers of the name of his authority, it would have been rather casual to have done this precisely in the sections expunged in Version I. Moreover, section I (§ 1, Apologia) is also lacking in that version. In fact, the name Nennius nowhere occurs.

Everything becomes clear if we regard sections I, VIII and XIII-XVIII as additions in P, and Version I as the original Irish Lebor Bretnach. Registering the names of the authorities for his additional material, is exactly what the redactor of an enlarged recension would do. What Gilla Coemghin found, was a text similar to our Version I. He also knew the far more comprehensive Latin *Historia Brittonum* from some MS. of the Cantabrian recension, and from this he borrowed sections I, VIII and XIII-XVIII and incorporated them into the original Irish work. In § 1 the author of that longer Latin recension reveals himself as Nennius; it was but natural for Gilla Coemghin to add a note that sections VIII and XIII-XVIII were taken from the same authority. Hence the *amal indisis Nemius* in the heading of § 12, and the *Nemnus asbert so* in § 41. The original Irish text, in which Nennius was not mentioned, is preserved in Version I. It is a translation of a pre-Nennian Latin text, which did not yet contain §§ 1, 12-13, 27-43.

Now we understand also why the character of sections II-XII (§§ 2-26, with the exception of the later sections III, V, VIII and XI) is wholly different from that of sections XIII-XVIII. The first half of the work consists of rather incongruous materials collected from all sides. It represents the earliest recension of the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, and will be denoted, in accordance with the nature of the text, as *Liber Britannicus*. From § 27, on the other hand, there is a continuous story, mainly based upon one original, doubtless a Latin *Liber Sancti Germani*. For the combined work, as we have it in our MSS., it will be best to retain the name *Historia Brittonum*.

From the Irish Version I it is possible to establish the contents of the original Latin work. There was no introductory section naming the author and stating his reasons for compiling the little book, but it started straight off with the *Geographia* in a very succinct form; it was based on Gildas and treats of the origin of the name *Britannia*, the extent of the island, and the tribes inhabiting it (§§ 2-3). To this was attached a pedigree of nations, taken from the Frankish *Tabula Gentium* (§ 5). The remaining sections are all on the origin and the wanderings of the tribes mentioned in § 3, with the exception of the Picts, on whom there were obviously no data available. This portion has a synchronistic character. First there are the Britons, whose history, on account of their Trojan descent, is illustrated from the

earliest legends of the Romans (§§ 8-10). As is stated in the Irish translation, the subject-matter for this section was found in 'Roman annals' (*i n-annaltaib na Roman*, § 8 in., *do reir na Roman*, § 10 fin.). To this § 11 was added, where an attempt was made to synchronize the successive occupations of Britain with biblical history (*Heli sacart ba flaith for macaib Hisrael*). On the Roman genealogies of this paragraph see § 10 of the Introduction. After the section on the early Britons there is one on the coming of the Gaedels, based on Irish sources (*ro-colaig na nGaedal*, § 14 in.); it is followed by another synchronism referring to the ages of the world (§ 15). The same § 15 opens a digression on the coming of the Romans and the history of Roman Britain, comprising §§ 15-23; it is largely built on materials furnished by Orosius. In § 26 the author returns to his original scheme and concludes his work with a record of the coming of the Saxons, which is synchronized with both Anno Domini notation and the history of the Roman emperors. At the end there is a reference to what was considered the most important event of this period, namely, the coming of St. German and his missionary activity in Britain. This became the starting-point for the long addition that follows in the later Latin recensions. It is all on the mission of St. German and was taken from a *Liber Sancti Germani*, with the addition of some northern material and sections on the life of St. Patrick and Arthur's battles. In this no attempt at a synchronization of the events recorded with the history of the world is made.

The original *Liber Britannicus* was of a compilatory character, but at the same time it is not without a definite scheme. It was intended as a tract on the geography and population of Britain, more particularly its origin, and is based on the synchronistic system. Various sources, Latin, British and Irish, were used for the compilation. The only long digression that breaks the harmony of the whole is the enumeration of the reigns of the Roman emperors; it was attracted by the paragraph on the Saxon invasion and its causes. The *Liber Britannicus* forms the nucleus of the later *Historia Brittonum*. In fact, the later work is only an enlarged edition of the older. The original text was retained amidst many accretions; the only modification consisted in the displacing of certain passages.

Of the original *Liber Britannicus* the Irish version I is a translation; it enables us to form an idea of the contents of its Latin prototype. Version I has come down to us in but one MS. (L<sup>1</sup>) of the fifteenth century; this must be, either directly or indirectly, a copy of an earlier MS. O, which for linguistic reasons can be assigned to the eleventh century. It remains to establish the relation of O and P. As has been already shown, there exist no differences between the text of L<sup>1</sup> and the corresponding parts of the other MSS. Thus O is also a base for P. Now it is easy to understand how the recension embodied in P arose. When the enlarged Latin recension, the *Historia Brittonum* proper, fell into the hands of Gilla Coemghin, he translated the portions missing from O into Irish and added them to the text of O by inserting

§§ 1, 12-13 and 27-43 at the place where he found them in the Latin. Of his own he added in § 13 a brief note on the wanderings of the Picts and their occupation of certain regions of Britain, as the Latin writers afforded no information on this topic, of which the Irish translator, of course, possessed first-hand knowledge. Thus the same thing happened in the evolution of the Irish version as in that of the Latin *Liber Britannicus*: an enlarged recension was made by the addition of Section I, VIII and XIII-XVIII, and the original work was forgotten. But for L<sup>1</sup> we should have no knowledge of it.

It should be noticed that the Latin *Liber Britannicus*, of which O was a translation, included a few passages, characteristic of the Cantabrian recension of the later *Historia Brittonum* opposed both the Harleian and the Vatican recensions. The occurrence of these passages in the MSS. of the Cantabrian group cannot be due to a later process of interpolation or glossing, to which that particular group of MSS. was subjected.<sup>1</sup> They must have been present already in the underlying text of the shorter *Liber Britannicus*. It must be surmised that of this little book at least two different recensions were current. From the longer of these the passages under consideration found their way into the Cantabrian recension of the *Historia Brittonum*, while the Harleian and the Vatican groups are based on a shorter recension of the *Liber Britannicus*. Of these additional passages in the longer text of the *Liber Britannicus* the first records a contradictory doctrine on the origin of the name of Britain: *Britannia insula a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est; vel ut alii dicunt . . .* (§ 2). The Harleian and Vatican recensions only make mention of the theory, which according to the Cantabrian group of MSS. is the opinion of 'others': *a quodam Bruto consule Romano dicta*. The derivation from the name of Britus, son of Alanus and descendant of Iafeth, is founded on § 5. The second additional passage is § 9, which contains a genealogy of the same Britus and a few notes on the Trojan origin of the Britons, supplied by an authority, named Guanach,<sup>2</sup> from 'the Roman chronicles.' This paragraph was retained unaltered in the Irish translation; in the later Latin *Historia Brittonum* (Cant.) the reference to Guanach was replaced by an apology of the scribe for copying this genealogy along with the rest, as it conflicted with the data from other parts of the work (*e.g.*, § 5) and was obviously borrowed from a different source. At last there is the phrase *Iste gener Pharaonis erat, id est mas Scotte filie* (§ 14), referring to Gaedel Glas, the ancestor of the sons of Míl; it is found in the Irish version and in the Cantabrian recension, but not in the other groups of MSS. The absence of this phrase from the

<sup>1</sup> This does not imply, of course, that such a process did not take place, and that in certain MSS. materials were not introduced as marginal glosses that belonged to the body of the text in others.

<sup>2</sup> Some scholars have identified him with Cuanu, who is often mentioned as an authority on historical matters in the *Annals of Ulster*, 467-628. See Thurneysen, *Zeitschr. f. deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 90.

Harleian and Vatican recensions could, of course, be explained from carelessness on the part of later scribes, so that it would belong to the text of the Liber Britannicus all the same. But the additions in § 2 and § 9 betray themselves at once as interpolations. They prove that there must have existed an enlarged recension of the Latin Liber Britannicus in which they occurred, and whence they found their way into the Cantabrian group of MSS. and into the Irish Lebor Bretnach.

§ 10. *The history of the Irish text.*

We are able now to trace the history of the Irish Lebor Bretnach. In the second half of the eleventh century a short Latin Liber Britannicus was translated into Irish. It was a slightly enlarged recension of a work on the geography and origin of the population of Britain, and it also contained a series of notes on the Roman emperors. Its character was largely synchronistic, and it had been compiled from various sources. As it largely passed into the later *Historia Brittonum*, its contents, where necessary, can best be given in the wording of that text.

It included the following sections of the later work :—

II (§§ 2-3, Geographia) in a very succinct form, probably no more than this : *Britannia insula a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est. Vel ut alii dicunt a quodam Bruto consule Romano dicta. Albion autem primum nomen Insulae Britanniae erat. Haec consurgit ab Africo boreali ad occidentem versus : DCCC in longitudine milium, CC in latitudine spatium habet. Et in ea habitant quattuor gentes : Scotti, Picti, Saxones, atque Brittones.*

IV (§ 5, Pedigree of nations) from *Tres filii Noe* to the genealogy of Alanus son of Petebir, probably with the addition *Hanc peritiam inveni ex traditione veterum*. The rest of this paragraph (*i.e.*, Stevenson's § 18) was not yet there. In the later Latin *Historia Brittonum* this section was removed from its original position, and found a place after § 15 ; at the same time a different genealogy of Alanus and a note on the seven sons of Iafeth was added, of which there is, of course, no trace in the Irish.

VI (§§ 8-10, Origin of the Romans and the Trojan origin of the Britons) in the form it has in the Cantabrian recension of the *Historia Brittonum*. Thus the foundation of Alba Longa was still correctly attributed to Ascanius, not to Aeneas, and § 9 had already been adopted as part of the text, although with a conclusion different from that in the later Latin recension. For the reference to Guanach was still there ; it had not yet been replaced by the scribe's apology for copying a tradition which he regarded as spurious.

VII (§ 11, Early kings of the Romans), a section still very different from what it became in the later *Historia Brittonum*. Perhaps it did not yet include all the matter found in the corresponding part of the Irish version ; the genealogies of Latinus and Romulus, for instance, may have been added by the Irish translator rather than omitted by the later redactors of the Latin *Historia Brittonum*. But there can

be no doubt that it contained at the end a survey of all the post-British invasions of Britain, that is, of the Picts, the Gaedels and the Saxons. Of these the *Historia Brittonum* retains only that of the Picts, whereas the references to the Gaedels and the Saxons were replaced by the long and detailed digressions on those two tribes in §§ 12-13 and 27-43. This survey at the end of § 11, in fact, was the starting point for the process of amplification, to which the *Liber Britannicus* was subjected and out of which the *Historia Brittonum* grew. Only the phrase *Scotti autem qui sunt in occidente et Picti de aquilone pugnabant unanimiter et uno impetu contra Brittones indesinenter* was retained and transferred to the beginning of § 15.

IX (§ 14, Origin of the Gaedels), a part of the old stock of the *Liber Britannicus*, from an Irish source. As the synchronisms at the end of § 11 and at the beginning of § 15 seem to be closely related, § 14 must have been inserted during the process of compilation into what was originally a continuous synchronism. In the Irish version this section received considerable enlargement.

X (§§ 15-23, Roman Britain), beginning with a short synchronism of the invasions of Britain and the ages of the world. In the later Latin recensions this was supplanted by a long chronological computation.<sup>1</sup> Then followed a survey of Roman emperors residing in Britain, which the later *Historia Brittonum* altered, and corrupted, in two respects. The conclusion of § 21 (*In veteri traditione . . . defunctus est*) and the opening of § 22 (*Nonus fuit . . . Brittones occiderant*) were removed from their original position and found a place immediately after § 19. Further, an important part of § 23 was lost owing to negligence, namely, that recording the second subjection of the Britons to Rome and their subsequent rising. Although the original *Liber Britannicus* was not without influence upon the growth of the various recensions of the *Historia Brittonum*, this gap was never filled.

XII (§ 26, Origin of the Saxons), the concluding section of the original work, which was kept unchanged in the *Historia Brittonum*.

Such was the character of the *Liber Britannicus*, of which an Irish translation was made in the second half of the eleventh century. This earliest Irish translation is our Version I of the *Lebor Bretnach*; as a MS. text it has been denoted O. The only surviving representative of this version is L<sup>1</sup>, which was derived directly or indirectly from O. The only later addition in L<sup>1</sup> is section III (§ 4) on the origin of the Picts.

As the *Liber Britannicus* is doubtless much older than the Irish Version I, the Latin text had already developed into a much larger body at the moment when the earliest Irish translation was made. From the *Liber Britannicus* it had grown into the *Historia Brittonum*, its length had been more than doubled, owing to the addition of §§ 12-13 and 27-43 (*Invasions of Ireland, Liber Sancti Germani, and*

<sup>1</sup> See on this Faral, *La légende arthurienne*, I, p. 188 sqq.

other British material), its aspect had changed not a little owing to smaller additions and omissions, displacements, etc. Different recensions of this Latin work were current, one of which, the so-called Cantabrian recension, was based on—or at least influenced by—the same slightly enlarged edition of the *Liber Britannicus* that had been translated into Irish: it had the additional etymology of the name of Britain in § 2, it had § 9, it had the note on Pharaoh's son-in-law in § 14. In the later part it exceeded the Harleian and Vatican recensions by retaining the name *Middlesexe* in § 40 as one of the regions ceded by the Britons to the Saxons, but in § 43 the genealogies of Saxon kings were omitted. Besides, the so-called *Apologia* (§ 1) had been prefixed, where the author reveals himself as Nennius, disciple of Elbodugus.

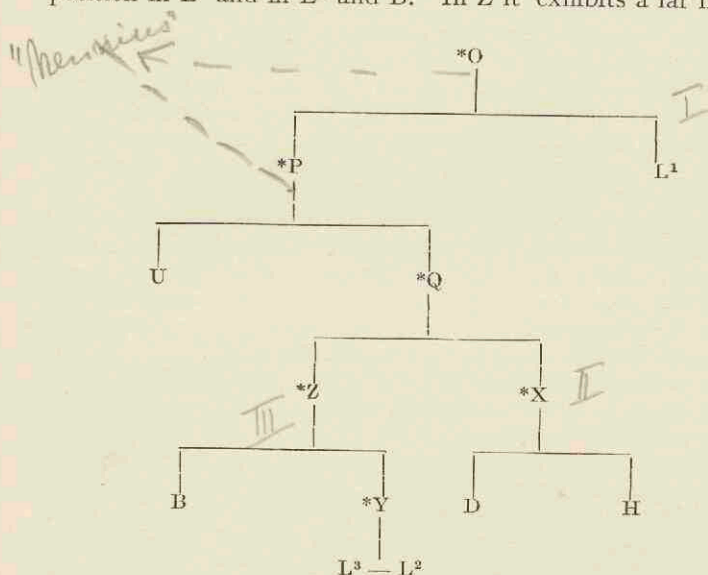
A copy of this Cantabrian recension fell into the hands of Gilla Coemghin, who found himself also in the possession of MS. O. It cannot be determined whether he was the translator of the *Liber Britannicus* himself. Of course this is quite possible, and in that case he acquired his copy of the *Historia Brittonum* only at a time when the translation of the *Liber Britannicus* was already finished. He then set about translating into Irish those portions of the *Historia Brittonum* which were lacking in the *Lebor Bretnach*, and inserted them at exactly the same places where they were found in the fuller Latin text. Thus MS. P was made. It consisted of the text of O, with the addition of § 1, the cities of Britain in § 2, a few phrases in § 3, §§ 12–13, 27–43. Nor did Gilla Coemghin fail to state the source of this new information; both in § 12 and in § 41 he gave the name of Nennius as his authority. All this work must have been finished before 1072, the year of Gilla Coemghin's death.

From P U was derived without additions or alterations, as far as we can judge from the short fragment in *Lebor na Huidre*. Another descendant of P was Q, a MS. that retained in some cases better readings than U. From Q the tradition diverged into two different directions, represented by X and Z.

X is the earliest representative of Version II, and the original of D and H. In this version the name of Gilla Coemghin was preserved as that of the author of *Lebor Bretnach*. Besides, X is characterized by a fresh use of a Latin text, as appears from the numerous Latin words and phrases, and by the addition of sections XIX–XX (§§ 44–46, *Mirabilia of Britain and Man*), also translated from a Latin text, XXI (§§ 47–53), being an Irish version of the *Pictish Chronicle*, and XXII (§§ 54–58), an extract from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*.

Another MS. derived from Q is Z, representing Version III. At this stage (Z) a few more phrases were added in §§ 2–3—of course from a Latin *Historia Brittonum*—and, besides, section V (§§ 6–7), containing a poem on the origin of the Picts by Mael Muire Othna, preceded by a prose paraphrase and some additional Pictish matter, and section XI (§§ 24–25) on the intercourse of St. Cairnech with Muirchertach mac

Erca. Moreover, the same tract on the origin of the Picts that is found in L<sup>1</sup> (section III, § 4) was intercalated in Z, between § 1 and § 2. It must have been taken from O, or some intermediate MS. between O and L<sup>1</sup>, where it was found scribbled on the margin; this assumption can alone explain why this section occupies a different position in L<sup>1</sup> and in L<sup>3</sup> and B. In Z it exhibits a far more corrupt



In this scheme :

- L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup> = Book of Lecan.  
 L<sup>3</sup> = H. 2. 17 T.C.D.  
 U = Lebor na Huidre.  
 B = Book of Ballymote.  
 D = H. 3. 17 T.C.D.  
 H = Book of Hy-Mane.

aspect than in L<sup>1</sup>, owing to its being confused with a list of Pictish kings, from the Pictish Chronicle. Evidently the scribe of Z found in his original both the tract and the list of kings, side by side, *in margine*. He could not distinguish them from one another and copied the words and names at random and with a complete disregard of their meaning.

From Z two other MSS. were derived, B and Y. In the latter the Mirabilia (section XIX-XX, §§ 44-46) were added from X or a cognate



MS. Y is the direct source of the text in L<sup>3</sup>-L<sup>2</sup>; owing to a disarrangement of leaves in Y, this text presents the Lebor Bretnach in a wrong order.

§ II. *Conclusions as to the Latin Historia Brittonum.*

The origin and growth of the Latin *Historia Brittonum* have been the subject of investigation by many scholars.<sup>1</sup> It lies, of course, outside the scope of the present volume to attempt a new reconstruction of the complete history of the Latin text from its earliest beginnings until it reached its full development. The gradual evolution of the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, which received continual increase from interpolations and marginal glosses, is too complicated for a summary treatment. On the other hand, our study of the MSS. of the Irish Lebor Bretnach has led towards so unexpected and surprising results that an entirely new basis for the study of the Latin original also has been gained. It will be necessary to mark out at least the lines along which this study must be pursued henceforth, and to establish the precise value of the earliest Irish version, our Version I, for the history of both the pre-Nennian and the Nennian Latin work. Up to the present, scholars have assumed that the whole of the Irish tradition originated from one and the same MS., whose earliest representative was the fragment of U, and which thus comprised a full text of the *Historia Brittonum* from the beginning down to Arthur's battles and the baptism of Eanfled. Zimmer's statement to this effect<sup>2</sup> has never met with any criticism; and it has proved fatal for all subsequent research. Yet Todd (p. viii sq.) had given an exact and faithful description of the various Lebor Bretnach texts as found in the Book of Lecan which ought to have aroused some suspicions as to the correctness of Zimmer's thesis.

When Duchesne<sup>3</sup> edited the MS. of Chartres (Ch.), which is not only older but also contains a far less comprehensive text than any of the other Latin MSS., it became the starting-point for all subsequent research. This MS. evidently preserves a pre-Nennian recension of the Latin work; it was also supposed to be nearest to the original. This view found not a little support from Mommsen's attempt to prove the originality of Ch. as compared with the later and more complete groups of MSS. Henceforth the portions missing in Ch., such as the

<sup>1</sup> H. Zimmer, *Nennius Vindictus*, Berlin, 1893; L. Duchesne, *Revue celtique*, 15, p. 174 sqq., 17, p. 1 sqq.; Th. Mommsen, *Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft für ältere deutsche Geschichtskunde*, 19, p. 283 sqq., *Monum. Germ. Hist.*, *Auct. antiquissimi*, XIII, p. 1 sqq., *Chronica Minora*, III, 1; R. Thurneysen, *Zeitschr. für deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 80 sqq.; E. Faral, *La légende arthurienne*, Paris, 1929, I, p. 56 sqq., III, p. 1 sqq.

<sup>2</sup> *Nennius Vindictus*, p. 12: "Die vollständigen Handschriften und das alte Fragment [U] stimmen so bis in alle Kleinigkeiten, dass sie notwendig mit LU dieselbe irische Recension repräsentieren und als Uebersetzung mit LU zuletzt aus derselben Handschrift müssen geflossen sein."

<sup>3</sup> The text of Ch. was edited by Duchesne, *Revue celtique*, 15, 174 sqq., and later by E. Faral, *La légende arthurienne*, III, 1 sqq.

sections on the earliest population of Ireland, and the longer recension of the list of Roman emperors in Britain,<sup>1</sup> were considered as unoriginal. At the same time, however, Ch. was not held to represent the *Historia Brittonum* in its most primitive form. More than one stratum of interpolations were assumed; and these had to be removed in order to recover the original pre-Nennian text. Thus the section on the Trojan origin of the Britons, the synchronism, which the Irish version preserves in § 11, and the brief record of Roman emperors in Britain (which Ch. has instead of the longer relation of the later MSS.) were rejected, and a primitive *Historia Brittonum* was re-constituted, in which the Geographia was followed immediately by the Pedigree of nations (*Tres filii Noe*, etc.), and this by Caesar's descent upon Britain (Irish version, § 15) and the *Liber Sancti Germani*. As Ch. breaks off in the middle of our § 30, it was impossible to establish the exact length of the last section: did it include the story of Dún Ambrois, of Gorthemir's wars, of St. Patrick, of Arthur's battles and the so-called *Genealogiae Saxonum*? At all events, the original of Ch. was supposed to have included our sections II (preceded by a brief tract on the ages of the world), IV, X (only the opening passage, § 15), XII–XIV (or perhaps XII–XVIII). This doubtless makes a rather incongruous mass of the much discussed original *Historia Brittonum*. Especially the gap between Caesar's landing and the coming of the Saxons in Vortigern's time is difficult to account for.

At present the problem has assumed an altogether different aspect owing to the recognition of the significance of the Irish Version I. For the history of the Latin text Ch. is not of such a primary importance as it was generally supposed to be. The irregularities in Ch. had been explained by Thurneysen from the fact that its text was only intended as a collection of excerpts. It has the superscription: *Incipiunt exberta fii Urbaoen de libro sancti Germani inventa et origine et genealogia Britonum, de aetatibus mundi*. Thurneysen established the identity of the writer (*filius Urbagen*—*Run ap Urbgen*) and explained *exberta* as a corruption of *excerpta*. If *excerpta* be the correct emendation for the doubtless corrupt *exberta*, this term does not however imply that Run ap Urbgen collected these excerpts from different sources and was thus the first to form them into a whole. He may well have extracted them from an existing and more comprehensive text. And this must even be assumed if it can be proved that in Ch. certain passages have been incorporated into the text that were absent at an earlier stage, when the supposed interpolations of Ch. and even the sections lacking in that MS. already formed part and parcel of the tradition.

Now this is exactly what is proved by the Irish Version I. There we have a pre-Nennian recension in which the whole of the *Liber Sancti Germani* does not yet occur. It ends with the phrase *In tempore*

<sup>1</sup> Mommsen (*op. cit.*, p. 291), however, regards the longer version as more original.

*illius venit Sanctus Germanus ad praedicandum in Britannia et claruit apud illos in multis virtutibus et multi per eum salvi facti sunt et plurimi perierunt.* This phrase is the original conclusion of the Liber Britannicus, and it attracted the whole body of the Liber Sancti Germani. From the Irish Version I we know that at the outset there existed a Latin Liber Britannicus without any Liber Sancti Germani at all. If in Ch. the Liber Sancti Germani has been subjoined, it agrees so far with the later Latin recensions and represents a later stage of the evolution of the text. No importance whatever, of course, is to be attached to the circumstance that the Irish Version I cannot be traced farther back than the second half of the eleventh century, while Ch. is dated at the end of the ninth or the beginning of the tenth century, for nothing is known about the date of the Latin original of the Irish Version I. Now this oldest Irish version includes at the same time a number of sections which are also found in the later Latin MSS., though not in Ch. The conclusion is obvious. Sections VI (Trojan origin of the Britons), VII (Early kings of the Romans), IX (Origin of the Gaedels) and X (Roman Britain) belonged to the Liber Britannicus before Ch. or its original existed. Ch. is what the superscription indicates, namely, a body of *excerpta* (or perhaps *experta*), though not gleaned from all sides, but from a complete *Historia Brittonum*. The author of that recension who, as appears from the superscription, was interested most in the Liber Sancti Germani, disregarded the unity of his work altogether as far as the earlier part of the book was concerned, and contented himself with prefixing a few sparse extracts. Scholars have adduced different arguments to prove the priority of Ch. as compared with the other Latin MSS. They may be dismissed once for all on account of the counter-evidence afforded by the Irish Version I.

As has been shown in § 9, the Latin original of our oldest Irish version represented a slightly enlarged recension of the primitive Liber Britannicus. It contained two additional passages, which were absent from the original work, namely, the opening phrase of § 2 (*Britannia insula a Britone filio Isiconis qui fuit filius Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est*) and the whole of § 9. These same passages are found in the Cantabrian group of MSS. of the later *Historia Brittonum*, not in the Harleian and Vatican groups. Hence it may be inferred that only the Cantabrian group was influenced by the enlarged redaction of the Liber Britannicus.<sup>1</sup> The Harleian and Vatican groups are based on the primitive Liber Britannicus, not on the enlarged recension, although in some of the later MSS. of these groups traces of the latter may also be found: these are due to the process of continual glossing, which renders the evolution of the Latin text so extremely complicated. As far as these early additions in the original Liber Britannicus are concerned, Ch.

<sup>1</sup> The neutral word 'influenced' is used here in order to avoid a discussion of the nature of this influence. It may have been of a secondary character, as would appear from the additional passages figuring only as marginal glosses in the oldest MSS. of the Cantabrian group. For the evolution of the Irish version this question is of no consequence.

sides here with the Harleian and Vatican groups ; there is no trace of them in this MS.

As Ch. was derived from a recension in which the *Liber Britannicus* and the *Liber Sancti Germani* had already been combined, it is possible now to establish the exact contents of the original MS. from which Ch. presents a fragmentary extract. Its two sources are known to us, although some uncertainty remains concerning a few unimportant details. The only question of consequence that cannot be answered with absolute certainty is that of the sections embodied in the original *Liber Sancti Germani* ; our fragment does not take us any farther than section XIV. But one feels reluctant to dismember the portion embracing sections XIII–XVIII, and there is much in favour of the theory that these six sections together formed the *Liber Sancti Germani* as the author of the earlier *Historia Brittonum* found it.

The sections embodied in the original of Ch. were these : II (*Geographia*), IV (*Pedigree of nations*), VI (*Origin of the Romans and the Trojan origin of the Britons*), VII (*Early kings of the Romans*), IX (*Origin of the Gaedels*), X (*Roman Britain*), XII (*Origin of the Saxons*), XIII–XIV and probably XV–XVIII (*Saxon Invasion*). What became of this in Ch. ? Section II, in its enlarged recension, was retained. Section IV likewise, but it had already been transferred to a later place in the text (after § 15), where it is also found in the other Latin MSS. Of sections VI and VII, which contain a large amount of material that has no bearing on the history of Britain whatever, little more was retained than the synchronism of § 11 ; the rest was supplanted by a concoction of notes from Roman tradition and a different genealogy of Brutus, which shows that excerpts were also introduced from other sources. Section IX was rejected on account of its purely Irish character, and section X, with the exception of the second half of § 15 (*Romani autem—Trinovantum*) and a phrase in § 23 (*tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis*), was replaced by a brief survey, which found a place immediately before the synchronism of § 11. Evidently the activity of the author of the recension represented by Ch., which consisted, as far as the portion preceding the *Liber Sancti Germani* is concerned, mainly in making extracts from his original and adding a few more extracts from elsewhere, entailed a disarrangement of the successive sections, so that disorder prevails in the text as we have it. Several scholars have made a notable attempt to discover a more primitive order in this disorder.<sup>1</sup> Following Mommsen they founded their theories chiefly on the *autem* in the opening passage of § 8 in the later Latin recensions (*Si quis scire voluerit quo tempore post diluuium habitata est haec insula, hoc experimentum bifarie inveni. In annalibus autem Romanorum sic scriptum est, etc.*). From the words quoted it was inferred that originally two theories on the population of Britain after the deluge were current, of which the second is the one introduced by *autem* ; when the first tradition was suppressed, the

<sup>1</sup> See especially Thurneysen, *Zeitschr. f. deutsche Phil.*, 28, p. 82.

*autem* remained, so that it betrays a precious detail of the history of the text. The suppressed tradition was supposed to be that given by Ch. (*De origine Britonum*). Such a view is incompatible with the results of our investigation of the Irish version. In the original *Liber Britannicus* no tradition on the origin of the Britons can have been recorded but that registered in the Irish Version I, which is identical with that of the later Latin recensions (*in annalibus Romanorum sic scriptum est*). This is confirmed by the observation that neither the word *autem* nor the phrase *si quis scire voluerit etc.* occur in the Irish version. Consequently they must have been added at a later stage of the evolution of the Latin text by a redactor who had also a different tradition before his eyes, perhaps that of Ch., but decided to stick to his original, whereas the author of the Ch. text deviated from it. This moment of intellectual doubt was crystallized into the brief note and the *autem* at the beginning of § 8.

Another phrase, which has been adduced as a proof for the originality of Ch. as compared with the other Latin recensions, are the words *Tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis* in § 22. It is all that remains in Ch. of the account of Roman history from Caesar till the Saxon invasion, so that it follows here immediately after the story of Caesar's battles. Hence critics adopted the view that this phrase was originally intended as a conclusion of that story, and referred to the successive armed conflicts between Caesar's men and the Britons related in § 15.<sup>1</sup> If in the later Latin recensions it only turns up in § 22, this would prove that the whole portion between these two paragraphs must be regarded as an interpolation. However, in § 15, in the account of Caesar's battles, we hear only about *milites*, not *duces* (*caesis militibus et fractis navibus, discrimen magnum fuit militibus Romanis*). there are only Caesar and the *milites*. But in § 22, when the Britons invoke Rome's help against the Picts and Scots, and then turn against the Roman troops because of the heavy tribute, these have leaders or *duces* (*quia duces illorum Brittones occiderant*). So this is where the words *tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis* fit in naturally, not in § 15. That scholars should have failed to see this is due to the corruption that prevails in the tradition of § 23 in all Latin MSS. Of the three attacks of the Britons on the Roman leaders they only preserve two, and thus the original sequence of the text is lost. This disarrangement of the Latin text accounts for the introduction of the phrase in § 22. The Irish version, which rests on an older and better Latin recension, preserves the three attacks but lacks the phrase *tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis*. Evidently it did not belong to the original text, but was introduced as a correction, after the account of one of the three British revolts against the Romans had been lost. This must have happened at a very early date, as all Latin versions, even Ch., agree in this respect. We now understand also why the note on the Roman leaders being killed thrice by the Britons

<sup>1</sup> See, for instance, E. Faral, *op. cit.*, I, p. 93.

is found after the story of the first attack and before that of the second, instead of at the end. It was a marginal gloss that found its way into the text, its awkward position between the two British revolts reflecting its origin.

From the above it appears conclusively that section X (§§ 15-23) was part of the *Historia Brittonum* when the excerpts of Ch. were made. It was left out in that recension with the exception of the second half of § 15 and the phrase *tribus vicibus, etc.* The Irish Version I, which represents a Latin recension where the *Liber Britannicus* and the *Liber Sancti Germani* had not yet been combined, preserves it better than any Latin text. Here the three British attacks are related circumstantially in § 22 and the phrase *tribus vicibus, etc.*, has not yet been intercalated. The later Latin recensions, on the other hand, must have come down from a text closely akin to that of the original of Ch., but perhaps even more corrupt. Not only has one of the three British revolts been dropped and replaced by the later gloss *tribus vicibus, etc.*, but the concluding passage of § 21 and the opening phrase of § 22 were removed to a position between § 19 and § 20. Owing to the defectiveness of Ch. it is not clear whether the latter corruption is as ancient as the former. In no MS. has the original text been treated with greater negligence and carelessness than in Ch. This can only be explained by the author's hurry to get on to the *Liber Sancti Germani*. Yet he was reluctant to omit altogether the history of the Roman emperors after Caesar and he replaced that section by a brief extract which found a place immediately after the section on the Trojan origin of the Britons. In this extract, which has come down to us in a pretty corrupt form, *Casabellaunus* (*i.e.*, *Cassivellaunus*) is referred to as a British king, Caesar's chief opponent. This seems to be an independent addition from another source (*Orosius*) in Ch.; none of the other Latin MSS. has it. It can hardly be in any way due to a note which causes the Irish version to exceed its Latin original in § 16 and according to which *Cassabellinus* was the name of a British leader who inflicted a defeat on the soldiers of the emperor *Claudius* during his expedition to the Orkneys. The silence of the three later Latin recensions on *Cassivellaunus* makes it probable that both Ch. and the Irish Version I (or its immediate original) independently inserted this name of a famous warrior of Caesar's day. It is unnecessary to add that in the Irish version his appearance constitutes an anachronism.

What follows in Ch. after section X, that is, sections XII and XIII-XIV, agrees exactly with the same sections in the other Latin MSS., and reproduces faithfully the original.

Retracing the history of the Latin text, so far as the Irish version throws fresh light upon it, we may sum it up as follows:—Out of the original Latin *Liber Britannicus* grew the *Historia Brittonum* by the addition of a *Liber Sancti Germani* and of perhaps other British material. This *Historia Brittonum* survives in the Harleian recension. Extracts from it, together with notes from other sources, found their way into Ch., where only the part dealing with the Saxon invasion was kept unchanged. These extracts were sometimes written *in margine*,

or perhaps on separate leaves, so that the order is often upset, much to the detriment of the whole. At the same time there existed a slightly extended version of the *Liber Britannicus*, of which an Irish translation has come down to us, namely, our Version I. This extended version influenced also certain later Latin MSS., known as the Cantabrian group. From a MS. of this group the portions missing from the original *Liber Britannicus* were translated into Irish and added to the existing Irish Version I. Thus arose the prototype of the later Irish Versions II and III. All the different Latin and Irish versions have, of course, their own characteristics, consisting mostly in interpolations and additions, sometimes also in the omission of certain passages.

§ 12. *The later additions to the Irish text.*

Apart from the different tracts on Pictish history, which found their way into one or more versions of the Irish *Lebor Bretnach*, the most important later additions are sections XI, XIX–XX and XXII. Of these, sections XIX–XX and XXII are characteristic of Version II and were added at the stage X. Sections XIX–XX (§§ 44–46) contain the *Wonders of Britain and Man* and were taken from the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, where they are found in both the Harleian and Cantabrian recensions. This points to a continued influence from the side of the Latin original, even after the stage P had been reached. From X the *Mirabilia* were borrowed in another MS. of Version III, namely L<sup>2</sup> (or Y).

Section XXII (§§ 54–58) consists of an extract in Irish from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*, I, 1–13, and was also added to the text of Version II at the stage X.

Section XI (§§ 24–25) belongs only to Version III and must have been inserted at the stage Z. Although we know it only from B, the length of the lacuna in L<sup>2</sup> shows that it occurred in that MS. too. Its contents may be described as the story of St. Cairnech and Muirchertach mac Erca. It was taken from some unknown source.

Digressions on Pictish history are found in all the Irish versions. The original *Lebor Bretnach* provided information on the geography of Britain, the four tribes inhabiting it, and their origin, and the history of Roman Britain. Of the four tribes of Britain, the Britons, the Gaedels and the Saxons were treated at length. There was nothing about the fourth tribe, the Picts. It was natural, however, for Irish scribes to fill this gap. They had the material ready at hand.

In Version II the want was supplied in both the simplest and the clearest manner. Here an Irish translation of the Pictish Chronicle was subjoined. This is section XXI (§§ 47–53); it must have been introduced at the stage X. There is no trace of it in any other version.

Section III (§ 4, Origin of the Picts, first version) occurs in L<sup>1</sup>, L<sup>3</sup> and B. L<sup>1</sup> has it after §§ 2–3 (*Geographia*). L<sup>3</sup> and B have it between § 2 and § 3, so that here it separates the two portions of the *Geographia*, which are closely connected. It must have been inserted there at the stage Z, the prototype of Version III.

This section has been introduced into both Versions I and III. No

special relation between these two versions has as yet been established. In Version I the tract is preserved without corruptions. It was taken from a tract corresponding to the opening of the Pictish Chronicle (*cf.* our § 47), but containing also a pedigree from Cruithne mac Cinge, the father of the Picts, up to Noah, and a quatrain on the sons of Cruithne. What L<sup>1</sup> preserves of it is only an abridged copy; the names of the kings from Cruithne to Bruide Pont, as given in the Pictish Chronicle, are replaced by the words: *XIII rig dogabsat dib*. The number thirteen corresponds exactly to the number of kings from Cruithne to Bruide Pont, named in the Pictish Chronicle. This section was probably inserted in Version I at an earlier stage than L<sup>1</sup>, that is, at some intermediate stage between O and L<sup>1</sup>, as appears from the words *amal adearar reamaind*. They betray a scribe who had already been copying the text of the tract in the same manuscript, and thought it unnecessary to do the same work twice over. In the Book of Lecan, however, there is no such tract preceding the Lebor Bretnach.

In Version III the same tract is found between § 2 and § 3, where it can never have been inserted deliberately. It must have been entered *in margine* at some intermediate stage between Q and Z, perhaps from the example of Version I, and so found its way into the text of Z, but at the wrong place. It suffers from corruption in Version III, owing to the intercalation of a second list of Pictish kings which obviously had been added as another marginal or interlinear gloss in the same MS. Thus, when the two glosses, each containing a list of names, were incorporated into the same manuscript text, they got mixed up and the two lists of names were confused. The second list had been taken from the next paragraph of the Pictish Chronicle (*see* our § 48). Now there are fourteen, largely corrupt names from Cruithne to Bruide Pont. Perhaps the confusion already existed before the section was introduced into Version III.

In this corrupt form the text of section III also exists as a separate tract in the Book of Lecan (p. 286 b 2), but § 4 of L<sup>3</sup> and B cannot have been taken from this particular version, as the contents of the two are not identical. In B the confusion is still worse than in L<sup>3</sup>, as the phrase *Bruide Pont XXX rig uad ⁊ Bruide alberte fri cach fer dib ⁊ ranna na fer aile* has been cut up there in a worse manner than in L<sup>3</sup>. The text was doubtless still glossed in the immediate original of L<sup>3</sup> and B. No wonder then that Gilla-Ísu begged his readers' pardon for having copied all this balderdash by adding the words: *Is amlaid so fofrith*.

L<sup>3</sup> and B have also a second tradition on the wanderings of the Picts and the story of their wives, contained in section V (§§ 6-7). A poem by the famous poet Mael Muire Othna (+ 887) supplies the text of § 7. The prose of § 6 is largely based on that poem, but other sources were used along with it. One of these was the tract already known from § 4, another the Dindsenchas of Ard Lemnacht. It cannot be due to a mere accident that on p. 286 of the Book of Lecan, where § 4 is found as a separate tract, it is followed immediately by § 6. Thus § 6 too existed as an independent tradition before it was inserted into Version III of the Lebor Bretnach. It seems highly probable that both § 4



and § 6 were copied together *in marg.* in some earlier MS. than Z. This would explain the striking fact that these two sections, whose contents are so closely related, are separated by two other paragraphs in B and L<sup>3</sup>. They were not incorporated into the text itself until the stage Z, where Mael Muire Othna's poem was also added. Afterwards B inserted a second tradition on the wives of the Picts.

§ 13. *Todd's edition.*

In 1848 the Irish Lebor Bretnach was edited for the Irish Archaeological Society by J. H. Todd under the title: *Leabhar Breathnach annso sis. The Irish version of the Historia Brittonum of Nennius.* The editor added an English translation and critical notes, while Algernon Herbert provided an Introduction on the history of the Latin original, together with additional notes of a historical character. The work displays admirable scholarship for its time, though it no longer meets the requirements of modern research.

Todd made use of all the MSS. with the exception of the Book of Hy-Mane, which was still in private hands at the time. Although one particular MS. (D) was made the basis of the text, the method followed in the establishment of the readings was largely eclectic. Wherever errors were supposed to have crept in, they were corrected from other MSS. or emendations were adopted. The object was to provide a text without corruptions or mistakes. The actual readings were given in notes, though not regularly. In the case of Lebor Bretnach, where each MS. in its turn must be regarded as the best representative of the original, this method implies that none of the MSS. was reproduced with absolute fidelity. This is a disadvantage, especially where proper names are concerned. A number of the proper names of our text were already corrupt in the Latin original. The later Irish scribes made the matter still worse. In fact, proper names are but seldom found in exactly the same form in all our MSS., and it is often impossible to make out the original reading. In dealing with a text like Lebor Bretnach, it is an absolute necessity to give the various readings of all the MSS. completely, so that the reader may be able to judge for himself.

Of more consequence is the objection that D is by no means the best MS. Although it may be regarded as the chief representative of Version II, its language and spelling have been modernized to a large extent, and a fresh influence of a Latin *Historia Brittonum* can continually be traced. Todd's preference for D was naturally due to the fact that he did not realise the actual significance of L<sup>1</sup>. As soon as the successive texts in the Book of Lecan were taken, without distinction, as representing one single branch of the tradition, it was but natural to make D the basis of the edition, as L<sup>2</sup> and L<sup>3</sup>, which furnish a far more complete text than L<sup>1</sup>, have suffered more from corruption than D, even though their readings are often nearer to the original. In the Editor's Preface Todd gives a very careful description of all the MS. texts that were accessible to him, and of their respective contents. But he did not draw the conclusion that L<sup>1</sup> takes a unique position among

them. In fact, L<sup>1</sup> reveals the secret of the origin not only of the Irish but of the Latin text. If Todd had based his edition on this MS. and supplied only the passages, not covered by L<sup>1</sup>, from D, then perhaps Zimmer would not have pronounced the verdict that all our Irish MSS. teach but one and the same lesson. And as we have seen, Zimmer's peremptory statement proved fatal for all subsequent research.

All additional matter of the Irish version that was not taken from the Latin *Historia Brittonum*, such as the various tracts on Pictish history or the story of St. Cairnech and Muircertach mac Erca, was omitted by Todd from the text. In his edition it will be found partly at the end of the *Lebor Bretnach* proper, partly in the Appendix and the Additional Notes. Thus a distinction is created that does not reflect the actual state of the MS. tradition. Moreover, the reader will find it extremely difficult to make out the exact contents and the order of each particular MS. No doubt the student of early legend and history will find all the matter embodied in any recension of the Irish *Lebor Bretnach*, in Todd's edition, and even a good deal more. On the other hand, it can hardly be considered satisfactory by those who wish to establish the history of the text itself and its relation to the original Latin.

§ 14. *The present edition.*

The present edition is based on all the MSS. Its object is to provide a complete reproduction of the transmitted MS. texts in which even the smallest differences are registered. To some the utility of recording such variants as *techt* and *teacht*, or even *tucsat* and *tucsatar*, may seem questionable. However, the student of the evolution of the Irish language and its orthography in the later middle ages and in early modern times will, it is hoped, derive some profit from the method adopted. Thus, for instance, it is interesting to see the readings and spellings of two important and almost contemporaneous collectanea, such as the Book of Lecan and the Book of Ballymote, side by side in a text that does not go back to the Old-Irish period.

The *Lebor Bretnach* has been regarded as an independent Irish work, not as a mere translation of a Latin original, which, as a matter of fact, it is not. An attempt has been made to represent it in its gradual growth from the eleventh to the sixteenth century. All additions to the original body are given as they occur in the MSS., none of them, however late, being removed to an appendix. Thus the reader will see at a glance what the actual *Lebor Bretnach* is like.

At the same time, however, it was necessary to distinguish in the printed text the additional matter, in its successive strata, from the original nucleus. For this purpose three different founts have been used. In the largest those parts are indicated that already existed in O. As this primitive stage of *Lebor Bretnach* is best represented by Version I (L<sup>1</sup>), its contents will be easily distinguished; in L<sup>1</sup> only § 4 is of a later date.

A second and smaller type has been adopted for the matter that was introduced at the stage P, preserved in the fragment of U and in

Versions II (D, H) and III ( $L^3-L^2$ , B). The circumstance that in §§ 22-29 Version III is represented only by B, owing to the loss of a leaf in  $L^2$ , has been disregarded. In the same type, but indented, have been printed those passages that were added at the stage X and are peculiar to Version II only (§§ 47-58).

The third and smallest fount has been used for all further additions, but with a certain difference. First there is § 4, which found a place in both Version I and Version III, although independently. In passages characteristic of Version III only, such as a few phrases in §§ 2-3 and the whole of §§ 6-7, the lines are indented and brackets have been added as an indication that here no other authority but that of a single version was available. A few passages, at last, occur in only one MS. belonging to Version III, either B or  $L^3-L^2$ ; such are the concluding phrase of § 6, which is lacking in B, and §§ 24-25, which only B preserves, although this section doubtless was found on the lost leaf of  $L^2$ . These portions have also been printed in the smallest type, but in italics.

Apart from distinguishing the different strata of our text in the printing, the MS. evidence for each paragraph or group of paragraphs has been regularly indicated at the foot of the Irish text. This will make clear to the reader the exact signification of the variety of type used.

For each section the best MS. of the earliest version in which it occurs, has been selected as a representative of the text. Thus, all portions belonging to three versions are given from  $L^1$  as the representative of Version I. That part of the text contained in Version II and Version III only, is taken from D as the best MS. of Version II, with the exception of §§ 36-43, for which the fragment of U was of course preferred. The passages preserved in no other MS. texts but those of Version III, are given from  $L^3-L^2$ . The readings of the MSS. have been left exactly as they are, the spelling, however inconsistent it might seem, has not been altered.

The proper names in the Irish text are often corrupt; to a certain extent they may even have been so from the beginning. It would be a wrong method to replace such corruptions by the correct Latin or Welsh forms, even had it been practicable in all cases, as a certain number of names are unidentified. On the other hand, the aspect of proper names as presented by the different MSS. varies largely so that the establishment of their earliest Irish form is an impossibility. It seemed the wisest policy to leave them as they are in the MSS. and give all the variants in the notes.

Only a few obvious mistakes have been corrected, and these emendations are duly indicated in the notes. Whenever the mistake was confined to one MS., the reading of a closely related MS. has been adopted; mistakes common to all MSS., and thus probably going back to the archetype, have been corrected, and the readings of all the MSS. are given in the notes. Words obliterated in the MSS. have been allowed to stand in the text within brackets.

Of the notes not much need be said. They contain the variant readings from all MSS.

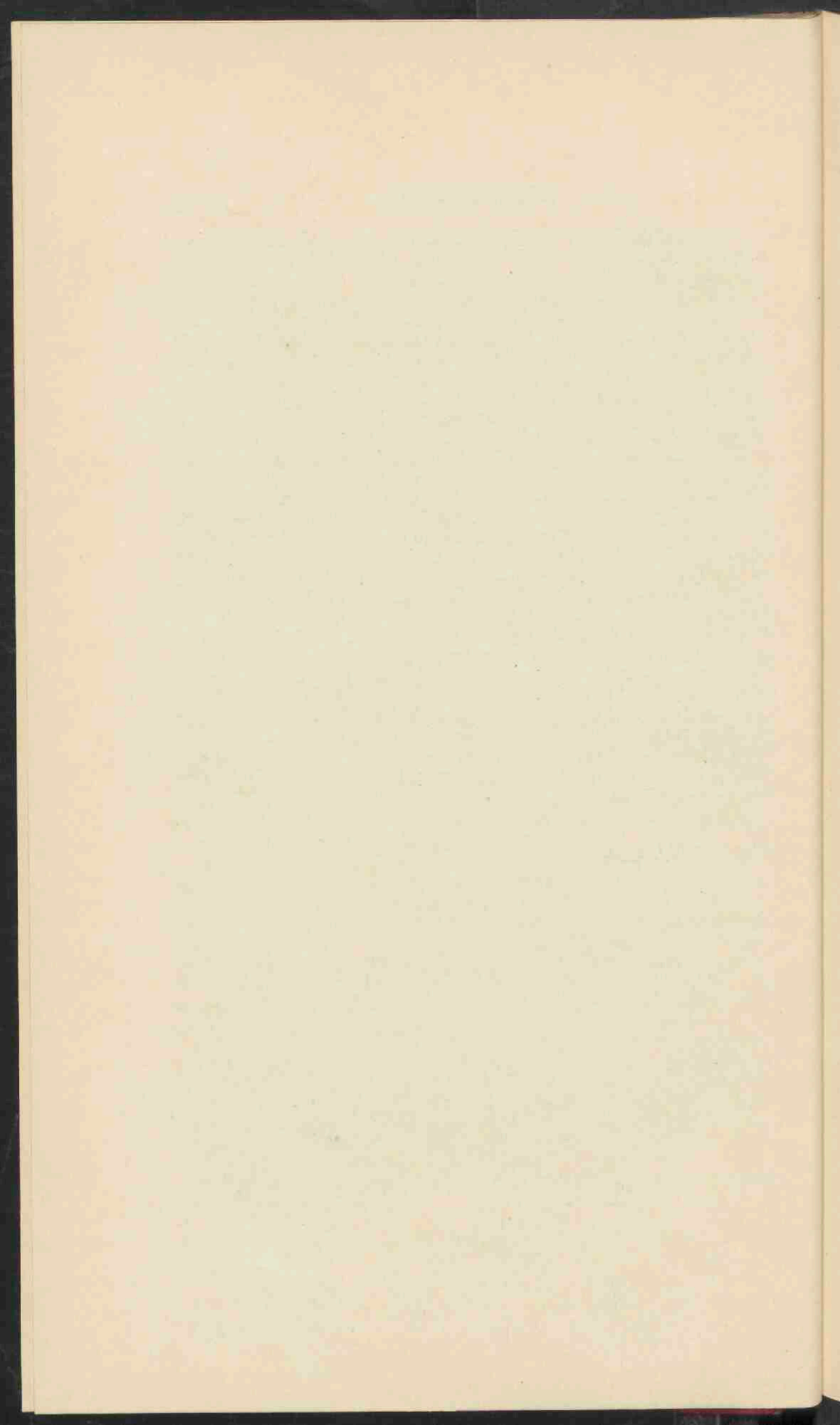
The text of the Latin *Historia Brittonum* has been added for practical purposes only. It will facilitate the use of the Irish. Mommsen's masterly edition will always remain at the base of the study of the Latin original, even if Zimmer's views on its relation to the Irish version and his reconstruction of the so-called Nennius *Interpretatus* has to be abandoned. Of course, it is to be regretted that Mommsen's references to the Chartres MS. are confined to notes; this MS. shows such striking differences from all other recensions that a complete reproduction would have been fully justified. It is an advantage of Faral's edition that here the Chartres text is given *in extenso*. For an appreciation of the Irish version, however, it is of no importance.

The readings of the Chartres MS. have accordingly been disregarded in our Latin text, which is based on that given by Mommsen from the Harleian recension. On the other hand, all the additional matter and the more important variants from the Cantabrian group of MSS. have been included. It was necessary to depart in this respect from Mommsen's practice, since of all the Latin recensions this is nearest to the Irish version (see § 8). It throws a light on our Irish text, which could not have been obtained from the Harleian MS. The longer additions of the Cantabrian group, as compared with the Harleian recension (§ 1, the opening phrase of § 2, and § 9), are distinguished by smaller type. Variant readings and brief additions in the Cantabrian recension that are of some interest for the Irish version have been printed in italics.

In the Irish text a division into paragraphs had to be adopted for practical purposes. The same division had obviously to be applied to the Latin text. Since, however, it is customary among writers on the subject to refer to Stevenson's paragraphs, the numbers of his division have been retained in the margin.

A. G. VAN HAMEL.

Utrecht, May, 1932.



## LEBOR BRETNACH

(L<sup>1</sup>) [148 a 1] <sup>1</sup>LEABHOR BRETNACH ANNSO SIS<sup>1</sup>.

(D) [806] [Incipit de Britannia<sup>2</sup> antiquitas<sup>3</sup> quam<sup>3</sup> Nennius<sup>4</sup> construxit. In<sup>5</sup> Puer<sup>5</sup> autem<sup>5</sup> Caemain<sup>6</sup> eam<sup>7</sup> conuertid<sup>8</sup> i Scotig<sup>9</sup>.]<sup>10</sup>

1. (D) Ego<sup>11</sup> Nennius<sup>12</sup> Eluodugi<sup>13</sup> discipulus<sup>14</sup> ailia<sup>15</sup> excerpta<sup>16</sup> scribere<sup>17</sup> curauai<sup>18</sup> .i. rodeithniges<sup>19</sup> gorasgribaind<sup>20</sup> araille<sup>21</sup> dolomarta<sup>22</sup> ⁊<sup>23</sup> me<sup>24</sup> Nenamnis<sup>25</sup> disgibail<sup>26</sup> Eludaig<sup>27</sup>. Daig<sup>28</sup> rodermaid bes<sup>29</sup> ⁊ eagna<sup>30</sup> in<sup>31</sup> ceneoil<sup>31</sup> Breatainia<sup>31</sup> seancasa<sup>32</sup> ⁊ bunada<sup>33</sup> na cet-daine<sup>34</sup>. Cona<sup>35</sup> filit<sup>36</sup> a sgriban-daib<sup>37</sup> nach<sup>38</sup> a<sup>38</sup> lebraib<sup>39</sup>. Messe<sup>40</sup> .uo.<sup>41</sup> rocomtinoilisa<sup>42</sup> na

Title L<sup>1</sup>H. Incipit . . . Scotig DH. § 1 DHL<sup>3</sup>B.

1. <sup>1-4</sup> Sic L<sup>1</sup>. Sequitur Leabur Breatnach H. om. DL<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>2</sup>Sic D. Britania H. <sup>3</sup> ante qui am (?) D. airte quam H. <sup>4</sup> Sic D. Nennius H. <sup>5</sup> Sic D. Gilla H. <sup>6</sup> Cææain D. Coemhain H. <sup>7</sup> Sic D. om. H. <sup>8</sup> Sic D. roimpai H. <sup>9</sup> Sic D. Scotie H. <sup>10</sup> Incipit—Scotig] only in DH. D. adds: No ego Nemonus Eluodugi discipulus aqua ascripta scribere curauai .i. <sup>11</sup> Capital E om. D. <sup>12</sup> Sic B. Nennus D. Neimnus H. Nennius L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Eluoduige H. Elodugi L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>14</sup> discipulis L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>15</sup> aliqua L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>16</sup> Sic D. excerpta H. discreta L<sup>3</sup>. discerpta B. <sup>17</sup> scribere L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>18</sup> curauai L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>19</sup> rodheicnighis H. rodeichetdigesa L<sup>3</sup>. rodeithidnigiusa B. <sup>20</sup> corascribaind H. corascrib L<sup>3</sup>. coroscribaind B. <sup>21</sup> araili H. om. L<sup>3</sup>. aroile B. <sup>22</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. dolomarta B. <sup>23</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>24</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Nenamnus H. om. L<sup>3</sup>. Nennus B. <sup>26</sup> disgibail H. descibul L<sup>3</sup>. deiscipul B. <sup>27</sup> aile fodaig L<sup>3</sup>. Eluodaigh B. <sup>28</sup> daidh H. daigh B. <sup>29</sup> baes L<sup>3</sup>. beas B. <sup>30</sup> ainegna L<sup>3</sup>. aenechna B. <sup>31</sup> in ceinel Breatnaig H. na Breatnaich L<sup>3</sup>. na mBretnach B. <sup>32</sup> seancas H. senchus L<sup>3</sup>. seanchusa B. <sup>33</sup> Sic L<sup>3</sup>B. bunadana D. bunad H. <sup>34</sup> Sic L<sup>3</sup>B. cedaine D. cedaini B. <sup>35</sup> conach H. <sup>36</sup> fuilet H. fuilead a forraithmech L<sup>3</sup>. fili i foraithe B. <sup>37</sup> scribnib H. scribeandaib L<sup>3</sup>. scribennaib B. <sup>38</sup> na H. na i L<sup>3</sup>. na B. <sup>39</sup> leabraib H. llebraib L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>40</sup> misi HL<sup>3</sup>. missi B. <sup>41</sup> im. L<sup>3</sup>. ho B. <sup>42</sup> docoimthinoil. H. rocomthinoil L<sup>3</sup>. rocoimthinoilius B. <sup>43</sup> seancasa H. sencusa

1. Incipit eulogium brevissimum Britanniae insulae quod Nennius Elvodugi discipulus congregavit. Ego Nennius Elvodugi discipulus aliqua excerpta scribere curavi quae hebitudo gentis Britanniae deiecerat, quia nullam peritiam habuerunt neque ullam commemorationem in libris posuerunt doctores illius insulae Britanniae. Ego autem coacervavi omne quod inveni tam de annalibus Romanorum quam de cronicis sanctorum patrum, id est Hieronymi Eusebii, Isidori, Prosperi et de annalibus Scottorum Saxonumque et ex traditione veterum nostrorum. Quod multi doctores atque librarii scribere temptaverunt, nescio quo pacto difficiliter reliquerunt, an propter mortalitates frequentissimas vel clades creberrimas bellorum. Rogo ut omnis lector, qui legerit hunc librum, det veniam mihi, qui ausus sum post tantos haec tanta scribere quasi garrula avis vel quasi quidam invalidus arboriter. Cedo illi qui plus noverit in ista peritia satis quam ego. Explicit eulogium. [Here follow two poems.]

sencasa<sup>43</sup> fuarasa<sup>44</sup> i<sup>45</sup> n-analtaib<sup>45</sup> na Roman<sup>46</sup> ḡ<sup>47</sup> i<sup>47</sup> cronicib<sup>48</sup>  
na sruithe<sup>49</sup> noeb<sup>50</sup> .i. Assuidir<sup>51</sup> ḡ Cirine<sup>52</sup> ḡ Eusebius<sup>53</sup>, ḡ<sup>54</sup> i<sup>55</sup>  
n-analtaib<sup>55</sup> Saxan<sup>56</sup> ḡ<sup>57</sup> Gaedil<sup>58</sup>, ḡ<sup>59</sup> ina<sup>60</sup> fuaras<sup>61</sup> o<sup>62</sup> tidnocol<sup>63</sup>  
ar<sup>64</sup> n-arsan<sup>65</sup> fein<sup>66</sup>.

2<sup>1</sup>. (L<sup>1</sup>) Britania<sup>2</sup> insola<sup>3</sup> a<sup>4</sup> Britone<sup>4</sup> filio Iscon<sup>5</sup> dicta<sup>6</sup> est  
.i. o<sup>7</sup> Britan mac Isicon<sup>8</sup> rohainmniged<sup>9</sup> Inis<sup>10</sup> Bretan<sup>11</sup>. No<sup>12</sup>

§ 2 L<sup>1</sup> (Britania—llethead) D (Britania—genmota sin) H (=D)  
L<sup>3</sup>B.

L<sup>3</sup>. seancusa B. <sup>44</sup> fuarasa H. fuaris L<sup>3</sup>. om. B. <sup>45</sup> anathaib H. a n-annalaib L<sup>3</sup>.  
i n-analtaibh B. <sup>46</sup> Romanach L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>47</sup> Sic L<sup>3</sup>B. asna DH. <sup>48</sup> croinigib H. croinicib  
L<sup>3</sup>. ccroinicib B. <sup>49</sup> sruithi HL<sup>3</sup>. sruthe B. <sup>50</sup> naem HL<sup>3</sup>. naemh B.  
<sup>51</sup> Asuigir H. Esuidir L<sup>3</sup>. Essuidhir B. <sup>52</sup> Cirene L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>53</sup> Sic B. Easbii D.  
Eusebii H. Ebseuius L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>54</sup> om. H. <sup>55</sup> analtaib H. a h-andaltaib L<sup>3</sup>. a  
h-analtaibh B. <sup>56</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>57</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>58</sup> Gaideal H. Gaedil L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>59</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>60</sup> ana HB. om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>61</sup> fuarusB. <sup>62</sup> os H. <sup>63</sup> tignocol D. idnocal H. thidnocol  
L<sup>3</sup>. thidnacul B. <sup>64</sup> iar L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>65</sup> Sic H. n-arsa D. n-arsandaib L<sup>3</sup>. n-arsata B.  
<sup>66</sup> fein H. om. L<sup>3</sup>B.

2. <sup>1</sup> Before this § L<sup>3</sup>B insert the section De Bunad Cruithnech, which L<sup>1</sup> gives  
at the end of §3, q.v. <sup>2</sup> Britonia DH. Britannia B. <sup>3</sup> indsola L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sic DHB.  
om. L<sup>1</sup>. a Bretone L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Isocon D. Isacon H. Issacon L<sup>3</sup>. Isicon B. <sup>6</sup> dicta L<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> om. DHB. <sup>8</sup> Isacon DHL<sup>3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> rater D. o raiter H. re<sup>2</sup>aimnigeadh B.  
<sup>10-10</sup> inis . . . rohainmniged] om. B. <sup>11</sup> Breatan DHL<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12-12</sup> no . .

- [1] De sex aetatibus mundi. A principio mundi usque ad  
diluvium anni II milia CCXLII. A diluvio usque ad Abraham  
anni DCCCCXLII. Ab Abraham usque ad Moysen anni DCXL.
- [2] A Moyse usque ad David anni D. A David usque Nabuchodonosor  
anni sunt DXLVIII. Ab Adam usque transmigrationem
- [3] Babyloniae anni sunt IIII milia DCCCLXXVIII. A transmi-  
gratione Babyloniae usque ad Christum DLXVI. Ab Adam vero  
usque ad passionem Christi anni sunt V milia CCXXVIII.
- [4] A passione autem Christi peracti sunt anni DCCLXXXVI.  
Ab incarnatione autem eius anni sunt DCCCXXXI,  
usque ad XXX annum Anarauht regis Moniae, id est Mon, qui  
regit modo regnum Uuenedocie regionis, id est Guernet. Fiunt igitur  
anni ab exordio mundi usque in annum praesentem V milia CVIII.
- [5] Prima igitur aetas mundi ab Adam usque ad Noe. Secunda a Noe  
usque ad Abraham. Tertia ab Abraham usque ad David.  
Quarta a David usque ad Danihelem. Quinta a Daniele usque
- [6] ad Iohannem Baptistam. Sexta a Iohanne usque ad iudicium  
in quo dominus noster Iesus Christus veniet iudicare vivos ac  
mortuos et seculum per ignem.
- [7] 2. Brittannie insule experimentum iuxta traditionem veterum  
explicare curabo. Britannia insula a Britone filio Isioconis qui fuit

adberad<sup>13</sup> araile<sup>14</sup> is<sup>15</sup> o<sup>15</sup> Britus rohainmniged<sup>10-12-16</sup> i. in<sup>17</sup> cet-chonsol<sup>18</sup> robai<sup>19</sup> ac<sup>20</sup> Romanchaib<sup>21</sup>. Albion<sup>22</sup> im̄.<sup>23</sup> rob e cet-ainm<sup>24</sup> Insi<sup>25</sup> Bretan<sup>26</sup>. Ocht<sup>27</sup> cet mili<sup>28</sup> fot<sup>29</sup> Insi<sup>30</sup> Bretan<sup>27-31</sup>. Da cet<sup>32</sup> mile<sup>33</sup> a<sup>34</sup> llethead<sup>35</sup>.

(D) Ocht primcathracha *fichet*<sup>36</sup> indte<sup>37</sup> 7 at<sup>38</sup> e<sup>39</sup> andso<sup>40</sup> a n-anmand<sup>41</sup> i. <sup>42</sup> Caer Gortigern<sup>43</sup>, Caer Guitus<sup>44</sup>, Caer Mencesd<sup>45</sup>, Caer Luill<sup>46</sup>, Caer Medguid<sup>47</sup>, Caer Colun<sup>48</sup>, Caer Gusdint<sup>49</sup>, Caer Abrog<sup>50</sup>, Caer Caradog<sup>51</sup>, Caer Brut<sup>52</sup>, Caer Machod<sup>53</sup>, Caer Lunaind<sup>54</sup>, Caer Oen<sup>55</sup>, Caer Irangain<sup>56</sup>, Caer Pheus<sup>57</sup>, Caer Don<sup>58</sup>, Caer Loninopruisc<sup>59</sup>, Caer Grugan<sup>60</sup>, Caer Sant<sup>61</sup>, Caer Legon<sup>62</sup>, Caer Guidind<sup>63</sup>, Caer Breatan<sup>64</sup>, Caer Leiridoin<sup>65</sup>, Caer Pendsa<sup>66</sup>,

§ 2 L<sup>1</sup> (Britania—llethead) D (Britania—genmota sin) H (=D) L<sup>3</sup>B.

*rohainmniged*] om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> atberaid D. asbearaid H. <sup>14</sup> araili H. <sup>15</sup> tomad onti as D. conad onti is H. <sup>16</sup> noratea D. noraita H. <sup>17</sup> an DH. <sup>18</sup> cetconsal D. cedconsal H. cetchonsal L<sup>3</sup>. cetconsul B. <sup>19</sup> om. H. <sup>20</sup> aa D. da H. a L<sup>3</sup>, i B. <sup>21</sup> Romancaib D. rRomanchaib L<sup>3</sup>. rRomancaib B. <sup>22</sup> Ailbion HB. Abliaon L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>23</sup> om. B. <sup>24</sup> cedainm DL<sup>3</sup>. <sup>25</sup> indsi DB. inmse L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>26</sup> Breatan DHB. <sup>27-27</sup> ocht . . . *Bretan*] om. L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>28</sup> mile cemend D. mili ceimind H. <sup>29</sup> fad H. <sup>30</sup> indsi D. <sup>31</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>32</sup> chet L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>33</sup> mile cemind D. mili ceimeann H. <sup>34</sup> ina D. ana H. <sup>35</sup> lethed DL<sup>3</sup>. leithed H. lleithi B. <sup>36</sup> fichit HB. <sup>37</sup> inti H. inte L<sup>3</sup>. indti B. <sup>38</sup> is L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>39</sup> iadso L<sup>3</sup>. iatso B. <sup>40</sup> annseo H. sis L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>41</sup> n-anmanda HB. n-anmanna do reir eolach *Bretan* L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>42</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. cetus B. <sup>43</sup> Gorthigeirn H. Goirthigeard L<sup>3</sup>. Goirthighirnd B. <sup>44</sup> Sic H. Grutus D. Gutais L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>45</sup> Mencesd H. Minchip L<sup>3</sup>. Mincip B. *This name occupies a later place in the list in L<sup>3</sup>B, after Caer Peus.* <sup>46</sup> Lulail H. Luail L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>47</sup> Medhguit H. Meguaid L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>48</sup> Coluim H. Cholon L<sup>3</sup>. Colon B. <sup>49</sup> Guisting H. Gustaint L<sup>3</sup>. Gustint B. <sup>50</sup> Abhroc B. <sup>51</sup> Charadoc L<sup>3</sup>. Caradoc B. <sup>52</sup> Bruat H. Graad L<sup>3</sup>. Graat B. <sup>53</sup> Macaid L<sup>3</sup>. Machuit B. <sup>54</sup> Clunndan H. Lugain L<sup>3</sup>. Ludain B. <sup>55</sup> Aen H. Cose L<sup>3</sup>. Ceisi B. <sup>56</sup> Irangon H. Girangon L<sup>3</sup>. Giraigon B. <sup>57</sup> Peus HL<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>58</sup> Dhon H. om. L<sup>3</sup>B, *where Caer Minchip occupies this place, cf. n. 45.* <sup>59</sup> Clonmapruis H. Leo anaid Puisc L<sup>3</sup>. Leoin ar Phuisc B. <sup>60</sup> Grugain L<sup>3</sup>. Grucon B. <sup>61</sup> Rent H. Sent L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>62</sup> Leghon H. Legion L<sup>3</sup>. Leigion B. <sup>63</sup> Guiting H. Guhent L<sup>3</sup>. Guent B. <sup>64</sup> Bretan L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>65</sup> Leirion H. Lergion L<sup>3</sup>. Lerion B. <sup>66</sup> Prennsa H. Pennsa L<sup>3</sup>. Pensa B.

filii Alani de genere Iaphedi dicta est. Vel ut alii dicunt [Brittannia insula: *Harl.*] a quodam Bruto consule Romano dicta. Haec consurgit ab Africo boreali ad occidentem versus: DCCC in longitudine milium, CC in latitudine spatium habet. In ea sunt viginti octo civitates. [*The names, which the Irish version inserts here, follow in the Latin at the end of the Historia Brittonum and before the Mirabilia as a separate chapter, thus:* Haec sunt nomina [66a] omnium civitatum quae sunt in tota Brittannia, quarum numerus est XXVIII: Cair Guorthigirn, Cair Guinntguic, Cair Mincip, Cair Ligualid, Cair Meguaid, Cair Colun, Cair Ebrauc, Cair Custoeint, Cair Caratauc, Cair Grauth, Cair Maunguid, Cair Lundem, Cair Ceint, Cair Guiragon, Cair Peris, Cair Daun, Cair Legion, Cair Guricon, Cair Segeint, Cair Legeion Guar Usic, Cair



Caer Druithgolgod<sup>67</sup>, Caer Luiticoit<sup>68</sup>, Caer Urnocht<sup>69</sup>, Caer Eilimon<sup>70</sup>. Is it<sup>71</sup> imda a cathracha<sup>72</sup> genmota<sup>73</sup> sin. ☞

(L<sup>3</sup>)<sup>74</sup> [7<sup>75</sup> robo<sup>75</sup> diairmíthi<sup>76</sup> a ratha 7 a caisdeoil<sup>77</sup> cumdacha<sup>78</sup>]<sup>74</sup>.

3. (L<sup>1</sup>) Ceitri<sup>1</sup> cenela<sup>2</sup> aitreabaid<sup>3</sup> Inis Bretan<sup>4</sup> .i. Gaeidil<sup>5</sup> 7 Cruithnig<sup>6</sup> 7 Saxain<sup>7</sup> 7 Britain<sup>8</sup>.

(D) Indsi<sup>9</sup> Guta<sup>10</sup> ria aneas<sup>11</sup>. Abonia<sup>12</sup> ria aniar<sup>13</sup>, etarru<sup>14</sup> 7 Eire<sup>15</sup>. Manaind<sup>16</sup> 7<sup>16</sup> Insi<sup>17</sup> Orcc<sup>18</sup> ria<sup>19</sup> atuaid<sup>20</sup>.

(L<sup>3</sup>)<sup>21</sup> [Ascnaid Here<sup>22</sup> seoch<sup>23</sup> Inis Bretan<sup>24</sup> siardeas co<sup>25</sup> fota. Benaid im̄.<sup>26</sup> Inis Bretan<sup>27</sup> seoch<sup>28</sup> Herind sairthuid<sup>29</sup> co cian.]<sup>21</sup>

(D) Is<sup>30</sup> diairmithe<sup>31</sup> a locha<sup>32</sup> 7<sup>33</sup> a<sup>33</sup> srotha<sup>33</sup>. Da primsruth indti<sup>34</sup> .i. Tamus<sup>35</sup> 7 Sabraind<sup>36</sup>. Is forra<sup>37</sup> saidein<sup>38</sup> seolaid<sup>39</sup>

§ 3 L<sup>1</sup> (ceitri—Britain) D (ceitri—atuaid, is diairmithe—nOrc)  
H (=D) L<sup>3</sup>B.

<sup>67</sup> Druitigolgait H. Druithcolcoit L<sup>3</sup>. Gluteolcoit B. <sup>68</sup> Luitigoit H. Luitcoit L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>69</sup> Úrnoc H. Urtocht L<sup>3</sup>. Urtach B. <sup>70</sup> Eilemon H. Ceilimon L<sup>3</sup>. Celimeno B. <sup>71</sup> at H. ad L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>72</sup> catracha H. cathracha B. <sup>73</sup> genmota H. genmotha L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>74</sup>—<sup>74</sup> 7 robo . . . cumdacha] only in L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>75</sup>om. B. <sup>76</sup>diarmedhe B. <sup>77</sup>chaistel B. <sup>78</sup> cumachta B.

3. <sup>1</sup> ceithri DL<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ceinela DHB. <sup>3</sup> aitreabaid D. atreabaid H. aitrebad B. <sup>4</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>5</sup> Gaeidil DB. Gaeighil H. <sup>6</sup> Cruitnig H. Cruithnich L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Breatnaig D. Bretnaig H. <sup>8</sup> Saxain D. Saxon H. Britain L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>9</sup> insi H. <sup>10</sup> Gueth L<sup>3</sup>. Guted B. <sup>11</sup> andeas L<sup>3</sup>. neas B. <sup>12</sup> Ebonia L<sup>3</sup>. Ebon ma B. <sup>13</sup> andiar H. <sup>14</sup> eatorra H. etorro L<sup>3</sup>. etarro B. <sup>15</sup> Here L<sup>3</sup>. Heiriú B. <sup>16</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>17</sup> indsi L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>18</sup> Horc H. Orc L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>19</sup> re H. <sup>20</sup> atuaid H. <sup>21</sup>—<sup>21</sup> ascnaid . . . cian] only in L<sup>3</sup>B. Marginal gloss in H: Orcodes insolae .i. Inis Orcco ria atuaid. Ascnaid Eiriú seac Inis Breatan siardeas [co fo]da. Benaid [im. Inis Bret[a]n] seach [Eirind sair]duaid. <sup>22</sup> Eriu B. <sup>23</sup> seach B. <sup>24</sup> Breatan B. <sup>25</sup> om. B. <sup>26</sup> .u. B. <sup>27</sup> Breatan B. <sup>28</sup> seach B. <sup>29</sup> saerthuid B. <sup>30</sup> Sic H L<sup>3</sup>. om. DB. <sup>31</sup> diarmíthi H. diarmíthi dano L<sup>3</sup>. diarmidhi dano B. <sup>32</sup> locho B. <sup>33</sup> Sic L<sup>3</sup>. om. DH. 7 srotha B. <sup>34</sup> inti H. innti L<sup>3</sup>. indte B. <sup>35</sup> sruth Tanais H. Tames L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>36</sup> sruth Sabraindi H. Sabhrind B. <sup>37</sup> forro H. foro L<sup>3</sup>. forru B. <sup>38</sup> sein H. saide L<sup>3</sup>. sidein B. <sup>39</sup> seolait H. <sup>40</sup> barca HB. na barca L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>41</sup> indsi

[7] Guent, Cair Brithon, Cair Lerion, Cair Draitou, Cair Pensa vel Coyt, Cair Urnarc, Cair Celemion, Cair Luit Coyt] et innumera-bilia promontoria cum innumeris castellis ex lapidibus et latere fabricatis.

[8] 3. Et in ea habitant quattuor gentes: Scotti, Picti, Saxones, atque Brittones. Tres magnas insulas habet, quarum una vergit contra Armoricas et vocatur insula Gueith. Secunda sita est in umbilico maris inter Hiberniam et Britanniam et vocatur nomen eius Eubonia, id est Manau. Alia sita est in extremo limite orbis

longa ⁊ barca<sup>40</sup> Insi<sup>41</sup> Bretan<sup>42</sup>. Rolinsat<sup>43</sup> Breatain<sup>44</sup> in<sup>45</sup>  
n-insi<sup>46</sup> uile<sup>47</sup> ar tus dia clannaib<sup>48</sup> o Muir n-Icht<sup>49</sup> co Muir n-Orc<sup>50</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>Do<sup>2</sup> BUNAD<sup>3</sup> CRUITHNECH<sup>4</sup> SO<sup>5</sup>.

4. (L<sup>1</sup>) Cruithne mac Cinge<sup>6</sup> meic Luchta<sup>7</sup> meic Parthalon<sup>8</sup> meic<sup>9</sup>  
Agnon<sup>10</sup> meic Buain meic Mais meic Fathecht meic<sup>11</sup> Iauad<sup>12</sup> meic  
Iathfed<sup>13</sup> meic Nae<sup>14</sup> meic<sup>15</sup> Laimiach<sup>16</sup>. Is he<sup>17</sup> athair Cruithnech<sup>18</sup>  
⁊ ced<sup>19</sup> bliadan do i rrigi<sup>20</sup> amal<sup>21</sup> adearar<sup>21</sup> reamaind<sup>21</sup>. Seacht<sup>22</sup>  
meic Cruithnech<sup>23</sup> inso<sup>24</sup> .i. Fib<sup>25</sup> ⁊<sup>26</sup> Fidach<sup>27</sup>, Foltla<sup>28</sup>, Fortrend<sup>29</sup>,  
Cait<sup>30</sup>, Ce<sup>31</sup>, Cirig<sup>32</sup> ⁊ i<sup>33</sup> seacht<sup>34</sup> randaib<sup>35</sup> randsad<sup>36</sup> a ferand  
amail<sup>37-38</sup> adbert<sup>39</sup> int<sup>40</sup> eolach<sup>40</sup>:

Moirseiser<sup>41</sup> do Chruithneclaind<sup>42</sup>

raindset Albain i sseacht<sup>43</sup> raind:

Cait, Ce, Cirig, cetach<sup>44</sup> clann,

Fib, Fidach, Foltla<sup>45</sup>, Foirtreand<sup>46-37</sup>

Et<sup>47</sup> is e ainm cach<sup>48</sup> fir dib fil fora fearand<sup>49</sup>, ut<sup>50</sup> Fib ⁊ Ce ⁊ Cait  
⁊ rl.<sup>50</sup>

#### § 4 L<sup>1</sup> L<sup>3</sup> B.

H. co setaib ⁊ mainib Inse L<sup>3</sup>. co sedaibh ⁊ go mainib Indse B. <sup>42</sup> Breatan  
HB. <sup>43</sup> rolinsad HL<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>44</sup> Breatnaig H. Britain B. <sup>45</sup> an L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>46</sup> insi H.  
indse L<sup>3</sup>. indsi B. <sup>47</sup> uili H. <sup>48</sup> Sic H. clanaib D. clandaib L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>49</sup> Icht HL<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>50</sup> Orc H. n-Orc fo chlu ⁊ fo allad ⁊ airrdereos L<sup>3</sup>.

4. <sup>1</sup> The section Do Bunad Cruithnech (only in L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>3</sup>B) is only in L<sup>1</sup> found  
at this point; L<sup>3</sup>B have it between §1 and §2. <sup>2</sup> de B. <sup>3</sup> bunadaib na L<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> Cruithneach B. <sup>5</sup> andso bodeasta L<sup>3</sup>. andseo B. <sup>6</sup> Cinge L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>7</sup> Luchtai B.  
<sup>8</sup> Parrthalon L<sup>3</sup>. Parrthalan B. <sup>9</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. Agnoin B. <sup>11</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>B.  
<sup>12</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>13</sup> Iathfeth L<sup>3</sup>. Iafeth B. <sup>14</sup> Naei L<sup>3</sup>. Noe B. <sup>15</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>16</sup> om.  
L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>17</sup> e B. <sup>18</sup> Cruithneach B. <sup>19</sup> cet B. <sup>20</sup> rige L<sup>3</sup>. rigi B. <sup>21</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>B.  
<sup>22</sup> seacht L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Cruithne L<sup>3</sup>. Cruithneach B. <sup>24</sup> andso L<sup>3</sup>. anaso B. <sup>25</sup> Sic  
L<sup>3</sup>B. Fid L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>26</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>27</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>28</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. Fodla B. <sup>29</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>30</sup> om.  
L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>31</sup> ⁊ Ce L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>32</sup> ⁊ Cirich L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>33</sup> om. B. <sup>34</sup> secht B. <sup>35</sup> Sic L<sup>3</sup>B. reandaib L<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>36</sup> roransad L<sup>3</sup>. roroindset B. <sup>37-37</sup> amail . . . Foirtreand] om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>38</sup> ut B.  
<sup>39</sup> dixit B. <sup>40</sup> Colum Cilli B. <sup>41</sup> moirseiser B. <sup>42</sup> Cruithneclainn B. <sup>43</sup> secht B.  
<sup>44</sup> cethach B. <sup>45</sup> Fotla B. <sup>46</sup> Fortrenn B. <sup>47</sup> ⁊ L<sup>3</sup>. ocus B. <sup>48</sup> gach B.  
<sup>49</sup> fhearann aniu L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>50-50</sup> ut . . . rl.] om. L<sup>3</sup>. ut est Fib ⁊ Ce ⁊ Cait ⁊ reliqua B.

Brittanniae ultra Pictos et vocatur Orc. Sic in proverbio  
antiquo dicitur, quando de iudicibus vel regibus sermo fit:  
“iudicavit Britanniam cum tribus insulis.” Sunt in ea multa [9]  
flumina, quae confluent ad omnes partes, id est ad orientem,  
ad occidentem, ad meridiem, ad septentrionem, sed tamen duo  
flumina praeclariora ceteris fluminibus Tamesis ac Sabrinæ quasi  
duo brachia Britanniae, per quae olim rates vehebantur ad  
portandas divitias pro causa negotiationis. Brittones olim  
implentes eam a mari usque ad mare iudicaverunt.

<sup>51</sup>.xiii. rig dec [*sic*] dogabsat dib. Bruda Pont .xxx. rig uad 7 Bruide atberthe fri cach fear dib 7 ranna na fear aili. Rogabsadar tre .l. ar .c. ut *est* i llebraib na Cruithnech.<sup>51</sup>

5. (*L*<sup>1</sup>) Iar ndilinn<sup>1</sup> tra rorandad<sup>2</sup> in doman<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup> tri itir<sup>5-6</sup> maccu<sup>7</sup> Nae<sup>5 8</sup> .i. Eoraip<sup>9</sup> 7 Affricc<sup>10</sup> 7 Assia<sup>11</sup>. Sem i<sup>12</sup> n-Assia<sup>13</sup>, Cam i<sup>14</sup> n-Affraic<sup>15</sup>, Iathfeth<sup>16</sup> i<sup>17</sup> n-Eoraip<sup>18</sup>. Ced-fear<sup>19</sup> thanic in n-Eoraip ar tus do sil Iafed<sup>19</sup> .i. Alanius<sup>20</sup> cona tri macaib .i. Hissicon<sup>21-22</sup> 7<sup>23</sup> Gothus<sup>24</sup> no<sup>24</sup> Armen<sup>25</sup> 7<sup>26</sup> Negua. Ceitri<sup>27</sup>

§ 5 *L*<sup>1</sup>*DHL*<sup>3</sup> (iar—Laimiach) *L*<sup>2</sup> (is amlaid—Breatan) *B*.

<sup>51-51</sup> xiii. rig . . . Cruithneach] In *L*<sup>3</sup>*B* this section is corrupt owing to the intercalation of a list of Pictish kings, probably from a gloss in the original. *L*<sup>3</sup>: Fib im. ceathra fichit do i rigi. Fidach .xl. bl. Bruid Puint. Foirtrenn .lxxx. bl. Urponn Cait. xxii. Urleo Ce .xi. Urleo Cirich. lxxx. b. Gant Aenbeccan. m. b. Urgant Cait. xxx. b. Gnith Findachta .lx. Brugnith Guidid Gadbre .b. Feth .i. Ges. i. b. B. Urfechtair Gest Guirid. i. xl. b. Claurgast tricha b. B. Urscal. Bruidi Pont tricha. b. rig ulad, de adberthea fria cach fer dib 7 randa na fer. B. Cint. B. Urchindt. B. Fet. B. Urfed. B. Ruale. rogabsadar .b. ar bl— ut *dicitur* a lebraib na Cruithneach. Bruide Ro. B. Gart. B. Argart. B. Cinn. B. Urchind. B. Uip. B. Uruip. B. Groth. B. Urgroth. B. Muin. B. Urumam. B. Is amlaid sin fofrith.—*B*. Fib .xxiii. blia- i rrige. Fidach .xl. blia-. Bruide Pont. Fortrend .lxx. Fortrenn. lxx. b. Urpont Cait da bl. ar .xx. Uleo Cirig .lxxx. b. B. Gant Ce .xii. b. B. Uleo Aenbeccan im. B. Urgant Cait .xxx. b. B. Gnith Pinecta .lx. b. B. Urgnith Guidid Gadbre. B. Feth i. Geis .i. b. B. Urfeichir Gest Guirid. xl. xl. B. Cab Urges. xxx. b. B. Urcal. Bruide Pont. xxx. B. Cint ri ulad. l. i. Urcint de adberthea fri B. Feth gach fir dib 7. B. Urfeth randa na fear. B. Ruaille rogabsadar .l. ut est i llebraib na Cruithneach. Bruide Ero. B. Gart. B. Argart. B. Cind. B. Urcind. B. Uip. B. Uruip. B. Grith. B. Urgrith. B. Muin. B. Urmuin.

5. <sup>1</sup> ndilind *DHL*<sup>3</sup>*B*. <sup>2</sup> daranad *D*. daranad *H*. rorannad *L*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> domun *B*. <sup>4</sup> a *DH*. ar *L*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5-5</sup> itir . . . *Nae*] *om. DH*. <sup>6</sup> idir *B*. <sup>7</sup> macaib *L*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Noe *B*. <sup>9</sup> Eoroip *H*. <sup>10</sup> Affraic *DB*. Affraic *HL*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Aisia *HL*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> an *D*. and *H*. a *L*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> n-Asia *D*. Aisia *H*. n-Aisia *L*<sup>3</sup>. n-Assia *B*. <sup>14</sup> a *DH*. sa *L*<sup>3</sup>. i *B*. <sup>15</sup> n-Affraic *HL*<sup>3</sup>. n-Affricc *B*. <sup>16</sup> Iafeth *DB*. Iathfet *H*. <sup>17</sup> in *DB*. a *H*. sa *L*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> n-Oraip *D*. <sup>19-19</sup> ced-fear . . . Iafed] is e *ced-fear* do sil Iafeth tainic in n-Eoraip *D*. is e *ced-fear* da sil Iathfeth tainic a n-Eoraip *H*. *ced-fher* tainic in n-Eoraip *L*<sup>3</sup>. *ced-fear* tainic i n-Eoraip *B*. <sup>20</sup> Alanius *HB*. <sup>21-21</sup> Hissicon . . . *la*] *om. L*<sup>3</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Isacon *DH*. Isicon *B*. <sup>23</sup> *om. B*. <sup>24</sup> *om. DHB*. <sup>25</sup> Armion *D*. Airmen *H*. Armenon *B*. <sup>26</sup> *om. B*. <sup>27</sup> *Sic HB*. *ced riga L*<sup>1</sup>. *ceithri meic D*. <sup>28</sup> *Sic H. om. L*<sup>3</sup>*B*. ag *D*.

5. [This section occurs in the Latin at the end of the population of Britain and before the coming of the Romans, Mommsen etc. [17] §§ 17. 18.] Aliud experimentum inveni de isto Bruto ex veteribus libris veterum nostrorum. Tres filii Noe diviserunt orbem in tres partes post diluvium. Sem in Asia, Cham in Africa, Iafeth in Europa dilataverunt terminos suos. Primus homo venit ad Europam de genere Iafeth Alanus cum tribus filiis suis, quorum nomina sunt Hessitio, Armenon, Negue. Hessitio autem habuit

meic la<sup>21 28</sup> Hisicon<sup>29</sup> .i. Francus<sup>30</sup> ⁊<sup>31</sup> Romanus<sup>32</sup> ⁊<sup>33</sup> Britus<sup>34</sup>  
 ⁊<sup>35</sup> Albanus<sup>36</sup>. Armenon<sup>37</sup> im̄.<sup>38</sup> coic<sup>39</sup> meic<sup>40</sup> lais<sup>41</sup> .i. Gothus<sup>42</sup>,  
 Uelegothus<sup>43</sup>, Cebitus<sup>44</sup>, Burgannus<sup>45</sup>, Longbardus<sup>46</sup>.  
 Neagua<sup>47-48</sup> dano tri meic lais<sup>47</sup> .i.<sup>49</sup> Uandalus ⁊<sup>50</sup> Saxo<sup>51</sup> ⁊<sup>52</sup>  
 Boarus<sup>53-54</sup>. Saxus<sup>55</sup> mac Neaguai<sup>56</sup> is uada itait<sup>57</sup> Saxain<sup>58</sup>.  
 Britus<sup>58</sup> im̄.<sup>59</sup> is uada<sup>60</sup> Breatain, mac<sup>61</sup> side<sup>61</sup> Hisicoin<sup>62</sup> meic<sup>63</sup>  
 Alani<sup>64</sup> meic<sup>65</sup> Feithiur<sup>66</sup> meic Agnomain<sup>67</sup> meic Thoi<sup>68</sup> meic  
 Boidb<sup>69</sup> meic<sup>70</sup> Semoib<sup>70</sup> meic Etaith<sup>71</sup> meic Aoth<sup>72</sup> meic Abair<sup>73</sup>  
 meic Raa<sup>74</sup> meic Esra<sup>75</sup> meic Ioban<sup>76</sup> meic Iafeth<sup>77</sup> meic<sup>78</sup>

§ 5 *L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>3</sup>* (iar—Laimiach) *L<sup>2</sup>* (is amlaid—Breatan) *B.*

<sup>29</sup> Isacon DH. Saxon L<sup>3</sup>. Isicon B. <sup>30</sup> Francus D. Romanus H. <sup>31</sup> om. DHB.  
<sup>32</sup> Francus H. <sup>33</sup> om. DB. is H. <sup>34</sup> Breathanus H. Albanus L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>35</sup> om. DHL<sup>3</sup>B.  
<sup>36</sup> Britus L<sup>3</sup>. [Romanus] Albanus B. <sup>37</sup> Armon D. Airimon H. Armeon L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>38</sup> om.  
 DH. u. B. <sup>39</sup> .v. DH. coig B. <sup>40</sup> meic DB. mic H. <sup>41</sup> leis H. <sup>42</sup> Gotas D.  
 Gotus HB. <sup>43</sup> Uilegotus D. Bailigotus HL<sup>3</sup>. Ualegotus B. <sup>44</sup> Cebetis DL<sup>3</sup>.  
 Cebidus HB. <sup>45</sup> Pungandus D. Purgandus H. Burgandus B. <sup>46</sup> Longubarrdus  
 B. <sup>47-48</sup> Neagua . . . lais] tri meic Neagua D. tri meic Neagua H. <sup>48</sup> Nequa  
 L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>49</sup> om. DH. <sup>50</sup> om. DHL<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>51</sup> Saxa D. Sacso H. Saxus L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>52</sup> om.  
 DHL<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>53-54</sup> Boarus . . . Saxain] om. D. <sup>54</sup> Bornas H. Boaruss L<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>55</sup> Saxo HB. <sup>56</sup> Nequa HL<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>57</sup> om. H. ataid B. <sup>58</sup> Britas DH. Britus L<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>59</sup> .uo. HB. <sup>60</sup> uad DB. uada H. <sup>61</sup> mac saidein D. .i. Britus mac H. .i. mac side  
 L<sup>3</sup>. mac sidein B. <sup>62</sup> Isacoin DH. om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>63</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>64</sup> om. DH. Alani L<sup>3</sup>.  
 Alain B. <sup>65</sup> om. DH. <sup>66</sup> Fethuir DB. Feituir H. Feichiur L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>67</sup> Ogamain  
 DL<sup>3</sup>B. Omain H. <sup>68</sup> Tai DH. Thai L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>69</sup> Buidb DL<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>70</sup> Sic DHL<sup>3</sup>B. om. L<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>71</sup> Atacht DH. Ectacht L<sup>3</sup>. Etacht B. <sup>72</sup> Aot H. <sup>73</sup> Ibir H. Auir L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>74</sup> Raha  
 L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>75</sup> Asra DH. Easra B. <sup>76</sup> Iobaith D. Eobad H. <sup>77</sup> Sic DHB. Siefeth L<sup>3</sup>.  
 Iathfeth L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>78</sup> om. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>79</sup> Nae D. Nai H. om. L<sup>3</sup>. Noe B. <sup>80</sup> om. DHL<sup>3</sup>.

filios quattuor: hi sunt Francus, Romanus, Britto, Albanus.  
 Armenon autem habuit quinque filios: Gothus, Valagothus,  
 Gebidus, Burgundus, Longobardus. Neque autem habuit tres  
 filios: Vandalus, Saxo, Boguarus. Ab Hisitione autem ortae sunt  
 quattuor gentes Franci, Latini, Albani et Britti. Ab Armenone  
 autem quinque: Gothi, Valagothi, Gebidi, Burgundi, Longobardi.  
 A Nequio vero quattuor: Boguarii, Vandali, Saxones et Turingi.  
 Istaе autem gentes subdivisae sunt per totam Europam. Alanus  
 autem ut aiunt filius fuit Fetebir, filii Ougomun, filii Thoi filii  
 Boib filii Simeon filii Mair filii Ethach filii Aurthach filii Ecthet  
 filii Oth filii Abir filii Ra filii Ezra filii Izrau filii Baath filii Iobaath  
 filii Iovan filii Iafeth filii Noe filii Lamech filii Matusalae filii  
 Enoch filii Iareth filii Malalehel filii Cainan filii Enos filii Seth  
 filii Adam filii Dei vivi. Hanc peritiam inveni ex traditione [18]  
 veterum. Qui incolae in primo fuerunt Britanniae Brittones a  
 Bruto. Brutus filius Hisitionis, Hisition Alanei, Alaneus filius  
 Reae Silviae, Rea Silvia filia Numae Pampilii, filii  
 Ascanii; Ascanius filius Aeneae filii Anchisae filii Troi filii  
 Dardani filii Flise filii Iuvani filii Iafeth. Iafeth vero habuit

Naei<sup>79</sup> meic<sup>80</sup> Laimiach<sup>81</sup>. Is<sup>82-83</sup> amlaid<sup>84</sup> seo<sup>85</sup> im̄.<sup>86</sup> adfiadar<sup>87</sup> i<sup>88</sup> seanchasaib<sup>89</sup> Breatan<sup>90-92</sup>.

[Do<sup>2</sup> CHRUITHNECHAIB<sup>3</sup> ANDSEO<sup>4</sup> DO REIR NA N-EOLACH<sup>4</sup>.]

6. (L<sup>3</sup>) [I75, 2] [A tir Thraicia<sup>5</sup> tra thancadar<sup>6</sup> Cruithnich<sup>7</sup> .i. clanda Gaeleoin<sup>8</sup> meic Ercail<sup>9</sup> iat<sup>10</sup>. Agathirsi a n-anmanda. Seser<sup>11</sup> taisech<sup>12</sup> tancadar<sup>13</sup> .i. Solen, Ulfa, Nechtan, Drostan, Aengus, Leithenn<sup>14</sup>. Fath<sup>15</sup> a tiachtana<sup>16</sup>: Poilicornius<sup>17</sup> ri Traicia<sup>18</sup> dorad grad dia<sup>19</sup> siair corothriall<sup>20</sup> a breth<sup>21</sup> cen tochra<sup>22</sup>. Lodar iarsin tar Romanchu co Frangcu. 7<sup>23</sup> cumdaigsed<sup>24</sup> cathair ann .i. Pictaui a Pictis<sup>25</sup> .i. o[a]<sup>26</sup> n-armthib<sup>27</sup> 7<sup>28</sup> dorad<sup>29</sup> rig<sup>30</sup> Frange grad<sup>31</sup> dia siair<sup>32</sup>. Lotar<sup>33</sup> for muir iar n-eg in tshinnsir<sup>34</sup> brathar .i. Leitind<sup>35</sup>. I cind da laa iar ndul tar<sup>36</sup> muir adbath<sup>37</sup> a siur. Gabsad<sup>38</sup> Cruithnich<sup>39</sup> Inber<sup>40</sup> Slane<sup>41</sup> i n-Uib<sup>42</sup> Cendselaich<sup>43</sup>. Atbert<sup>44</sup> friu<sup>45</sup> Cremthand<sup>46</sup> Sciathbel<sup>47</sup> rig<sup>48</sup> Laigen doberad<sup>49</sup> failti doib<sup>50</sup> ar ndichur<sup>51</sup> thuaithi<sup>52</sup> Fidhbha<sup>53</sup>. Atbert<sup>54</sup> Drostan drai<sup>55</sup> Cruithnech<sup>56</sup> blegan<sup>57</sup> .vii. ficht<sup>58</sup> mbo<sup>59</sup> find do dortad<sup>60</sup> baile<sup>61</sup> i<sup>62</sup> fearfaidi in cath. Dorondad<sup>63</sup> sin<sup>64</sup> 7 doradad<sup>65</sup> in cath doib<sup>66</sup> .i. cath Arda Leamnachta<sup>67</sup> i n-Uib<sup>68</sup> Cendselaig<sup>69</sup>.

§ 6 L<sup>3</sup> B (tille—Echach).

<sup>81</sup> om. DHL<sup>3</sup>. Laimfhiach B. <sup>82—82</sup> Rest of this § not in L<sup>3</sup>. In B (and L<sup>3</sup>, which stops, however, at the end of §7) §§6-7 have been inserted before this phrase, so that it appears as the introductory phrase of §8. L<sup>2</sup> (where §§6-7 are missing) begins here. <sup>83</sup> Do senchas Breatan andso bodeasta. Cid tra acht is L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>84</sup> amlaig H. <sup>85</sup> sin DHB. <sup>86</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>87</sup> Sic DL<sup>2</sup>, adfiadatar L<sup>1</sup>, adfiadh H. adfiadar B. <sup>88</sup> a DH. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>89</sup> seancasaib DH. senchas L<sup>2</sup>. seanchusaib B. <sup>90</sup> Bretan B.

6. <sup>1</sup> The section Do Chruithnechaib andseo from the beginning till . . . Eirc meic Echach in L<sup>3</sup>B only, the rest only in L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> de B. <sup>3</sup> Cruithnechaib B. <sup>4—4</sup> incipit B. <sup>5</sup> Traicia B. <sup>6</sup> tangadar B. <sup>7</sup> Cruithnig B. <sup>8</sup> Gleoin B. <sup>9</sup> Ercoil B. <sup>10</sup> iad B. <sup>11</sup> seisiur B. <sup>12</sup> bratar B. <sup>13</sup> tangadar toiseach B. <sup>14</sup> Letend B. <sup>15</sup> fatha B. <sup>16</sup> tiachtanae .i. B. <sup>17</sup> Policornus B. <sup>18</sup> Traigia H. <sup>19</sup> da B. <sup>20</sup> corotriall B. <sup>21</sup> Sic B. bith L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Sic B. shochraidi L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>23</sup> et B. <sup>24</sup> cumtaigtsit B. <sup>25</sup> Sic B. Pectis L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>26</sup> o L<sup>3</sup>B. <sup>27</sup> n-armtaibh B. <sup>28</sup> oculus B. <sup>29</sup> dorat B. <sup>30</sup> ri B. <sup>31</sup> gradh B. <sup>32</sup> shiair B. <sup>33</sup> lodar B. <sup>34</sup> tseiseadh B. <sup>35</sup> Leitcind B. <sup>36</sup> for B. <sup>37</sup> atbath B. <sup>38</sup> gabsat B. <sup>39</sup> Cruithnigh B. <sup>40</sup> Inber B. <sup>41</sup> Slaine B. <sup>42</sup> n-Uibh B. <sup>43</sup> Ceindselaigh B. <sup>44</sup> Sic B. adbathadar L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>45</sup> riu B. <sup>46</sup> Cremthand B. <sup>47</sup> Sciathbhel B. <sup>48</sup> ri B. <sup>49</sup> doberadh B. <sup>50</sup> doibh. B. <sup>51</sup> dichur B. <sup>52</sup> tuaithe B. <sup>53</sup> Sic B. Figda L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>54</sup> adbert B. <sup>55</sup> drui B. <sup>56</sup> Cruithneach .i. B. <sup>57</sup> bleagon B. <sup>58—58</sup> .iiii. xx. B. <sup>59</sup> bo B. <sup>60</sup> dortugh B. <sup>61</sup> maille B. <sup>62</sup> is B. <sup>63</sup> doronad B. <sup>64</sup> indi sin B. <sup>65</sup> doronnad B. <sup>66</sup> doibh B. <sup>67</sup> Leamnachta B. <sup>68</sup> n-Uibh B. <sup>69</sup> Ceindselaigh B. <sup>70</sup> gach B.

septem filios. Primus Gomer a quo Galli, secundus Magog a quo Scythas et Gothos, tertius Madai a quo Medos, quartus Iuvan a quo Graeci, quintus Tubal a quo Hiberi et Hispani et Itali, sextus Mosoch a quo Cappadoces, septimus Tiras a quo Traces. Hi sunt filii Iafeth filii Noe filii Lamech.

Cach<sup>70</sup> aen nogondais<sup>71</sup> nolaiged isin lemnacht<sup>72</sup>. Ni cumgaid<sup>73</sup> a<sup>74</sup> nem<sup>75</sup> ni do neoch dia<sup>76</sup> eis<sup>76</sup>. Romarbtha<sup>77</sup> iartain tuatha Fidhbha<sup>78</sup>. Marb ceathror<sup>79</sup> iarsin<sup>80</sup> do Chruithnechaib<sup>81</sup> .i. Drostan, Solen<sup>82</sup>, Nechtain, Ulfa.

Gabais Gib<sup>83</sup> ⁊ a mac .i. Catluan<sup>84</sup> nert<sup>85</sup> mor i<sup>86</sup> n-Erinn corusindarbsad<sup>87</sup> Heremon<sup>88</sup> ⁊ cotard<sup>89</sup> mna doib<sup>90</sup> na fer<sup>91</sup> robaitea imaili<sup>92</sup> fri Donn<sup>93</sup> .i. mna Bres<sup>94</sup> ⁊ mna<sup>95</sup> Buaise<sup>95</sup> ⁊ rl. Doan<sup>96</sup> seser<sup>97</sup> dib<sup>98</sup> os<sup>99</sup> Breagmaig<sup>100</sup>. ⁊<sup>101</sup> is uaitib<sup>102</sup> cach<sup>103</sup> nges<sup>104</sup> ⁊ cach<sup>105</sup> sen ⁊ cach<sup>106</sup> sred<sup>107</sup> ⁊ gotha h-en<sup>108</sup> ⁊ cach<sup>109</sup> mana archena<sup>110</sup>. Catluan<sup>111</sup> is<sup>112</sup> e<sup>112</sup> fa<sup>113</sup> h-airdrig<sup>114</sup> forro<sup>115</sup> h-uili<sup>116</sup> ⁊ is e cet-rig<sup>117</sup> rogob<sup>118</sup> dib<sup>119</sup> i<sup>120</sup> n-Albain. .lxx. rig<sup>121</sup> dib<sup>122</sup> for Albain o Chatluan<sup>123</sup> co<sup>124</sup> Constantin. Is<sup>125</sup> e Cruithnech<sup>126</sup> deidenach<sup>127</sup> rusgob<sup>128</sup>. Da mac Catluain<sup>129</sup> rogabsad<sup>130</sup> Cruithne<sup>130</sup> .i. Catinoladar<sup>131</sup> ⁊ Catinalachan<sup>132</sup>. Na<sup>133</sup> da churaid<sup>134</sup> im<sup>135</sup>. Im mac Pirn ⁊ Cind athair Cruithne<sup>136</sup>. Crus mac Cirich<sup>137</sup> a milig<sup>138</sup>, Uisnem<sup>139</sup> a file<sup>140</sup>, Cruithne a cert<sup>141</sup>. Domnall mac Ailpin<sup>142</sup> is e taisech<sup>143</sup> rogob<sup>144</sup>, coromarb<sup>145</sup> Britus<sup>146</sup> [176, I] mac<sup>147</sup> Isacon<sup>148</sup>. Clanda<sup>149</sup> Nemid<sup>150</sup> rogabsad<sup>151</sup> iar mBritus<sup>152</sup> .i. Iarglun<sup>153</sup>. Cruithnich<sup>154</sup> rogabsad<sup>155</sup> iar techtain<sup>156</sup> doib<sup>157</sup> a h-Erind. Gaedil im<sup>158</sup> rogabsad<sup>158</sup> iar sin .i. meic Erc meic Echach<sup>159</sup>.]¹

<sup>160</sup>[*Dochuaid o macaib Miled Cruithnechan mac Lochit meic Ingi la Breatnu Foirtrenn do chathugud fri Saxanu ⁊ rochosain tir doib .i. Cruithentuait. ⁊ anais fen aco. Acht ni badar mna leo ar bebas handtrocht Alban. Doluid iarum Cruithnechan for culu docum mac Miled ⁊ rogab nem ⁊ talam ⁊ grian ⁊ esca ⁊ drucht ⁊ daithi, muir ⁊ tir ba do maith riu flaith forro co brath. ⁊ dobert da mnai dec forcraidi badar oc macaib Miled a robatea a fir isin fairrge tiar araen re Donn. Conad do feraib Herind flaith for Cruithnib osin dogres.*]<sup>160</sup>

### § 6 L<sup>3</sup> B (title—Echach).

<sup>71</sup> nogontis B. <sup>72</sup> leamnacht B. <sup>73</sup> cumgad B. <sup>74</sup> Sic B. i L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>75</sup> neimh B. <sup>76</sup>—<sup>76</sup> dibh B. <sup>77</sup> romarbtha dano B. <sup>78</sup> Sic B. Figba L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>79</sup> ceathror B. <sup>80</sup> om. B. <sup>81</sup> Cruithnechaibh iarsin B. <sup>82</sup> Sic B. Rolen L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>83</sup> Giib B. <sup>84</sup> Cathluan B. <sup>85</sup> neart B. <sup>86</sup> a B. <sup>87</sup> gorindarbadar B. <sup>88</sup> Erimoin B. <sup>89</sup> gotarda B. <sup>90</sup> om. B. <sup>91</sup> fear B. <sup>92</sup> immaille B. <sup>93</sup> Dond doib B. <sup>94</sup> Bresse B. <sup>95</sup>—<sup>95</sup> Buanaise B. <sup>96</sup> anais B. <sup>97</sup> seiser B. <sup>98</sup> dibh B. <sup>99</sup> Sic B. h. L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>100</sup> Breagmaigh B. <sup>101</sup> om. B. <sup>102</sup> uaidibh B. <sup>103</sup> gach B. <sup>104</sup> geiss B. <sup>105</sup> gach B. <sup>106</sup> gach B. <sup>107</sup> sreodh B. <sup>108</sup> en B. <sup>109</sup> gach B. <sup>110</sup> om. B. <sup>111</sup> Cathluan B. <sup>112</sup> om. B. <sup>113</sup> ba B. <sup>114</sup> h-airdri B. <sup>115</sup> orro B. <sup>116</sup> uili B. <sup>117</sup> rig L<sup>3</sup>. cetri B. <sup>118</sup> rogab B. <sup>119</sup> dibh B. <sup>120</sup> a B. <sup>121</sup> righ B. <sup>122</sup> dibh B. <sup>123</sup> Chatluan B. <sup>124</sup> gu B. <sup>125</sup> ⁊ is B. <sup>126</sup> Cruithneach B. <sup>127</sup> deidhenach B. <sup>128</sup> roscabh B. <sup>129</sup> Cathluain B. <sup>130</sup> om. B. <sup>131</sup> Catinoladar or L<sup>3</sup>. Catinolodhor B. <sup>132</sup> Catinolachan B. <sup>133</sup> in B. <sup>134</sup> churaidh B. <sup>135</sup> om. B. <sup>136</sup> Cuithne B. <sup>137</sup> Cirig B. <sup>138</sup> milidh B. <sup>139</sup> Uaisnemh B. <sup>140</sup> filidh B. <sup>141</sup> ceard B. <sup>142</sup> Sic B. Ailpil L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>143</sup> toisech B. <sup>144</sup> om. B. <sup>145</sup> goromarb B. <sup>146</sup> Britus B. <sup>147</sup> mnai L<sup>3</sup>. im. ni B. <sup>148</sup> Isicon B. <sup>149</sup> clanna B. <sup>150</sup> Neimidh B. <sup>151</sup> rogabsat B. <sup>152</sup> mBritus B. <sup>153</sup> Sic B. Iargalu L<sup>3</sup>. <sup>154</sup> Cruithnigh B. <sup>155</sup> rogabsat B. <sup>156</sup> techt B. <sup>157</sup> doibh B. <sup>158</sup> rogabsat B. <sup>159</sup> Eachdach B. <sup>160</sup>—<sup>160</sup> *dochuaid* . . . dogres] only in L<sup>3</sup>. om. B.

7. (*L*<sup>3</sup>)

[Cruitnich cid dusfoglaim  
a n-iath Alban amra  
ona mbrig bil belga  
cia tir asa targa ?

Cia fochaind *rusfogluis*  
o *crichaib* in choicid,  
fri snim tond tar sreathar  
cia lin long dolodar ?

Cia sloindead re tiachtain  
do riachtain na rigi  
asa n-arm bo dene  
is cia h-ainm a tiri ?

Traicia ainm a tiri,  
co siri roseolta,  
iarna tairchill techta  
a n-oirthear na h-Eorpa.

Agthairius a n-anmand,  
amrand Ercail itbi,  
o chearbthar dia chucli  
adbearrthar cid Picti.

Picti ind aicme aitrib  
rosodaidne thechtmuir,  
ced-gnim n-Ercail notchaid,  
sil n-Eolchoin meic Ercail.

Huaithir seser brathar  
ria lathar cen liud,  
do sercblaid co soad,  
in sechtmad a siur.

Soilen, Ulfa, Nechtain,  
Drostan, deachain dreadell,  
a n-anmand, a n-aebus,  
Aengus *ocus* Leitend.

Lan ri Traicia trebtha  
do cheathra a siur sochla,  
robo damna debtha  
can tarba, can tochra.

(*B*)

[Cruithnigh dosfarclam  
i n-iath Alban n-amhra  
gona mbrig bil beldha  
cia tir as nach tarlla ?

Cia foconn fostogluais  
o *crichaibh* in cogaidh,  
cia lin long as teagar  
fri snim tond dolodar ?

Cia slondud fria tiachtain  
do riachtain na rige  
asa n-airm fadhe  
is cia n-ainm a tire ?

Traicia ainm a tire,  
go sire a seolta,  
iarna tairchiul techta  
a n-airthiur na h-Eorpa.

Agantirsi a n-anmann  
amrand Erchtbhi  
o ceaprtar dia cucli  
adbertar cid Picti.

Picti in aicme atraibh  
rostaitne techtmuir  
gan gnim ndeireoil ndodchaidh  
sil nGeleoin meic Ercoil.

Huadibh seiscar brathar  
fri lathar gan liuu,  
do sercbladh go soodh,  
in sechtmadh a siur.

Solen, Ulpha, Nechtain,  
Drostan, dechtain drethell,  
a n-anmand, a n-aebdus,  
Aengus *ocus* Leithend.

Lan ri Traigia treabhtha  
do dechra a siair sochla,  
robo damna dcabhtha  
gan tarba, gan tochra.

(L<sup>3</sup>)

Tancadar lea in deighfhir  
o thirib, o thredaib,  
Lucht tri long co lor-mud,  
nonbur ar tri cetaib.

Cingsed seach tund crichi  
Frangcu fichu falgais,  
Gnid cathraid airm aiblis  
diarbo ainm Pictabis.

Pictabis a Pictus  
adberdis a cathraid,  
fa sloindud slan sochraid,  
iarum tarsin rathmuir.

Ri rochar a shiair  
tria gliaid co ngairgi,  
dia fochaid a fergi  
a dothfonn for fairrgi.

For tracht mara mebaid  
long leilig lucht lathair,  
anais, ara fesar,  
acin seser brathair.

Batar a Bictaue  
co ngraine dia nglenair,  
a n-ainm robo dhadha  
airm i raba Elair.

Elaid asa chele  
co ndeni fo diud,  
cinta la co lochta  
adbath aco a siur.

Seoch Bretnaib na reimim  
co h-Erind na h-ani  
rothagsad a tindrum,  
gabsad Indbear Slaine.

[176, 2]

Slaigsed sluaig Fea foglach  
dia fognon i n[demnacht]  
tria glundu garga  
i cath Arda Lemnacht.

Laich angbaidi fhaidbe  
co ngairbe re pudar,  
co n-ainib, co ndecraib,  
do Breatnaib a mbunad.

(B)

Tangadar lea in deighfhir  
o thiribh, o treabhaibh,  
lucht nae long go llor-mudh,  
nonbhur ar tri cedaibh.

Cingset seach ainm chrichu  
Frangcu fiachu failgis,  
cathraigh airm aiblis  
diarbo ainm Pictabis.

Pictabis a Pictis  
atbertis a cathraigh,  
ba slonnudh slan sochraidh,  
iarum darsin rathmuir.

Ri rochar a siair  
tre gliaidh go nairge,  
di focom a ferge  
a tofand for fairge.

For tracht mara meadhbhaigh  
long lelaigh lucht lathair,  
anais, ara feisiur,  
accu in seiseadh brathair.

Badar in Pictuae  
gen grane dia nglenail,  
a n-ainm robo aedha  
airm i rraba Elair.

Elaid assa chele  
co ndene fo diud,  
cind dala gach lachtu  
atbath accu a siur.

Seach Bhreatnaibh na reimim  
co h-Erinn na h-aine  
rotoghsat a tindremh,  
gobhsat Inber Slaine.

Sligsit sluaig foglach  
dia fognadh a ndemnacht  
dria n-anglungnu garga  
i cath Arda Leamnacht.

Laich angbaidhe amble  
Fea faidbhe fudar,  
gona danaibh, go ndechraibh,  
do Bhreatnaibh a bunadh.



(L<sup>3</sup>)

Ba marb nech notheigdis  
*acht* teilgdis a fuile,  
 combo tru de sene  
 cid cu no cid duine.

Druí Chruithnech ri chardais  
 fuair a ingcheas amlaid:  
 lemnech isan alad  
 fri tamad for talmáin.

Tugtha tainti trebh-cland  
 ia Creamthand coir cet-balc,  
 co tomlacht a rachnem  
 ic Ard Lemnacht.

Slaigsed sluaig fa faebrach  
 can trebad, can torad,  
 rochobrad dian dith-gliad  
 Cremthand Sciathbel scoraich.

Cuirid and tri maigi  
 na Cruithnich co ngairi,  
*cumthar* eagla *shaebair*  
 na Gaeigil co nglainc.

Gar iarsin co ngabad  
 ceathrar brathar bladach,  
 Solen, Nechtan, Drostan,  
 Oengus, fostan fathach.

Rofhai andes Ulfa  
 iar n-urchra a charad  
 in Rachrand a mBreagaibh,  
 an *rusmebaid* malart.

Marbthar aco Catluan,  
 nirbo truag ind aire,  
 da rig foraibh uile  
 re ndul a tir n-aile.

Adubrad riu erim  
 sin n-Erind, sin Nechtain,  
 arna dernasad debaid  
 imon Temair techtaich.

(B)

Ba marbh nech nosectis  
*acht* teilgteis a fhuile,  
 gobom tru do enne  
 cidh cu no cidh dune.

Druí Cruithnech in cardais  
 fuair ic amtis amlaidh  
 lemlacht isin n-alad  
 ri a mithamadh fortamail.

Tugtha tainte treabh-clann  
 la Cremhtand coir cennbale,  
 co tomhlacht a n-aicmidh  
 for faichthi Ardlemnacht.

Sligfeat sluaigh Fea febach  
 gan treibh is gan tobach,  
 rochobhradh don tuath-gliaidh  
 Cremthand Sciathbel scorach.

Sguirsit ann in Cruithnigh  
 for tuirtibh tri maighe,  
 comdar ecla oibil  
 na Gaeidil go nglóine.

Gar iarsin go n-apadh  
 cethur blathach brathar,  
 Solen, Ulpha, Drostan,  
 Aengus, fosdan fathach.

Rofaith andeas Ulfa  
 iar n-urchra a charad  
 ina charn i mBreagaibh,  
 and romeadair malart.

Morthar occaib Cathluain,  
 nirbo a truag aire,  
 do rig oraibh uile  
 ria ndul a tir n-aile.

Ar asbert friu erim  
 asin erim sechtar,  
 arna dearndais deabaidh  
 immon Teamair tectaidh.

(L<sup>3</sup>)

Tri chet ban dobreatha  
doibh rustetha tlathaig,  
gid ead robo tuachail,  
cach ben *cona* brathair.

Badar ratha *foro*  
fri demnu fri diriu,  
*conad* saera a mbadar  
*rusgnathgab* in rigu.

Rerdaig isan *Erind*  
ina *reimim* rathglind  
can *muirer*, can *marcluag*  
in Cathluan *mac Caitnind*.

Cadnolodor clecht is  
Catainlacach cnapruaid,  
badar gilli glana glorda,  
da *mac croda* Cathluain.

A choraid cruaid chomnert,  
fa trombale a tairm-seom,  
Cind co cerd dia cerd-seom,  
Im *mac Pirt* a n-ainm-seom.

Huaisnem ainm an *fhilead*  
rosiread in setgen,  
robo *rus* dia milib,  
Crus *mac Cirig* cheitlem.

Cruithnig *mac coir Ginga*  
doibh rothincha tocmorc,  
coruc *bantracht* blathglan  
dar Athmag, dar Athgort.

Anaid dib a n-Ealga  
co lin cerd is *cuvach*,  
nad cesead for Breagmach  
seser demnach druadh.

Draidecht *ocus* idlacht,  
maith inailc minglan murglan,  
barc dibergi duaingil,  
is uaib rib *romunad*.

(B)

Tri cet ban dobreatha  
doibh roscethea tlathaigh,  
cidh eadh robo tuachail,  
gach bean gona brathair.

Badar ratha erru  
fri dremnu fri dire,  
*conidh* soire a mathar  
*rognathaig* i rrighe.

Rerdair asin n-*Erinn*  
ina *reimim* rathglind  
gen mureir, *gan marcluag*  
im Cathluan *mac Caitind*.

Cathmolodhor cnapruaidh  
is Cathmachan *crapgluair*,  
badar gilli glordha,  
da *mac croda* Cathluain.

A coraidh cruaidh *comhnart*,  
ba dornbale a thoirn-seomh,  
Cing co cernn dia cernn-seomh,  
Im *mac Perrnn* a h-ainm-  
seomh.

Huaisem ainm a *filed*  
nosired in sedgin,  
robo rus dia milidh  
Crus *mac Cirigh* cetlim.

Cruithne *mac coir Cinca*  
rotinca ath choch mor,  
co tue *banthrocht* mblathglan  
dar Athgort.

Anait dibh melga  
go lin cerda is cruain  
na roceised Breagmach  
seisear demnach druadh.

Druidhecht is idlacht  
math *marc minbale* murglan,  
gles diberga duaingil,  
is uaidibh *romunadh*.

(L<sup>3</sup>)

Morad sred is mana,  
 raga *sin* amsona,  
 gotha en da *fhairi*,  
 cairi cach ceol cona.

Cnuic is coirchi ar cora  
 can troga tuath toilli,  
 tuargaibsed dia *tindrum*  
 sund a *n-indber Bonni*.

Ba h-eadh lodar uaindi  
 co ngluairi na *gribi*  
 ina taig co trene  
 a tir maisech Ile.

Is as gabsad Albain  
 ardglain is leis gabtha  
 cen dith lucht la trebthu  
 o *crich Chat* co Forcu.

[177, 1]

Robris Cathluan catu  
 can tacha can techtu,  
 nirbo h-ind ard tuchtu,  
 nocor indarb Bretnu.

Ba de gabsad Cruithnig  
 Albain *turthig* lachtmin,  
 a *n-erclod*, a *n-il-acl*  
 co *Cinaed mac Ailpin*.

Ar cechnad *n-ard* *n-aichnich*  
 for aichib cen uchnem,  
 ni celtar na cochlaid,  
 as de adberthar Cruichnich.  
 Cru.]

[Maelmuru *cē*.]<sup>1</sup>§ 7 L<sup>3</sup> B.<sup>1</sup> L<sup>3</sup> ends here. <sup>2-2</sup> Only B.

(B)

Moradh sleagh is mana,  
 rogha sen ni sona,  
 gotha en do aire,  
 chaire gan cel cona.

Cnuic as choirthe ar chora  
 cen troga tuath taille,  
 ro rotogsat a tindremh  
 gabsat inber mBoinde.

Ba h-eadh lodar huaine  
 go ngluaire na *gribhe*  
*imma* iath co drene  
 i tir iath seach Ile.

Is as gabsat Albain  
 ardglain ailes thoirthiu,  
 cen dith tlacht la trebhtu  
 o chrich Ath co Foirchiu.

Robris Cathluan cathu  
 gen tachu cen trebhtu,  
 nirbo in garg tuiciu,  
 co romarb Breatnu.

Ba de gabsat Albain  
 ardglain talcain tlachmin,  
 co *n-imad* amlaebh  
 in Chinaeth mac n-Ailphin.

Ar creachadh *n-ard* *n-aichnid*  
 for aitchibh cen uchneim,  
 ni celdar in coclaigh,  
 as de adberar Cruithnigh.]

<sup>2</sup>[*Coea righ, ceim crechach,*  
*maraen do sil Echdach,*  
*o Feargus rofirad*  
*co mac mbrigach mBretach.*

*Se riga ar se deichibh*  
*dibh fri feithim fhuilcrech,*  
*carsat sithe suichlech,*  
*gabsat rige Cruithneach.*

Cruithnigh dosfarclam.]<sup>2</sup>

8. (L<sup>1</sup>) I<sup>1</sup> n-annaltaib<sup>2</sup> na Roman<sup>3</sup>; i.<sup>4</sup> Aenias<sup>5</sup> mac Anicis<sup>6</sup> do thiachain<sup>7</sup> iar togail Troi<sup>8</sup> co h-Etail<sup>9</sup> 7<sup>10</sup> tucastair<sup>11</sup> ingin<sup>12</sup> Laitin<sup>12</sup> i.<sup>12</sup> Lauina<sup>13</sup> ingen<sup>14</sup> Laitin meic Puin<sup>15</sup> meic Picc<sup>16</sup> meic Sadruind<sup>17</sup> iar marbad Tuirn<sup>18</sup> 7 iar n-eg Laitin<sup>19</sup> meic<sup>20</sup> Puin<sup>20</sup> inn<sup>21</sup> rig. Rogab<sup>22</sup> Aeneas<sup>23</sup> .uo.<sup>24</sup> iarsin Latinda<sup>24</sup> 7 rocumdaiged<sup>25</sup> in<sup>26</sup> cathair<sup>27</sup> i. Albalonga<sup>28</sup> la h-Ascan mac Aenias<sup>29</sup> 7 tucastair<sup>30</sup> seitig<sup>31</sup> 7 ruc<sup>32</sup> mac do i. Silbius<sup>32</sup>. Silbius iarsin<sup>33</sup> tucastair<sup>34</sup> seitig<sup>35</sup> 7<sup>36</sup> ro- [148 a 2] bo<sup>37</sup> thorrach. 7 indister<sup>38</sup> do Ascan bean a meic alachta<sup>39</sup> 7 rofaid<sup>40</sup> techta<sup>41</sup> coa<sup>42</sup> mac corofaideal<sup>43</sup> a<sup>44</sup> druid<sup>45</sup> do thobairt<sup>46</sup> ardmesa<sup>47</sup>

§§ 8-10 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

8. <sup>1</sup> 7 inmisdar im. a D. indister H. 7 i B. <sup>2</sup> n-analtaib D. n-ealathnaith H. n-andalaib L<sup>2</sup>. n-andaltaib B. <sup>3</sup> Romanach D. Roma L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>4</sup> om. DH. <sup>5</sup> Aenias mor L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Anicis D. Aincis L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>7</sup> tiachain D. <sup>8</sup> Trai DL<sup>2</sup>. illeg. H. <sup>9</sup> h-Etail 7 D. hEadail 7 H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. h-Edail 7 B. <sup>10</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> tugasdair D. tucastar H. tugasdar B. <sup>12</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>13</sup> Labina H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>14</sup> ingean D. ingen HB. <sup>15</sup> Fuin H. Phuín L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Pic DHB. Phicc L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Saduirnd 7 rí. DH. Saduirn L<sup>2</sup>. Satuirn B. <sup>18</sup> Tuirnd DHB. Thuirn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Ladin D. Laidin HL<sup>2</sup>. Latin B. <sup>20</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>21</sup> in DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>22</sup> rogob L<sup>2</sup>. et rogab B. <sup>23</sup> Aenias DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>24</sup>—<sup>24</sup> rigi Ladiandai D. rigi Latindas H. rigi Laitinnda L<sup>2</sup>. rigi Latinda B. <sup>25</sup> rocumdaig DB. <sup>26</sup> an H. <sup>27</sup> cathraig D. chathair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>28</sup> Alba loing H. Albolonga L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> Aeniasa DH. <sup>30</sup> tugasdar D. tucastar H. tugastair B. <sup>31</sup> seitid H. setig B. <sup>32</sup>—<sup>32</sup> rugasdair mac do i. Siluius D. rucastar mac do i. Silbius H. robo torrach 7 indister corbi mathair Seilbius fochedoir L<sup>2</sup>. ruc do Siluius focetoir B. <sup>33</sup> iardain D. tra iartain H. iartain L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>34</sup> tucastar DH. tugastair B. <sup>35</sup> setce D. seidig L<sup>2</sup>. setig B. <sup>36</sup> om. B. <sup>37</sup> roba D. <sup>38</sup> adfet D. atfed H. inuister L<sup>2</sup>. indistear B. <sup>39</sup> allachta D. allacta (*blotted out*, torrach *above line*) H. do beith torrach L<sup>2</sup>. do *beth* torrach i. alacta B. <sup>40</sup> rofaidh H. rosfai L<sup>2</sup>. rosfaidh B. <sup>41</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. techd L<sup>2</sup>. techta DH. tecta B. <sup>42</sup> co DH. <sup>43</sup> rofaidid DH. rosfai L<sup>2</sup>. rosaidhedh B. <sup>44</sup> om. D. <sup>45</sup> druig D. draidi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> tabairt DB. thabairt H. <sup>47</sup> ardmessa D. ardmessa H. airdmessa L<sup>2</sup>. ardmessa B. <sup>48</sup> ara mnai D. foran

8. Si quis scire voluerit quo tempore post diluuium habitata [10] est haec insula, hoc experimentum bifarie inveni. In annalibus autem Romanorum sic scriptum est. Aeneas post Troianum bellum cum Ascanio filio suo venit ad Italiam et superato Turno accepit Laviniam filiam Latini filii Fauni filii Pici filii Saturni in coniugium et post mortem Latini regnum obtinuit Romanorum vel Latinorum. Aeneas [*Ascanius: Cant.*] autem Albam condidit et postea uxorem duxit et peperit ei filium nomine Silvium. Silvius autem duxit uxorem et gravida fuit et nuntiatum est Aeneae quod nurus sua gravida esset et misit ad Ascanium filium suum, ut mitteret magum suum ad considerandam uxorem ut exploraret quid haberet in utero, si masculum vel feminam. Et magus consideravit uxorem et reversus est. Propter hanc

*fora*<sup>48</sup> *mnai*<sup>48</sup>, *cofesad*<sup>49</sup> in *ro*<sup>50</sup> *mac no ingen*<sup>51</sup> *rothecht*<sup>52</sup>. *Dochuaid*<sup>53</sup> in *druid*<sup>54</sup> ⁊ *adbert iar*<sup>55</sup> *tiachtain*<sup>55</sup> *co*<sup>56</sup> *h-Ascan corbo*<sup>57</sup> *mac robai*<sup>58</sup> *ina*<sup>59</sup> *broind*<sup>60</sup> ⁊ *adbeart*<sup>61</sup> *combad*<sup>62</sup> *tren*<sup>63</sup> ⁊ *co mairfead*<sup>64</sup> a<sup>65</sup> *athair* ⁊ *a mathair*<sup>66</sup> ⁊ *combad*<sup>62</sup> *miscnech*<sup>67</sup> *la*<sup>68</sup> *cach*.<sup>68</sup> *Marb thra*<sup>69</sup> *a mathair dia breith*<sup>70</sup>. *Roainmniged*<sup>71</sup> *som .i. Britus*<sup>72</sup> ⁊ *rohailead*<sup>73</sup> *iartain*<sup>74</sup>.

9. (*L*<sup>1</sup>) *Britus didiu*<sup>1</sup> *mac Silbui*<sup>2</sup> *meic Ascain meic Aenias*<sup>3</sup> *meic Anaichis*<sup>4</sup> *meic Capin*<sup>5</sup> *meic Asairig*<sup>6</sup> *meic Throis*<sup>7</sup> *meic Erechtonius*<sup>8</sup> *meic Dardain meic Ioib*<sup>9</sup> *meic Shadairn*<sup>10</sup> *meic*<sup>11</sup> *Ceil*<sup>12</sup> *meic Pallois*<sup>13</sup> *meic Zoscprostres*<sup>14</sup> *meic Mesraim*<sup>15</sup> *meic*

---

§§ 8-10 *L*<sup>1</sup>*DHL*<sup>2</sup>*B*.

---

*indas* H. <sup>49</sup> *cofeasad* D. *cofeastais* L<sup>2</sup>. *cofesad* B. <sup>50</sup> *roba* D. *om.* H. *ba* L<sup>2</sup>. *robo* B. <sup>51</sup> *in no roba h-ingeand* D. *in ingin* H. *in ba h-ingen* L<sup>2</sup>. *in ingen* B. <sup>52</sup> *roteacht* D. *rotheacht* (*interl. gl. a brn*) H. *rotheacht* L<sup>2</sup>. *rotecht* B. <sup>53</sup> *docoid* D. *dacoid* H. *docuaid* B. <sup>54</sup> *druig* D. *drai* HL<sup>2</sup>. *druidh* B. <sup>55</sup> *in druig* D. *om.* H. <sup>56</sup> *re DL*<sup>2</sup>*B.* *fria* H. <sup>57</sup> *conad* DH. *robo* B. <sup>58</sup> *dobai* D. *roboi* B. <sup>59</sup> *fo briundi* H. *na broind* L<sup>2</sup>. *ina broin* B. <sup>60</sup> *et* B. <sup>61</sup> *adbert* DHB. <sup>62</sup> *comad* DHB. *comud* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> *thren* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>64</sup> *muirfed* D. *muirfeadh* B. <sup>65</sup> *om.* D. <sup>66</sup> *mhathair* H. <sup>67</sup> *misgneach* D. *miscneach* HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>68</sup> *ri cach* B. *la chach* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>69</sup> *tra* DH. *trath* B. <sup>70</sup> *breith* ⁊ L<sup>2</sup>. *bhreith* B. <sup>71</sup> *rohainmnigead* D. *rohainmnighead* H. *rohainmniged* L<sup>2</sup>. *rohainmnigedh* B. <sup>72</sup> *Britis* D. <sup>73</sup> *rohailed* D. *rohoilead* HB. <sup>74</sup> *iardain* D. *iarsin* H.

9. <sup>1</sup> *om.* DH. *dano* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>2</sup> *Silui* DB. *Silbi* HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> *Ascain meic Aeniasa* D. *Ainias* H. *Aeniasa* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>4</sup> *Anacis* DB. *Aincis* H. *Aincis* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> *Caipen* DL<sup>2</sup>. *Caipin* H. *Capen* B. <sup>6</sup> *Essarc* D. *Easairc* H. *Asairg* L<sup>2</sup>. *Assairg* B. <sup>7</sup> *Trois* DH. *Thoris* B. <sup>8</sup> *Hairictonndus* D. *Eirectoinius* H. *Erectoinius* L<sup>2</sup>. *Erectoni* B. <sup>9</sup> *Iob* D. <sup>10</sup> *Sardain* D. *Sadoirn* H. *Shadairn* L<sup>2</sup>. *Satuirb* B. <sup>11</sup> *om.* B. <sup>12</sup> *Peil* H. *Pheil* L<sup>2</sup>. *om.* B. <sup>13</sup> *Polloir* D. *Palloir* HB. *Phalloir* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> *Zorastreis* D. *Zorasteas* H. *Zoraroistres* L<sup>2</sup>. *Zorastres* B. <sup>15</sup> *Measraim* HB. <sup>16</sup> *Cam* B.

vaticinationem magus occisus est ab Ascanio, quia dixit Ascanio quod masculum haberet in utero mulier et filius mortis erit, quia occidet patrem suum et matrem suam, et erit exosus omnibus hominibus. Sic evenit: in nativitate illius mulier mortua est et nutritus est filius et vocatum est nomen eius Bruto.

9. Haec est genealogia istius Briti Exosi nunquam ad senos [*sic*] id est Britones ducti quandoque volebant Scocti nescientes origines sui ad istum domari. Britus vero fuit filius Silvii filii Aschanii filii Enee filii Anchise filii Capen filii Asaraci filii Tros filii Erictonii filii Dardani filii Iupiter de genere Cain [*leg. Cam*] filii maledicti videntis

Caim<sup>16</sup> Esconnd<sup>17</sup> meic<sup>18</sup> Naei<sup>19</sup> meic Laimiach<sup>20</sup>. Tros<sup>21</sup> im̄.<sup>22</sup> mac<sup>23</sup> Airictonndus<sup>23</sup>, da mac lais<sup>24</sup> .i. Ilium<sup>25</sup> ⁊ Asairic<sup>26</sup>. Hil<sup>27</sup> is<sup>28</sup> e<sup>28</sup> rocumdaig<sup>29</sup> Ilium<sup>30</sup> .i.<sup>31</sup> Troi<sup>32</sup>, ⁊<sup>33</sup> is do robo mac Laimidon<sup>34</sup> athair Priaim<sup>35</sup>. Asairic<sup>36</sup> im̄.<sup>37</sup> athair Capin<sup>38</sup>, Capin<sup>39</sup> athair<sup>40</sup> Anachis<sup>41</sup>, Anachis<sup>41</sup> athair Aeniāsa<sup>42</sup>, Aeniāsa athair Ascain<sup>43</sup>, Ascain<sup>44</sup> senathair<sup>44</sup> Britti<sup>45</sup> Exossi<sup>45a</sup> .i.<sup>46</sup> Britan<sup>47</sup> Miscnech<sup>47</sup>. Is amlaid sen<sup>48</sup> tucastair<sup>49</sup> ar senor-ne<sup>50</sup> uasal .i. Guanach<sup>51</sup> genelach<sup>52</sup> Bretnach<sup>53</sup> a croinicib<sup>54</sup> na Romanach<sup>55</sup>.

10. (L<sup>1</sup>) Iar n-ilbliadnaib<sup>1</sup> iartain<sup>2</sup> do<sup>3</sup> reir<sup>3a</sup> fhaitsine<sup>4</sup> in druad<sup>5</sup> dorala<sup>6</sup> do<sup>7</sup> Britus .i.<sup>8</sup> beith<sup>9</sup> ac<sup>10</sup> soigdeoracht<sup>11</sup> i fiadnaisi<sup>12</sup> a<sup>13</sup> athar<sup>13</sup> .i.<sup>13a</sup> Siluius<sup>14</sup>, co<sup>15</sup> ranic<sup>16</sup> in taiged<sup>17</sup> uad<sup>18</sup> i<sup>19</sup> toll<sup>20</sup>

§§ 8-10 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>17</sup> om. DH. Eascomti L<sup>2</sup>. Escointi B. <sup>18</sup> rothib ima athair .i. im L<sup>2</sup>. robith imm athair .i. im B. <sup>19</sup> Nae filii maladichti ridenteis patrem D. Nae filii maledictus (-us *blotted out*) rideintis patrem H. Nae L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>20</sup> Nae DH. Laimhfiach ⁊ rl. B <sup>21</sup> Torst L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>22</sup> om. DH. <sup>23</sup> Sic D. om. L<sup>1</sup>. mac Eirctoinius H. mac Airictoinius L<sup>2</sup>. mac Erechtoini B. <sup>24</sup> leis H. <sup>25</sup> Ilam D. Hiliūm L<sup>2</sup>. Irium B. <sup>26</sup> Asarc DB. Tros H. Esairc L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. om. L<sup>1</sup>DH. <sup>28</sup> cus is leis D. om. H. <sup>29</sup> rocumdaiged D. om. H. <sup>30</sup> Ilam D. om. H. Hiliūm L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>31</sup> om. H. <sup>32</sup> Tros D. om. H. ardchathair na Tre L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>33</sup> om. DH. (*marg. gl. in H*: Ilium is e rocumdaig Trae). <sup>34</sup> Laimidoin D. Laimedon H. Iaimedon B. <sup>35</sup> Priaim meic Laimedoin H. <sup>36</sup> Asarc DH. Esairc L<sup>2</sup>. Asarc B. <sup>37</sup> uo. H. <sup>38</sup> Capen DH. Chaipen L<sup>2</sup>. Priaipen B. <sup>39</sup> Capen DL<sup>2</sup>. Capen HB. <sup>40</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. athair aithir L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>41</sup> Anacis D. Ainicis H. Ainicis L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> Aeniāsa B. <sup>43</sup> Ascan B. <sup>44</sup> Nen athair D. Ascan athair H. int Ascan sin athair L<sup>2</sup>. seanathair B. <sup>45</sup> Bytain DH. Britais L<sup>2</sup>. Briti B. <sup>45a</sup> exosi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>. om. L<sup>1</sup>B. <sup>47</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. Miscnech L<sup>1</sup>. Britain Miscnech D. int Ascan sin .i. Britain Miscnech B. <sup>48</sup> sin DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>49</sup> tugastair D. tucastar H. tugastair B. <sup>50</sup> senforne D. seanoir H. senoigni L<sup>2</sup>. senoigne B. <sup>51</sup> Guannach D. Gunach H. <sup>52</sup> geinilach D. geinlach H. geinlach L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>53</sup> Breatan DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>54</sup> cronicib D. croinicib H. <sup>55</sup> Roman D.

10. <sup>1</sup> n-ilbliandaib D. <sup>2</sup> iardain DH. <sup>3</sup> da H. <sup>3a</sup> rer L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> fadsine D. faistini H. fhaistine L<sup>2</sup>. faistine B. <sup>5</sup> druag D. druadh B. (*interl. gl. in H*: ramraiti) <sup>6</sup> darala H. <sup>7</sup> da H. <sup>8</sup> om. DHB. <sup>9</sup> beth B. <sup>10</sup> ag DH. og B. <sup>11</sup> *Corrected from* soigdeoracht L<sup>1</sup>, saiddeoracht D. saigdeoracht H. saidteoracht L<sup>2</sup>. soithdheorat B. <sup>12</sup> fiadnais B. <sup>13</sup> in rig DB. <sup>13a</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> athar D. in rig H. Silui B. <sup>15</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. o L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> ranic D. rainig H. ranic B. <sup>17</sup> taigead D. tsaigid H. shoiged L<sup>2</sup>. toiged B. <sup>18</sup> om. B. <sup>19</sup> a DH. <sup>20</sup> boll H. <sup>21</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>.

et ridentis patrem Noe. Tros vero duos filios habuit Hiliūm Asaracumque. Hilius condidit Hiliūm civitatem, id est Troiam, primo genuitque Lamidon, ipse est pater Priami. Asaracus autem genuit Capen, ipse est pater Anchise. Anchises genuit Eneam, ipse Eneas pater Ascanii. Sic inveni ut tibi, Samuel, id est infans magistri mei, id est Beulani presbyteri, in ista pagina scripsi. Set haec genealogia non scripta in aliquo volumine Britanniae, set in scriptione mentis scriptoris fuit.

10. Post multum intervallum iuxta vaticinationem magi, dum ipse ludebat cum aliis, ictu sagittae occidit patrem suum, non de

arach<sup>21</sup> in rig  $\gamma$ <sup>22</sup> nir<sup>23</sup> oenlus<sup>23</sup>. Coromarb<sup>24</sup> a<sup>25</sup> athair<sup>26</sup> annsin<sup>27</sup>  
 corohindarbad<sup>28</sup> som<sup>29</sup> a<sup>30</sup> h-Edail<sup>31</sup> iartain<sup>32</sup> for indsib<sup>33</sup> Mara  
 Toirrian<sup>34</sup>  $\gamma$  rosindarbsad<sup>35</sup> Greic<sup>36</sup> he asna h-indsib sin<sup>37</sup> i<sup>38</sup>  
 cinaid<sup>39</sup> Thuirn<sup>40</sup> do marbad<sup>41</sup> do Aenias.  $\gamma$ <sup>42</sup> is e an<sup>43</sup> chocad<sup>44</sup>  
 Grec  $\gamma$  Troiann sein<sup>42-46</sup>. Tanic<sup>47</sup> a<sup>48</sup> Frangcaib<sup>49</sup> iartain<sup>50</sup>  $\gamma$ <sup>51</sup>  
 rocumdaiged<sup>52</sup> leis<sup>53</sup> Torinis<sup>53</sup>. Nir<sup>54</sup> fuilged andsin he<sup>54</sup>  $\gamma$   
 tanic<sup>55</sup> iartain<sup>56</sup> a<sup>57</sup> n-Inis<sup>57</sup> Breatan<sup>58</sup>. Corogob<sup>59</sup> a<sup>60</sup> rigi<sup>61</sup>  $\gamma$   
 coroinmnged<sup>62</sup> in<sup>62a</sup> inis<sup>63</sup> uad<sup>64</sup>  $\gamma$ <sup>65</sup> coruslin<sup>66</sup> dia claind<sup>66a</sup>  $\gamma$   
 conad<sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> he sin<sup>67</sup> tosach<sup>69</sup> a<sup>70</sup> atrebe<sup>70</sup> do reir na<sup>71</sup> Roman<sup>72</sup>.

Do<sup>1</sup> RIGAI B ROMAN<sup>2</sup> ANDSO<sup>3</sup>.

II. (L<sup>1</sup>) Ianus .i. ri<sup>4</sup> na n-Eperda<sup>5</sup> is e cet-ri<sup>6</sup> rogab<sup>7</sup>  
 Romanchu<sup>8</sup>  $\gamma$ <sup>9</sup> is uada<sup>10</sup> ainmngither<sup>11</sup> mi Enair<sup>12</sup>. Saturn<sup>13</sup>

§ II L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

ara L<sup>1</sup>B. <sup>22</sup> uadha som  $\gamma$  B. <sup>23</sup> maraen los D. om. HB. nir aenlos L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24</sup> gor-  
 marb DHB. <sup>25</sup> int DH. in B. <sup>26</sup> rig focetoir B. <sup>27</sup> andsin HB. <sup>28</sup> corohindar-  
 baid H. coroindarb L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> son D. sin H. <sup>30</sup> om. D. <sup>31</sup> h-Etail D. h-Edail H.  
 h-Etail L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>32</sup> iartoin D. om. H. <sup>33</sup> insib H. indsib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>34</sup> Torrian D.  
<sup>35</sup> indarbaig D. indarbaid H. rosinnarb L<sup>2</sup>. roindarbsad B. <sup>36</sup> Greig D. Gregaigh  
 H. Gregaig B. <sup>37</sup> om. D. <sup>38</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> ginaid DH. <sup>40</sup> Tuirnn D. Tuirnd H.  
 .uo. Tuirnd B. <sup>41</sup> marbadh H. <sup>42-42</sup>  $\gamma$  is . . . sein] om. DHB. <sup>43</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>44</sup> cocad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>45</sup> Troiandach L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> co sin anuas L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>47</sup> tanig D. tainic HB.  
 doracht L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>48</sup> co L<sup>2</sup>. i B. <sup>49</sup> Francaib D. <sup>50</sup> iardain DH. <sup>51</sup> om. D. <sup>52</sup> ro-  
 cumdaigid H. <sup>53</sup> Toirinis leis H. cathair .i. Torinis  $\gamma$  L<sup>2</sup>. leis Toirinis B.  
<sup>54-54</sup> nir . . . he] om. DHB. <sup>55</sup> tanig D. tainic H. <sup>56</sup> iardain DH. <sup>57</sup> Sic  
 DHB. a n-indsib L<sup>1</sup>. coh-indsib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>58</sup> Bretan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>59</sup> cor marb gab D. corgab  
 H. corogab L<sup>2</sup>. corogaib B. <sup>60</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>61</sup> righe B. <sup>62</sup> corhainmnged DL<sup>2</sup>B.  
 corhainmngieadh H. <sup>62a</sup> inn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> indsi B. <sup>64</sup> om. D. uada HL<sup>2</sup>. uadh B.  
<sup>65</sup> om. H. <sup>66</sup> goraslin D. cor gab lim H. goroslin B. <sup>66a</sup> cloind L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>67-67</sup>  
 $\gamma$  dia cined som D.  $\gamma$  da cinid isin H. <sup>68</sup> comad B. <sup>69</sup> tossach B. <sup>70</sup> Sic D. a  
 n-aitreibi L<sup>1</sup>. a aitreibi H. a aitreba L<sup>2</sup>. a aitrebe B. <sup>71</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>72</sup> Romanach B.

11. <sup>1</sup> de DB. da H.  $\gamma$  do L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> na Roman HB. <sup>3</sup> om. DL<sup>2</sup>. andseo H.  
 anrso B. <sup>4</sup> Ian rig DHB. Ian ri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> n-Eiberda H. Esperda L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cedrig D.  
 cetrig DHB. <sup>7</sup> om. D. rogabh H. rogob L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Romancaib D. Roman H. Roman-  
 cus B. <sup>9</sup> om. DHB. <sup>10</sup> uad DHL<sup>2</sup>. o Ianus sin im. B. <sup>11</sup> ainmngier D. ainm-  
 nicear H. ainmngithear L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Ieanair H. Ianuair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Sadurnd D. Sadornd

industria sed casu. Et expulsus est ab Italia et arminilis [sic]  
 fuit et venit ad insulas maris Tyrreni et expulsus est a Graecis  
 causa occisionis Turni quem Aeneas occiderat, et pervenit ad  
 Gallos usque et ibi condidit civitatem Turonorum quae vocatur  
 Turnis. Et postea ad istam pervenit insulam quae a nomine  
 suo accepit nomen, id est Britanniam, et implevit eam cum suo  
 genere et habitavit ibi. Ab illo autem die habitata est Britannia  
 usque in hodiernum diem.

[11] II. Aeneas autem regnavit tribus annis apud Latinos.  
 Ascanius regnavit annis XXXVII. Post quem Silvius Aeneae

iartrain<sup>14</sup>. Ioib iartain<sup>15</sup>. Dardan<sup>16</sup> mac Ioib iartain<sup>16-17</sup>. Piccus<sup>18</sup> mac<sup>19</sup> Ioib iartain<sup>20</sup>. Funus<sup>21</sup> mac<sup>22</sup> Piccus<sup>22</sup> tricha<sup>23</sup> bliadna<sup>24</sup>. Laitin<sup>25</sup> mac<sup>26</sup> Funus<sup>26</sup> .i. bliadna<sup>27</sup>. Aeneas<sup>28</sup> .iii.<sup>29</sup> bliadna<sup>29</sup>. Ascan .xxxiiii<sup>30</sup>. Siluius .xii. conidromarb<sup>31</sup> a mac<sup>32</sup> amail<sup>33</sup> roraideam<sup>34</sup>. Silbius<sup>35</sup> ainm cach<sup>36</sup> rig o sin<sup>37</sup> co toracht Romail<sup>38</sup>, mac<sup>39</sup> side<sup>40</sup> [148 b1] Rea<sup>41</sup> Siluia<sup>42</sup> ingeine<sup>43</sup> Numituir<sup>44</sup> meic Pic<sup>45</sup> Silui<sup>46</sup> meic Auentine<sup>47</sup> Silui<sup>46</sup> meic Aremuli<sup>48</sup> Silui<sup>48a</sup> meic Agripae<sup>49</sup> Silui<sup>50</sup> [meic Tiberine<sup>51</sup> Silui<sup>52</sup> meic Albani<sup>53</sup> Silui<sup>53a</sup> meic Ascani<sup>54</sup> Silui meic Poscum<sup>55</sup>. 7<sup>56</sup> ni h-inand a forainm so 7 Ascan 7 Aenias<sup>56</sup>. Brathair side<sup>57</sup> 7 Britus<sup>58</sup>, meic<sup>59</sup> Silui<sup>60</sup> meic Ascain eat<sup>61</sup>.

Postumus<sup>62</sup> i<sup>63</sup> rrigi<sup>64</sup> Roman .xxxix.<sup>64a</sup> Britus i<sup>63</sup> rrigi<sup>65</sup> Inse<sup>66</sup> Bretan<sup>67</sup> tricha<sup>68</sup> bliadna<sup>69</sup>. Heli<sup>70</sup> sacart<sup>71</sup> ba flaith for<sup>72</sup>

---

§ II L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

---

H. Saduirn B. <sup>14</sup> iardain D. <sup>15</sup> iardain DH. <sup>16-16</sup> Dardan post (added above line) H. <sup>17</sup> iardain D. <sup>18</sup> Picus HB. <sup>19</sup> om. H. <sup>20</sup> om. DB. iardain H. <sup>21</sup> Fuinius L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>22</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>23</sup> xx. DHB. <sup>24</sup> om. DB. post (above line) H. <sup>25</sup> Cadin D. Laidin (above line) H. Latin B. <sup>26</sup> a mac D (above line) HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>27</sup> om. D. i. H. <sup>28</sup> Aenias DH L<sup>2</sup>. Aenias B. <sup>29</sup> a .iii. D. a tri H. tri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>30</sup> a xxxiiii. D. a ceathair xxxdh H. ceithri bliadna trichad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>31</sup> conadromarb DH. gonadmarb B. <sup>32</sup> mac .i. Britus DHL<sup>2</sup>. a mac he .i. Britus B. <sup>33</sup> om. D. <sup>34</sup> roraideamair reamaind L<sup>2</sup>. roraideamar B. <sup>35</sup> Siluius DHB. <sup>36</sup> gach DH. in cet B. <sup>37</sup> sein D. sin ille L<sup>2</sup>. sein B. <sup>38</sup> Romal DH. <sup>39</sup> a mac B. <sup>40</sup> sidein D. sigein H. sidhe B. <sup>41</sup> Re DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> Siluiac D. Silbi H. Silbia L<sup>2</sup> Silue B. <sup>43</sup> Sic D. ingen L<sup>1</sup>. ingine HB. <sup>44</sup> Nemituir D. Neaptuir H. Nuimitair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>45</sup> Proic D. Proich H. Picc L<sup>2</sup>. Pich B. <sup>46</sup> Siluii D. <sup>47</sup> Auentini H. Abentin L<sup>2</sup>. Auentini B. <sup>48</sup> Araimulisi D. Eiremuili H. Armuile L<sup>2</sup>. Aremuli B. <sup>48a</sup> Siluil D. Silbi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>49</sup> Adraippae D. Aidripae H. Agrippae L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>50</sup> Siluii (further Siuii) D. om. H. <sup>51</sup> Tibirne D. Tibirni H. Tiberini B. <sup>52</sup> meic Tiberine Siluii] Sic L<sup>2</sup>DHB. om. L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>53</sup> Albain DB. Albaine L<sup>2</sup>. Alboma H. <sup>53a</sup> Silbi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> Ascain DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>55</sup> Postaima Siluii D. Postime Silui H. Poistime Silui L<sup>2</sup>. Postimi Silui B. <sup>56-56</sup> 7 ni . . . Aenias] om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>57</sup> sidin H. sen L<sup>2</sup> sidhe B. <sup>58</sup> Britis D. Britais H. Briti B. <sup>59</sup> da mac DH. .i. da mac L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>60</sup> Silbi H. <sup>61</sup> meic Aeniasa iat D. meic Aeniasa iad H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. iad B. <sup>62</sup> Postonus D. Postonas H. Postumos L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>64</sup> rigi DHL<sup>2</sup>. rrige B. <sup>64a</sup> nae mbliadna trichad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>65</sup> rigi DL<sup>2</sup>. rrige B. <sup>66</sup> om. DH. indsi B. <sup>67</sup> Breatan DHB. <sup>68</sup> .xxx. DHB. <sup>69</sup> DH add: Postonos a brathair a rigi (H: rrigi) Roman ut (H adds: supra) diximus. <sup>70</sup> Heile D. aile Ionias fa h-uasal-L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> sagart DHB. <sup>72</sup> ba flaith mac DH. ba flaith mac n-ard B. <sup>73</sup> n-Israthel D. n-Israhel H. Israel B. <sup>74</sup> gabail DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>75</sup> Britais DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>76</sup> go DB.

---

filii regnavit annis XII, Postumus annis triginta novem a quo Albanorum reges Silvii appellati sunt. Cuius frater erat Britto. Quando regnabat Britto in Britannia, Heli sacerdos iudicabat



macaib<sup>72</sup> Hisrael<sup>73</sup>. O gobail<sup>74</sup> Britus<sup>75</sup> co<sup>76</sup> gobail<sup>76a</sup> Cruithneach<sup>76b</sup> in<sup>77</sup> n-innsib<sup>78</sup> Orc<sup>79</sup> at<sup>80</sup> nai cet<sup>80</sup> bliadan<sup>81</sup>  $\gamma$ <sup>82</sup> rogabsatar<sup>83</sup> in<sup>84</sup> trian tuaiscertach<sup>85</sup> Insi<sup>86</sup> Breatan<sup>86a</sup> ar eicin<sup>87</sup> o Bretnaib<sup>88</sup>,  $\gamma$  aitreabait<sup>89</sup> and<sup>90</sup> cosindiu<sup>91a</sup>. Gaeidil<sup>92</sup> iartain<sup>93</sup> rogabsad<sup>94</sup> in raind<sup>95</sup> chetna<sup>96</sup> na Cruithneach<sup>97</sup>  $\gamma$ <sup>98</sup> doronsad<sup>99</sup> oentaig<sup>100</sup> ria<sup>101</sup> Cruithnib<sup>102</sup> i<sup>103</sup> n-agaid<sup>104</sup> Breatan<sup>105</sup>. Saxain iartain<sup>106</sup> rogabsat<sup>106</sup> Inis<sup>107</sup> Breatan<sup>108</sup> i<sup>109</sup> n-aimsir Marsian<sup>110</sup> in<sup>111</sup> rig<sup>112</sup>. Gorthigern<sup>113</sup> ba<sup>113a</sup> ri<sup>114</sup> Breatan<sup>115</sup> and<sup>116</sup> i. lucht tri long tancadar<sup>117</sup> asin<sup>118</sup> nGermain<sup>119</sup> im<sup>120</sup> na<sup>121</sup> da brathair i. Ors  $\gamma$  Eigist<sup>122</sup>. Corodichuirsed<sup>123</sup> Breatnu<sup>124</sup> i<sup>125</sup> n-imlib na h-indsi<sup>126</sup>.

---

§ II L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

---

<sup>76a</sup> gabail DHB. <sup>76b</sup> Cruithnech L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>77</sup> a DL<sup>2</sup>. and H. i B. <sup>78</sup> n-innsib DHB. <sup>79</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>H. Erco L<sup>1</sup>. Orcc DB. <sup>80—80</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. adree cet L<sup>1</sup>. d. cccc. D. i. d. cccc. H. cat. ix. c. B. <sup>81</sup> om. DH. <sup>82</sup> om. H. <sup>83</sup> rogabastar H. rogabsad L<sup>2</sup>. rogabsadar B. <sup>84</sup> an H. <sup>85</sup> tuaisceartach D. tuaisceartach HB. <sup>86</sup> indsi DHL<sup>2</sup>B. Breatan L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>87</sup> egin D. eigin HB. eicin  $\gamma$  L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>88</sup> Breatnaib DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>89</sup> aittreabait D. atreabaid H. aitreabait B. <sup>90</sup> ann D. inti H. ann L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>91</sup> cosa aniu D. gusandiu HB. cosaning L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>92</sup> Gaeidil DB. Gaeighil H. <sup>93</sup> iardain D. <sup>94</sup> rogabsat DB. gabsad H. rogabsad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>95</sup> rand DL<sup>2</sup> rann H. <sup>96</sup> cetna DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>97</sup> Cruithnech HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>98</sup> om. H. <sup>99</sup> doronsat DB. <sup>100</sup> aentaig D. aentaigh H. aentaid L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>101</sup> re DHL<sup>2</sup>. ri B. <sup>102</sup> Cruithnechaibh H. <sup>103</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>104</sup> n-adhaig H. n-agaid L<sup>2</sup>. n-agaidh B. <sup>105</sup> Breatan DL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>106</sup> rogabsat iardain D. (*above line*: post) rogabsad iartain H. rogabsad iarsoin i L<sup>2</sup>. rogabsat iartain i B. <sup>107</sup> n-innsib L<sup>2</sup>. n-innis B. <sup>108</sup> Breatan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>109</sup> a DH. <sup>110</sup> Marciain D. Maircian H. Mairsian L<sup>2</sup>. Martiain B. <sup>111</sup> ind B. <sup>112</sup> righ H. <sup>113</sup> Gortigearn DL<sup>2</sup>. Cortighern H. Gortigern dano B. <sup>113a</sup> fa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>114</sup> rig DIIB. <sup>115</sup> Breatan B. <sup>116</sup> ann DH. <sup>117</sup> tangatar D. tangadar HB. <sup>118</sup> asa H. <sup>119</sup> Gearmain DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>120</sup> um H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>121</sup> om. DH. <sup>122</sup> Aigeast D. Eighist H. Egest L<sup>2</sup>. Eigist B. <sup>123</sup> gorodicuirseat D. cordicuirsid H. codichuiread L<sup>2</sup>. corodichuiread B. <sup>124</sup> Breatnaigh H. Breatain L<sup>2</sup>. Breatnu B. <sup>125</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>126</sup> chrich L<sup>2</sup>.

- 
- in Israhel et tunc arca testamenti ab alienigenis possidebatur.
- [12] Postumus frater eius apud Latinos regnabat. Post intervallum multorum annorum, non minus DCCC [DCCCC: *Cant.*] Picti venerunt et occupaverunt insulas quae vocantur Orcades. Et postea ex insulis vastaverunt regiones multas et occupaverunt eas in sinistrali plaga Britanniae. Et manent ibi tertiam partem
- [13] Britanniae tenentes usque in hodiernum diem. Novissime autem Scotti venerunt a partibus Hispaniae ad Hiberniam.

<sup>1</sup>DE<sup>2</sup> GABAIL<sup>3</sup> ERENN<sup>4</sup> AMAL INDISIS<sup>5</sup> NEMIUS<sup>6</sup>.

12. (D) Ceid-fhear<sup>7</sup> dogab<sup>8</sup> Eirind<sup>9</sup> .i. Parrtalon<sup>10</sup> cum<sup>11</sup> mile<sup>12</sup> homnaibis<sup>13</sup> .i.<sup>14</sup> mile<sup>15</sup> itir<sup>16</sup> firu<sup>17</sup> 7 mna<sup>18</sup>, 7 roforbrithea<sup>19</sup> a<sup>20</sup> n-Eiri<sup>21</sup> na<sup>22</sup> n-il-milib<sup>23</sup> corasmarb<sup>24</sup> a<sup>25</sup> n-aen-tseachtmain do tam<sup>25</sup>. Neimead<sup>26</sup> iardain<sup>27</sup> rosgab<sup>28</sup>, mac<sup>29</sup> saidein<sup>30</sup> araile<sup>31</sup> Atnamain<sup>32</sup>. Roathtreab<sup>33</sup> a sil re<sup>34</sup> re cian conechadar<sup>35</sup> co h-Easbain<sup>36</sup> for<sup>37</sup> teichead<sup>38</sup> na<sup>39</sup> muiride<sup>40</sup> .i.<sup>41</sup> na Fomorach<sup>41</sup>. Uiri<sup>42</sup> Bullorum<sup>43</sup> .i.<sup>44</sup> Fir Bolg<sup>45</sup> iardain<sup>46</sup> 7<sup>47</sup> Uiri Armorum .i.<sup>47</sup> Fir<sup>48</sup> Gaileoin<sup>49</sup> 7<sup>50</sup> Uiri Doimniorum .i.<sup>50</sup> Fir Domnann<sup>51</sup>. Sil Nemid<sup>52</sup> ansin<sup>53</sup>. Rogab<sup>54</sup> in<sup>55</sup> n-Eirind<sup>56</sup> iardain<sup>57</sup> Plebes<sup>58</sup>

§§ 12-13 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

12. <sup>1</sup>This section occurs in DHL<sup>2</sup>B only. <sup>2</sup>o H. do L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>3</sup>gabail L<sup>2</sup>. gabalaib B. <sup>4</sup>Herenn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>indis H. indiseas L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>6</sup>Nemibis corrected into Nemius H, where the title has intruded into the text of the paragraph and comes after hoimnibis. Nemius anno L<sup>2</sup>. Nemius (al. man. .i. Nennius) B. H adds a marginal gloss: <sup>7</sup>mal indnisis Nemus. <sup>8</sup>ceitfhear L<sup>2</sup>. cetri B. <sup>9</sup>dagab H. rogob L<sup>2</sup>. rogab B. a Heirind L<sup>2</sup>. Erind B. <sup>10</sup>Parrtolon HB. Parrtholon L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup>7 L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>12</sup>mili H. <sup>13</sup>hoimnibis (gl. daini) H. imailli fris L<sup>2</sup>. maille fris B. <sup>14</sup>om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>15</sup>mili H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>16</sup>eidir H. edir B. <sup>17</sup>fhiru L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>18</sup>mnaib L<sup>2</sup>. mnaib B. <sup>19</sup>roforbreadar H. rofoirbsedar L<sup>2</sup>. rofoirbreastar B. <sup>20</sup>om. HL<sup>2</sup>. .i. B. <sup>21</sup>om. HL<sup>2</sup>. Erinn B. <sup>22</sup>om. L<sup>2</sup>. ina B. <sup>23</sup>Sic HB. ilmileadaib D. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24</sup>corosmarb H. corbomarb L<sup>2</sup>. orosmarbh B. <sup>25-25</sup>a n-aen-tseachtmain do tam D. a n-aen-seachtmbain da tham H. do tham hen-sechtmain huile a ndigail na fingailli doroinde fora athair 7 fora mathair L<sup>2</sup>. tam i n-aentsechtmain uile. B. <sup>26</sup>Neimead H. Neimed B. <sup>27</sup>iartain HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>28</sup>iar Parrtolon H. rosgob sen i n-Eirind L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup>.i. Neimead mac H. a mac B. <sup>30</sup>om. H. siden L<sup>2</sup>. sidein B. <sup>31</sup>om. H. aroile L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>32</sup>Adnoman H. Aignoimen L<sup>2</sup>. Agnomain B. <sup>33</sup>roaitreab H. roaitreb L<sup>2</sup>. roaitreib B. <sup>34</sup>fri L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>35</sup>om. H. conteachadar L<sup>2</sup>. condeacadar B. <sup>36</sup>h-Espain L<sup>2</sup>. h-Easpain B. <sup>37</sup>ar HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>38</sup>Sic H. teithead D. teiched L<sup>2</sup>. teitheadh B. <sup>39</sup>in chisa 7 na L<sup>2</sup>. in chissa 7 na B. <sup>40</sup>muiridi H. muredhe B. <sup>41-41</sup>om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>42</sup>Sic H. Uirnd D. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>43</sup>idbillorum H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>44</sup>om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>45</sup>Bolg HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup>iartain HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>47-47</sup>Uiri Armorum .i. H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>48</sup>fer B. <sup>49</sup>Ghailion H. Galian B. <sup>50-50</sup>7 Fir Doimniorum .i. H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>51</sup>Domnand H. <sup>52</sup>Neimid H. Neimead B. <sup>53</sup>andsin H. sin L<sup>2</sup>. andsein B. <sup>54</sup>rogabsat iartain. L<sup>2</sup>. rogabsat iartain B. <sup>55</sup>a n-inis H. i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>56</sup>Erenn H. n-Eirind L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>57</sup>iartain H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>58-58</sup>Pelib Deorum .i. H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>59</sup>tuata B.

12. Primus autem venit Partholomus [Bartholomaeus: Cant.] cum mille hominibus de viris et mulieribus et creverunt usque ad quattuor milia hominum et venit mortalitas super eos et in una septimana omnes perierunt et non remansit ex illis etiam unus. Secundus venit ad Hiberniam Nimeth filius quidam Agnominis, qui fertur navigasse super mare annum et dimidium et postea tenuit portum in Hibernia fractis navibus eius et mansit ibidem per multos annos et iterum navigavit cum suis et ad Hispaniam reversus est. Et postea venerunt tres filii militis Hispaniae cum triginta ciulis apud illos et cum triginta coniugibus

Deorum i.<sup>58</sup> Tuatha<sup>59</sup> De Donann. Is dib robadar na primelathnaig<sup>60</sup>, edon<sup>61</sup> Luchtenus<sup>62</sup> artifex<sup>63</sup>, Credenus<sup>64</sup> figalus<sup>65</sup>, Dianus<sup>66</sup> meidicus<sup>67</sup>, Eadan<sup>68</sup> filia<sup>69</sup> eius<sup>69</sup> i. muimi<sup>70</sup> na filed<sup>71</sup>, Goibnenn<sup>72</sup> faber<sup>73</sup>, Lug mac Eithne<sup>74</sup>, ga<sup>75</sup> rabadar<sup>76</sup> na h-uili<sup>77</sup> dana, Dagda<sup>78</sup> mac<sup>79</sup> Ealadan meic Delbaith<sup>79</sup> in rig, Ogma brathair<sup>80</sup> in rig, as e aranig<sup>81</sup> litri na Sgot<sup>82</sup>. Is iat<sup>83</sup> na fir seo<sup>84</sup> robriseat<sup>85</sup> cath mor<sup>86</sup> forna<sup>87</sup> muireadaib<sup>88</sup> i. forna Fomorcaib<sup>89</sup>, cortechsath<sup>90-91</sup> rompa<sup>92</sup> ina<sup>93</sup> tor i. dun<sup>94</sup> rodaingen<sup>94</sup> for muir. Conechadar<sup>95</sup> fir Erend ina<sup>96</sup> n-egaid<sup>96</sup> co<sup>97</sup> muir<sup>98</sup>. Corocathaisgeat<sup>99</sup> friu<sup>100</sup> corosfordiuclaind<sup>101</sup> in muir uile *acht* lucht aen-luinge<sup>102</sup>, gorgabadar<sup>103</sup> in<sup>104</sup> n-inis<sup>105</sup> iardain<sup>106</sup>. No<sup>107</sup> comad iad clanna Neimid im Fergus Leithderg mac Neimid rotogailseat in tor  $\gamma$  rl.<sup>90-107</sup>

§§ 12-13 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>60</sup> primealadnaid L<sup>2</sup>. primealadhnaigh B. <sup>61</sup> i. edan H. i. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>62</sup> Luittius H. Luchra L<sup>2</sup>. Luchtand B. <sup>63</sup> in saer L<sup>2</sup>. saer B. <sup>64</sup> Creidine HB.  $\gamma$  Creidne L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>65</sup> in ceard L<sup>2</sup>. ceard B. <sup>66</sup> Diancecht HB.  $\gamma$  Diancecht L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>67</sup> medicus H. in liaig L<sup>2</sup>. liaig B. <sup>68</sup>  $\gamma$  Eadan dana L<sup>2</sup>. Etan dano B. <sup>69</sup> banfilidh (ban added above line) H. a ingen sen L<sup>2</sup>. a hingen sidhe B. <sup>70</sup> buimi H. muime L<sup>2</sup>. buime B. <sup>71</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. filid D. fileadh H. <sup>72</sup> Gaibneand H. Goibneann L<sup>2</sup>. Goibnend B. <sup>73</sup> gaba H. in goba L<sup>2</sup>. gobha B. <sup>74</sup> Eithni H. <sup>75</sup> uair is aici L<sup>2</sup>. occai B. <sup>76</sup> robadar L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>77</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. h-uil D. <sup>78</sup> in Dagda H. Dagda mor L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>79-79</sup> mac Ealathan meic Delbaith H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>80</sup> bratair B. <sup>81</sup> rainic H. ranic L<sup>2</sup>. araranic B. <sup>82</sup> Scot HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>83</sup> iad HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>84</sup> sin HL<sup>2</sup>. sa B. <sup>85</sup> dabris H. robri L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>86</sup> Muigi Tuiread L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>87</sup> forna B. <sup>88</sup> muiridhibh H. muirechaib L<sup>2</sup> muiredaib B. <sup>89</sup> fomorchaib HL<sup>2</sup>. fomoribh B. <sup>90-90</sup> cortechsath . . .  $\gamma$  rl.] om. H. <sup>91</sup> corttethsat D. corotheichsedar L<sup>2</sup>. go teithsed B. <sup>92</sup> reompa L<sup>2</sup> rompo B. <sup>93</sup> na L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>94</sup> dun rodaingen L<sup>2</sup>. na ndun  $\gamma$  is amlaid robai in dun sin B. <sup>95</sup> condeachadar L<sup>2</sup>. gondeachadar B. <sup>96</sup> na n-agaid L<sup>2</sup>. ina n-agaid B. <sup>97</sup> for L<sup>2</sup>. go B. <sup>98</sup> mmuir B. <sup>99</sup> corocathaisgedar L<sup>2</sup>. corocathaisgedar B. <sup>100</sup> riu L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>101</sup> Sic B. corosfordiucleasat D. corasidib foraih L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>102</sup> aen-bairce L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>103</sup> corogabadar L<sup>2</sup>. corgabadar side B. <sup>104</sup> san L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>105</sup> indsi L<sup>2</sup>. n-indsi B. <sup>106</sup> iartair L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>107-107</sup> no comad . . .  $\gamma$  rl.] om. L<sup>2</sup>B.

*Maelhuin?*  
in unaquaque ciula et manserunt per spatium unius anni. Et postea conspiciunt turrim vitream in medio mari et homines conspiciabant super turrim et quaerebant loqui ad illos et numquam respondebant et ipsi uno anno ad oppugnationem turris properaverunt cum omnibus ciulis suis et cum omnibus mulieribus excepta una ciula quae confracta est naufragio, in qua erant viri triginta totidemque mulieres. Et aliae naves navigaverunt ad expugnandam turrim, et dum omnes descenderant in litore, quod erat circa turrim, operuit illos mare et demersi sunt et non evasit unus ex illis. Et de familia illius ciulae quae relicta est propter fractionem tota Hibernia repleta est usque in hodiernum diem. *Nulla tamen certa historia originis Scottorum continetur.* Et postea venerunt paulatim a partibus Hispaniae et tenuerunt regiones plurimas.

13. (D) Tainig<sup>1</sup> iardain<sup>2</sup> dam<sup>3</sup> Ochtair<sup>4</sup> cona<sup>5</sup> longis<sup>6</sup> coroit-treabsat<sup>7</sup> a<sup>8</sup> n-Eirinn<sup>9</sup> ⁊ corogab<sup>10</sup> rand<sup>11</sup> mor<sup>12</sup> de<sup>13</sup>. Fir Bolg<sup>14</sup> im<sup>15</sup> rogabsat<sup>16</sup> Manaind ⁊ araile<sup>17</sup> innsi<sup>18</sup> arceana<sup>19</sup> i.<sup>20</sup> Ara ⁊ Ili<sup>21</sup> ⁊ Racha<sup>22</sup>. Clanda<sup>23</sup> Gailcoim<sup>24</sup> im<sup>25</sup> meic<sup>26</sup> Earcail<sup>27</sup> rogabsat<sup>28</sup> Indsi<sup>29</sup> Orcc<sup>30</sup> i. Istoreth<sup>31</sup> mac Istoirine<sup>32</sup> meic Aigine<sup>33</sup> meic Agaitheris<sup>34</sup>. Rosgailseat<sup>35</sup> aris<sup>36</sup> a<sup>37</sup> h-Indsib<sup>38</sup> Orc<sup>39</sup>. Docuaid<sup>40</sup> Cruithne<sup>41</sup> mac Ingu<sup>42</sup> meic Luithe<sup>43</sup> meic Pairte<sup>44</sup> meic<sup>45</sup> Istoreth<sup>46</sup> meic<sup>47</sup> Agnamain<sup>48</sup> meic Buain [810] meic Mair<sup>49</sup> meic Faithecht<sup>50</sup> meic Iauad<sup>51</sup> meic Iafeth<sup>47-52</sup> conadrogab<sup>53-54</sup> tuasceart<sup>55</sup> Innsi<sup>56</sup> Breatan<sup>57</sup> ⁊<sup>58</sup> coroindseat<sup>59</sup> a<sup>60</sup> .vii.<sup>60</sup> meic<sup>61</sup> a<sup>62</sup> ferann<sup>63</sup> a<sup>64</sup> .vii.<sup>65</sup> rannaib<sup>59-66</sup>, ⁊ as<sup>67</sup> e<sup>68</sup> ainm cache<sup>69</sup> fir<sup>70</sup> dib ata<sup>71</sup> fora ferann<sup>72</sup>. Seacht<sup>73</sup> meic Cruith-

---

§§ 12-13 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

---

13. <sup>1</sup> tainic H. tanic L<sup>2</sup>. tangadar B. <sup>2</sup> iartain HL<sup>2</sup>. iarsin B. <sup>3</sup> damh B. <sup>4</sup> Eachtair L<sup>2</sup>. Achtor B. <sup>5</sup> gona B. <sup>6</sup> [och] longis D. loingis HB. loingias L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> coroit-treabsad H. coroit-treabsadar L<sup>2</sup> gorait-treih B. <sup>8</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>9</sup> n-Eirinn HB. n-Erind L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> corgab H. corogabsadar L<sup>2</sup>. gorogaib B. <sup>11</sup> rind L<sup>2</sup>. raind B. <sup>12</sup> moir L<sup>2</sup>. mora B. <sup>13</sup> om. H. inti L<sup>2</sup>. indte B. <sup>14</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> .uo. HB. <sup>16</sup> a H. rogabsad L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>17</sup> araili H. rogabsat alaile B. <sup>18</sup> innisi D. insi H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. indsi B. <sup>19</sup> archeana H. olchena L<sup>2</sup>. orcheana B. <sup>20</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. om. D. <sup>21</sup> Ila HB. Ile L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Raca H. Racca L<sup>2</sup>. Recca B. <sup>23</sup> clanna L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Gailioin H. Geloim L<sup>2</sup>. Gleoin B. <sup>25</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26</sup> om. B. <sup>27</sup> Earcoil H. Ercoil L<sup>2</sup>. Hercoil B. <sup>28</sup> rogabsad H. rogabsad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> i n-indsib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>30</sup> h-Orc H. <sup>31</sup> Inis Toireand L<sup>2</sup>. Histoirend B. <sup>32</sup> Istoirine H. Histoirim L<sup>2</sup>. Historim B. <sup>33</sup> Againi H. Agnumna L<sup>2</sup>. Agom B. <sup>34</sup> Sic H. Agathirir D. Agathairsi L<sup>2</sup>. Agatirsi B. <sup>35</sup> roscailead HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>36</sup> arisidi L<sup>2</sup>. doridisi B. <sup>37</sup> o L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> n-indsib H. indsib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> Orcc i. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>40</sup> dachuaidh .uo. H. dochuaid L<sup>2</sup>. docoid B. <sup>41</sup> Cruithni H. Cruithe B. <sup>42</sup> Ingi H. Inge L<sup>2</sup>. Cinge B. <sup>43</sup> Lugh H. Luchta L<sup>2</sup>. Luctai B. <sup>44</sup> Paiyti H. Parthaloim L<sup>2</sup>. Partai B. <sup>45</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> Istoirith H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. Histoirech B. <sup>47-48</sup> meic . . . Iafeth] om. B. <sup>48</sup> Agnomain H. Agnon L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>49</sup> Mais L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>50</sup> Faitheach H. Fathecht L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>51</sup> Iuaith H. <sup>52</sup> Iathbeth H. Iathfeth meic Nae. Is he athair Cruithne ⁊ cet bliadan do i rrige. Seacht meic Cruithne indso : Fid ⁊ Fidach ⁊ Fotla ⁊ Fortrenn, Cait ⁊ Ce ⁊ Ciric, ut dixit Colam Cilli : Moir-feisear ard o Cruithneclaind roindset Albain a seachtraid : Cait, Ce, Cireach, cetach cland, Fib, Fidach, Fotla, Fortreand. <sup>53-54</sup> conadrogab . . . Breatan ⁊] om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> conrogab H. corogaib B. <sup>55</sup> tuaisceart H. tuaiscert B. <sup>56</sup> insi H. indsi B. <sup>57</sup> Breatan B. <sup>58</sup> cororoindsit H. cororoindsead L<sup>2</sup>. gororoindsed B. <sup>59-60</sup> a . . . rannaib] i secht rannaib in fearann L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>60</sup> seacht H. secht B. <sup>61</sup> maic HB. <sup>62</sup> Sic H. ua D. in B. <sup>63</sup> fearanda H. fearand B. <sup>64</sup> i B. <sup>65</sup> secht B. <sup>66</sup> randaib H. randaibh B. <sup>67</sup> is L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>68-68e</sup> . . . Cirig] om. B. <sup>69</sup> gach H. cach L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>70</sup> fhir L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> fil L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>72</sup> ferand H. fhearand L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>73-73</sup> seacht . . . Cirig] ut est Fib, Ce, Cait ⁊ rl. xiii. rig congsabd dib forro L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>74</sup> Cruithni H. <sup>75</sup> Pib H. <sup>76</sup> Fodlaigh H.

13. Novissima venit Damhoctor et ibi habitavit cum omni [14] genere suo usque hodie in Britannia. Istoreth Istorini filius

nig<sup>74</sup> i. Fib<sup>75</sup>, Fidach, Fotlaid<sup>76</sup>, Fortrean<sup>77</sup>, Cat, Ce, Cirig<sup>68, 73</sup>,  
 7<sup>78</sup> corogab<sup>79</sup> Aenbegan<sup>80</sup> mac Caitt<sup>81</sup> meic Cruithni<sup>82</sup> airdrighi<sup>83</sup>  
 na .vii.<sup>84</sup> rand<sup>85</sup>. Finachta<sup>86</sup> ba<sup>87</sup> flaith Ereenn<sup>88</sup> isin<sup>89</sup> re<sup>90</sup> sin.  
 Rogabsat<sup>91</sup> giallu<sup>92</sup> Cruithneach<sup>93</sup>. Docuadar<sup>94</sup> coiccar<sup>95</sup> im.<sup>95</sup>  
 do<sup>96</sup> Cruthantuathaib<sup>97</sup> a h-Indsib<sup>98</sup> Orcc<sup>99</sup>, i. cuic<sup>100</sup> brathri<sup>101</sup>  
 athar Cruthne<sup>102</sup>, co Francaib<sup>103</sup> gorocumdaigsead<sup>104</sup> cathraigh<sup>105</sup>  
 ann<sup>106</sup> i. Picctatus<sup>107</sup> no<sup>108</sup> Inpictus, i. ona rindaib<sup>108</sup> ainm<sup>109</sup>,  
 7<sup>110</sup> codangadar<sup>111</sup> doris<sup>112</sup> docum<sup>113</sup> na h-innsi<sup>114</sup> i. docum<sup>115</sup>  
 na<sup>116</sup> h-Ereenn<sup>117</sup>. Corabadar<sup>118</sup> re<sup>119</sup> cian<sup>120</sup> ann<sup>121</sup>, gorasdi-  
 cuirseat<sup>122</sup> Gaedil<sup>123</sup> tar<sup>124</sup> muir docum<sup>125</sup> a mbrathar. Clanna<sup>126</sup>  
 Liathain meic<sup>127</sup> Earcail<sup>127</sup> rogabsat<sup>128</sup> fearann<sup>129</sup> Dimetorum<sup>130</sup>  
 7 Guer<sup>131</sup> 7 Guigelle<sup>132</sup>, gorasinnarb<sup>133</sup> Cohenda<sup>134</sup> cona<sup>135</sup>  
 macaib a Breatnaib<sup>136</sup>.

---

§§ 12-13 *DHL*<sup>2</sup>*B*.

---

<sup>77</sup> Fortreand H. <sup>78</sup> om. H. <sup>79</sup> dagab H. gabais L<sup>2</sup>. coraigaib B.  
<sup>80</sup> Aenbegan H. Onbecan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>81</sup> Cait HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>82</sup> Cruithne L<sup>2</sup>. Cruitne  
 B. <sup>83</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. airdrig D. airdrige B. <sup>84</sup> secht L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>85</sup> renn sin L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>86</sup> Findachta L<sup>2</sup>. Finach B. <sup>87</sup> fa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>88</sup> Sic HB. n-Eirend D. n-Ereenn  
 L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>89</sup> in H. <sup>90</sup> tan H. <sup>91</sup> rogabsad H. rogab L<sup>2</sup>. rogabh B. <sup>92</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>.  
 giall D. geill H. gialla B. <sup>93</sup> Sic HB. Crithneach D. Cruithnech L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>94</sup> dacuadar H. dochuadar L<sup>2</sup>. dochodar B. <sup>95</sup> u.ear H. im. coicfhear L<sup>2</sup>. u.  
 coiger B. <sup>96</sup> da H. <sup>97</sup> Cruithneachaib HB. Chruithentuaithe L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>98</sup> n-indsib H.  
<sup>99</sup> Orc HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>100</sup> u. H. v.er L<sup>2</sup>. cuig B. <sup>101</sup> brathair H. brathar L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>102</sup> Cruithni H. do Chruithne L<sup>2</sup>. Cruithne B. <sup>103</sup> Frangcu H. Frangaib L<sup>2</sup>.  
 Frangco B. <sup>104</sup> corcumdaigsid H. corocumdaiged L<sup>2</sup>. gorocumdaigsead B.  
<sup>105</sup> cathair H. cathraid L<sup>2</sup>. cathraigh B. <sup>106</sup> and HB. <sup>107</sup> Pictabis L<sup>2</sup>. Pictaus B.  
<sup>108</sup>—<sup>108</sup> no in Pictus i. ona rindaib an H. a L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>109</sup> h-ainm L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>110</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>111</sup> cotangadar HL<sup>2</sup>. cotangadar B. <sup>112</sup> aris H. doridise L<sup>2</sup>. doridisi B.  
<sup>113</sup> dochum HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>114</sup> h-indsi HB. h-indse sea L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>115</sup> co L<sup>2</sup>. go B. <sup>116</sup> om.  
 HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>117</sup> Ereenn H. h-Ereind L<sup>2</sup>. h-Ereinn B. <sup>118</sup> corabadair H. corabadar L<sup>2</sup>.  
 gorabadar B. <sup>119</sup> fria re H. <sup>120</sup> ciana L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>121</sup> om. H. and L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>122</sup> coras-  
 dichuirsead HL<sup>2</sup>. corosdicoirsead B. <sup>123</sup> Gaighil H. Gaedil L<sup>2</sup>. Gaedhil B.  
<sup>124</sup> dar B. <sup>125</sup> dochum L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>126</sup> clanda HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>127</sup> im. L<sup>2</sup>. u. B. <sup>128</sup> rogabsad  
 H. rogabsadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>129</sup> fearand HB. fearand L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>130</sup> Sic H. Dienntorum D.  
 Diemtorain L<sup>2</sup>. Diamtoradh B. <sup>131</sup> Cuher L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>132</sup> Guiteille H. Cugeilli L<sup>2</sup>.  
 Gugelli B. <sup>133</sup> corosindarb H. corosinnarbsadar L<sup>2</sup>. corosindarbstar B.  
<sup>134</sup> Cuanna L<sup>2</sup>. Cuanda B. <sup>135</sup> gona B. <sup>136</sup> Britain L<sup>2</sup>.

tenuit Dalrieta cum suis. Buile autem cum suis tenuit Euboniam  
 insulam et alias circiter. Filii autem Liethan obtinuerunt in  
 regione Demetorum et in aliis regionibus, id est Guir Cetgueli,  
 donec expulsi sunt a Cuneda et a filiis eius ab omnibus Britannicis  
 regionibus.

DE<sup>1</sup> IMTHECHTAIB<sup>2</sup> GAEDEL<sup>3</sup> SO<sup>4</sup>.

14. (L<sup>1</sup>) Is amlaid<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> im̄.<sup>7</sup> adfiadad<sup>8</sup> ro-eolaig<sup>9</sup> na nGaedal<sup>10</sup> imtheachta<sup>11</sup> a<sup>11a</sup> n-arsandta<sup>12</sup> toesach<sup>13</sup> i.<sup>14</sup> robai araili<sup>15</sup> fear<sup>16</sup> sochenelach<sup>17</sup> for longais<sup>18</sup> i<sup>19</sup> n-Egept<sup>19</sup> iarna indarba<sup>20</sup> a<sup>20a</sup> rrigi<sup>21</sup> Scithia<sup>22</sup> ind<sup>23</sup> inbaid<sup>24</sup> tancadar<sup>25</sup> meic Israel<sup>26</sup> tre Muir Romair<sup>27</sup> ⁊ robaidead<sup>28</sup> Forand<sup>29</sup> cona sluag<sup>30</sup>. In<sup>31</sup> sluag<sup>32</sup> im̄.<sup>33</sup> na<sup>34</sup> rabaidead<sup>31, 34</sup> roindarbastar<sup>35</sup> a h-Eigept<sup>36</sup> in loingsech<sup>37</sup> sochenelach<sup>38</sup> ut<sup>39</sup>, ar ba cliamain<sup>40</sup> som<sup>41</sup> do<sup>42</sup> Fhorand<sup>43</sup> robadad<sup>44</sup> and<sup>45</sup>. Roascnadar<sup>46</sup> in<sup>47</sup> Sceithia<sup>48</sup> cona claind<sup>49</sup>, isin<sup>50</sup> Afraic<sup>51</sup>, co h-Altoire<sup>52</sup> na Feilistina<sup>53</sup>, co Cutib<sup>54</sup>

§ 14 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

14. <sup>1</sup> do HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> imtheachtaib DHB. imtheachtaib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Gaedéal D. Gaeigheal H. Gaideál L<sup>2</sup>. Gaedhil B. <sup>4</sup> anseo sis D. andseo sis HB. andso bodesta L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> amlaigh H. amlaidh B. <sup>6</sup> seo DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> u.H. <sup>8</sup> adfiadait D. adfiad H. adfiadadar L<sup>2</sup>. adfiadhat B. <sup>9</sup> na h-eolaig D. na h-eolaigh i. colaigh H. colaid L<sup>2</sup>. roheolaigh B. <sup>10</sup> nGaedéal D. nGaeigil H. nGaideál L<sup>2</sup>. nGaedheal B. <sup>11</sup> imtheachta D. imtecht L<sup>2</sup>. imtechta B. <sup>11a</sup> na L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> n-arsaide D. n-arsaighi H. n-arsanda L<sup>2</sup>. n-arsata B. <sup>13</sup> toiseach DL<sup>2</sup>B. othosach H. a toisach L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> om. DH. <sup>15</sup> araili DB. <sup>16</sup> fer H. <sup>17</sup> soccanolach D. soiceinelach H. socceineoil B. <sup>18</sup> loingias D. loingis HB. longes L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. om. L<sup>1</sup>. i n-Eigipt D. a n-Eigbit H. i n-Eigipt B. <sup>20</sup> indarba D. indarbad B. <sup>20a</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> rigi DHL<sup>2</sup>. rige B. <sup>22</sup> Sceithia D. Sceithia HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>23</sup> inn D. in HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>24</sup> indbaidh B. <sup>25</sup> tangadar DHB. <sup>26</sup> Israhel DH. <sup>27</sup> ruaid D. ruaigh H. romhair B. <sup>28</sup> robaid H. robaidead L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> Forann B. <sup>30</sup> hluagh H. shluag L<sup>2</sup>. sluagh B. <sup>31-31</sup> in . . . robaidead | om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>33</sup> sluagh H. <sup>33</sup> om. DH. .u. dib B. <sup>34</sup> trer na as gan bradad D. nach bagad H. narbaidhead B. <sup>35</sup> rohinwarbsat D. rohindarbsad H. roindarbastair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> h-Eigipt D. Eigipt H. h-Eigipt B. <sup>37</sup> loingseach HB. <sup>38</sup> om. DH. soicinelach B. <sup>39</sup> ud D. om. H. <sup>40</sup> cliamain HB. <sup>41</sup> sium D. sein H. son L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> dan H. <sup>43</sup> Forand D. Forand H. Fhorann L<sup>2</sup>. Forand B. <sup>44</sup> dobaidead D. dobaithid H. robaidead L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>45</sup> ann DL<sup>2</sup>. and i. Forand Cingeiris H. <sup>46</sup> roascnadair iaramh H. <sup>47</sup> isan H. <sup>48</sup> Sceithecdai D. Scithicta B. <sup>49</sup> claind HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>50</sup> isan DL<sup>2</sup>. asan H. issin B. <sup>51</sup> Afraic D. Afraigh B. <sup>52</sup> h-altoraib DH. h-altora L<sup>2</sup>. h-altore B. <sup>53</sup> Feilisdinach D. Feilistinidh H. Feilistine L<sup>2</sup>. Filistine B. <sup>54</sup> cuithib DH.

14. Si quis autem scire voluerit quando vel quo tempore fuit inhabitabilis et deserta Hibernia, sic mihi peritissimi Scottorum nuntiaverunt. Quando venerunt per Mare Rubrum filii Israhel, Aegyptii venerunt et secuti sunt, et demersi sunt ut in lege legitur. Erat vir nobilis de Scythia cum magna familia apud Aegyptios et expulsus est a regno suo. Et ibi erat quando Aegyptii mersi sunt et non perrexit ad persequendum populum Dei. *Iste gener Pharaonis erat, id est mas Scotte filie.* Illi autem qui superfuerant inierunt consilium ut expellerent illum, ne regnum illorum obsideret et occuparet, quia fortes illorum demersi erant in Rubrum Mare, et expulsus est. At ille per quadraginta et duos annos ambulavit per Africam, et venerunt

[15]

Salmarium<sup>55</sup>, etir<sup>56</sup> na Rostecdu<sup>57</sup> ⁊ Slebe<sup>58</sup> Astore<sup>59</sup>, tar Sruth<sup>60</sup> Mailb<sup>61</sup>, tresin set<sup>62</sup> muirede<sup>63</sup> co<sup>64</sup> Colamna<sup>65</sup> Hercuil<sup>66</sup>, ⁊<sup>67</sup> tar<sup>68</sup> in<sup>69</sup> Muincend<sup>70</sup> Gadedan<sup>71</sup> co h-Espain<sup>72</sup>, ⁊<sup>73-74</sup> roaitreb-sad<sup>75</sup> i<sup>76</sup> n-Espain<sup>77</sup> iartain<sup>73</sup>. Co tancadar<sup>78</sup> meic<sup>79</sup> Milead<sup>80</sup> Hespaine<sup>81</sup> co h-Erind<sup>82</sup> co .xxx.<sup>83</sup> ciule<sup>84</sup> ⁊<sup>85</sup> co trichaid<sup>86</sup> lanamna<sup>87</sup> in<sup>88</sup> cech<sup>89</sup> ciul<sup>90</sup> hi<sup>91</sup> cind da bliadan ar mile<sup>92</sup> iar mbadudh<sup>93</sup> Fhoraind<sup>94</sup>. Robaidead<sup>95</sup> im<sup>96</sup> a<sup>97</sup> rri<sup>98</sup> i. Dond<sup>99</sup> oc<sup>100</sup> Taig<sup>101</sup> Duind. Tri bande<sup>102</sup> in<sup>103</sup> tan<sup>104</sup> sin i<sup>105</sup> flaithus<sup>106</sup> na<sup>107</sup> Herind<sup>108</sup> i.<sup>109</sup> Fotla<sup>110</sup>, Banba, Heriu<sup>111</sup>. Coromebdadar<sup>112</sup> tri catha foro<sup>113</sup> ria<sup>114</sup> macaib Miled<sup>115</sup>. Corogabsadar<sup>116</sup> meic Miled<sup>117</sup> rigi<sup>118</sup> iartain<sup>119</sup> ⁊<sup>120</sup> rofhas<sup>121</sup> cosnom<sup>122</sup> mor<sup>123</sup> etorru<sup>124</sup>

§ 14 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

cuichib L<sup>2</sup>. cuthib B. <sup>55</sup> Salinara D. Salmura H. Salmarum L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>56</sup> eitir D. itir L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> Ruiseagdaib D. Ruisdegdu H. Roistieda L<sup>2</sup>. Roscicda B. <sup>58</sup> sliab D. sleib H. <sup>59</sup> lasdaire D. Asdiari H. Eastair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>60</sup> sliab D. sleib H. <sup>61</sup> mBaillb i. sruth DH. Maille L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>62</sup> sed HB. <sup>63</sup> muiride DL<sup>2</sup>. muiridi H. <sup>64</sup> go B. <sup>65</sup> colamnaib D. colonnaib H. columna B. <sup>66</sup> Ercaill DL<sup>2</sup>. Earcaill H. Ercoill B. <sup>67</sup> om. DH. <sup>68</sup> co H. <sup>69</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>70</sup> muncinn D. muincind HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>71</sup> Gaididoin D. Gaididon H. Gaididonda L<sup>2</sup>. Atedan B. <sup>72</sup> h-Espain D. h-Easbain iarsin H. <sup>73-74</sup> [ . . . iartain] om. H. <sup>74</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>75</sup> roaithtreabaid D. roaitreabsad B. <sup>76</sup> om. D. <sup>77</sup> om. D. n-Espain B. <sup>78</sup> tangadar DH. tangadar .u. B. <sup>79</sup> mic B. <sup>80</sup> Milid B. <sup>81</sup> Easpaine DB. a h-Easbain H. Espaine L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>82</sup> h-Eirind D. h-Erinn HB. <sup>83</sup> trichait co tricha D. tricad H. trichaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>84</sup> cuile D. cuibli H. cubal L<sup>2</sup>. ciuile B. <sup>85</sup> om. DH. <sup>86</sup> tricha D. tricad H. .xxx. B. <sup>87</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. lamand L<sup>1</sup>. lanamain D. lanamhna B. <sup>88</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>89</sup> cach D. cacha HL<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>90</sup> cul D. cuaili H. cubail dib L<sup>2</sup>. ciuil B. <sup>91</sup> a DH. i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>92</sup> mili H. <sup>93</sup> madad D. mbadag H. mbadad L<sup>2</sup>. mbathud B. <sup>94</sup> Foraind DH. Fhoraind i mMuir Ruaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>95</sup> Rex autem eorum mersus est i. robaidead D. Rex autem eorum mersus est. i. robaithead H. robaid L<sup>2</sup>. robaidadh B. <sup>96</sup> om. DH. .u. B. <sup>97</sup> in DH. <sup>98</sup> rig DHB. ri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>99</sup> om. B. <sup>100</sup> o L<sup>1</sup>. ag DB. og H. ac L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>101</sup> tig D. tigh HB. tigib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>102</sup> baindee H. baindea B. <sup>103</sup> an H. san L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>104</sup> n-inbaid D. inmaid H. inmaig L<sup>2</sup>. inbaid B. <sup>105</sup> a DH. <sup>106</sup> flaithius DL<sup>2</sup>. flaithes H. flaitus B. <sup>107</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>108</sup> Erenn DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>109</sup> om. D. <sup>110</sup> Folla D. Fodla H. Fotla ⁊ L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>111</sup> Eiri DH<sup>2</sup>. ⁊ Here L<sup>2</sup>. Eriu B. <sup>112</sup> coromoidedar D. cormoigheadar H. coroaemadar L<sup>2</sup>. corohemadar B. <sup>113</sup> forro D. orro H. forru B. <sup>114</sup> re DH. <sup>115</sup> Milead H. <sup>116</sup> corogabadar D. corgabadair H. corgobadar L<sup>2</sup>. corgabadar B. <sup>117</sup> Milead H. Mileadh B. <sup>118</sup> righe B. <sup>119</sup> iardain D. post L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>120</sup> Contensio magna facta est. i. D. Contensio magna facta H. <sup>121</sup> roas DB. corfhas L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>122</sup> cosnam D. cosnamh HB. cocad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>123</sup> om. DH. <sup>124</sup> em DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>125</sup> eter D. eidir H. idir B.

ad Aras Filistinorum per lacum Salinarum et venerunt inter Rusicadam et montes Azariae et venerunt per flumen Malvam et transierunt per Maritaniam ad columnas Herculis. Et navigaverunt Tyrrenum Mare et pervenerunt ad Hispaniam usque et ibi habitaverunt per multos annos. Et creverunt et multiplicati sunt nimis. Et postea venerunt ad Hiberniam post mille et duos annos postquam mersi sunt Aegyptii in Rubrum Mare,

i.<sup>124</sup> itir<sup>125</sup> da mac Miled<sup>126</sup> imon<sup>127</sup> rigi<sup>128</sup> corosigaigestar<sup>129</sup>  
 a mbreitheam<sup>130</sup> etorru<sup>131</sup> i. Amairgin<sup>132</sup> Glungeal<sup>133</sup> mac  
 Milead<sup>133a</sup> i.<sup>133</sup> ba filig<sup>134</sup> side<sup>135</sup> dano<sup>136</sup>. Is<sup>137</sup> e<sup>138</sup> in<sup>139</sup>  
 sith<sup>139</sup> i.<sup>140</sup> raind<sup>141</sup> Erind<sup>142</sup> i<sup>143</sup> ndo<sup>144</sup> ⁊ ro gob<sup>145</sup> Heber<sup>146</sup>  
 theas<sup>147</sup> ⁊ Hereamon<sup>148</sup> atuid<sup>149</sup>, ⁊ aitreabaid<sup>150</sup> a clanna<sup>151</sup>  
 inn<sup>152</sup> insi<sup>153</sup> cosin<sup>154</sup>.

15. (L<sup>1</sup>) Bretain<sup>1</sup> tra rogobsadar<sup>2</sup> inn<sup>3</sup> indsi<sup>4</sup> sea<sup>5</sup> isin<sup>6</sup>  
 treas amsir<sup>7</sup> in domain. Isin<sup>7n</sup> cheatrumad<sup>8</sup> ais<sup>9</sup> im̄.<sup>10</sup> rogobsad<sup>11</sup>  
 Gaedil<sup>12</sup> Herinn<sup>13</sup>. Isan<sup>14</sup> aimsir<sup>15</sup> chetnai<sup>16</sup> rogabsad<sup>17</sup>

§§ 15-21 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>126</sup> Milead B. <sup>127</sup> imm D. <sup>128</sup> immon B. <sup>128</sup> rige DB. <sup>129</sup> corosidaigsear D.  
 corsigaidsid H. corassidistair L<sup>2</sup>. corosidaighestar B. <sup>130</sup> mbreithimain D.  
 mbreitheamhain H. mbrethamain B. <sup>131</sup> iat D. iad HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>132</sup> Amargein D.  
 Amirgin H. Amairgein B. <sup>133-133</sup> om. DH. ⁊ B. <sup>133a</sup> Miled L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>134</sup> filid DHB.  
<sup>135</sup> cisiden D. cisein H. sen L<sup>2</sup>. sidhe B. <sup>136</sup> om. H. <sup>137</sup> ⁊ is HB. <sup>138</sup> se D.  
<sup>139</sup> in D. fos H. in sith dorinde L<sup>2</sup>. in sidh B. <sup>140</sup> da H. <sup>141</sup> roind HL<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>142</sup> Ereinn DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>143</sup> a D. ar HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>144</sup> no D. do L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>145</sup> rogab DH. rogabh B.  
<sup>146</sup> Eimber D. Eimear H. Eber L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>147</sup> teas DB. theeas H. in leath tes L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>148</sup> Eiremon D. Eirimon H. Ereamon L<sup>2</sup>. Erimon B. <sup>149</sup> tuaig D. tuaigh H. sa  
 leith utaid L<sup>2</sup>. atuidh B. <sup>150</sup> aittreabaid D. atreabsad H. ⁊ roaitreabsad L<sup>2</sup>.  
 aitreabaid B. <sup>151</sup> clann D. clann(a) H. <sup>152</sup> an DH. in L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>153</sup> inndsi D.  
 innsi H. insi seo L<sup>2</sup> indsi B. <sup>154</sup> usque hoidia, finit D. usque hodie H. casaniug L<sup>2</sup>.  
 gusandiu B.

15. <sup>1</sup> Bretan B. <sup>2</sup> rogabsatar D. rogabsad H. rogabsadar B. <sup>3</sup> in DH L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>4</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. idsi L<sup>1</sup>. insi D. <sup>5</sup> seo DH. sin L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>6</sup> isan H. <sup>7</sup> aimsear  
 DHL<sup>2</sup>. aimsir B. <sup>7a</sup> isan H. i. isin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ceithramad D. ceathromad H.  
 cheathromad L<sup>2</sup>. ceatramad B. <sup>9</sup> aimsear DH. aes L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> in domain im.  
 D. in domain HL<sup>2</sup>. u. B. <sup>11</sup> rogabsat D. tangadair H. gabsadar L<sup>2</sup>. rogabsad B.  
<sup>12</sup> Gaedil DB. Gaigil H. <sup>13</sup> Erinn DB. a n-Erinn H. <sup>14</sup> isin DB. isan H. is  
 annsan L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> amsir D. <sup>16</sup> cedna D. cetna HB. chetna L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> rogabsatar D.

et ad Darieta [*Dalrieta* : *Cant.*], in tempore quo regnabat Brutus  
 apud Romanos, a quo consules esse coeperunt, deinde tribuni  
 plebis ac dictatores. Et consules rursus rempublicam  
 obtinuerunt per annos CCCCXLVII quae prius regia dignitate  
 damnata fuerat.

15. Brittones venerunt in tertia aetate mundi ad Britanniam.  
 Scotti autem in quarta obtinuerunt Hiberniam. Scotti autem  
 qui sunt in occidente et Picti de aquilone pugnabant unanimiter  
 et uno impetu contra Brittones indesinenter, quia sine armis  
 utebantur Brittones. Et post multum intervallum temporis  
 Romani monarchiam totius mundi obtinuerunt.

A primo anno quo Saxones venerunt in Britanniam usque ad  
 annum quartum Mermini regis supputantur anni CCCCXXVIII. [16]  
 A nativitate Domini usque ad adventum Patricii ad Scottos  
 CCCCV anni sunt. A morte Patricii usque ad obitum Sanctae



Cruithnig<sup>18</sup> tuaiscert<sup>19</sup> Breatan<sup>20</sup>. Isin<sup>21</sup> sesed<sup>22</sup> amsir<sup>23</sup> im̄.<sup>24</sup> tancadar<sup>25</sup> Dal Riatai<sup>26</sup>, corgabsad<sup>27</sup> hirind<sup>28</sup> na<sup>29</sup> Cruithneach [I48 b2] 7<sup>30</sup> isan amsir sin rogabsad<sup>31</sup> Saxain iraind<sup>32</sup> na<sup>33</sup> Breatan<sup>30-33</sup>.

Iar n-il-aimseraib<sup>34</sup> tra<sup>35</sup> rogabsad<sup>36</sup> Romain<sup>37</sup> ardflaithus<sup>38</sup> in domain 7 rosfaised<sup>39</sup> teachtairi<sup>40</sup> co<sup>41</sup> h-Inis<sup>42</sup> Breatan do<sup>43</sup> chuindgid<sup>44</sup> giall 7 eiteri<sup>45</sup> amal tucsad<sup>46</sup> as each<sup>47</sup> tir n-aile<sup>48</sup>. Dochuadar<sup>49</sup> a<sup>50</sup> teachta<sup>51</sup> co<sup>52</sup> dimdach<sup>53</sup> gen<sup>54</sup> giall<sup>55</sup>. Rofeargaiged<sup>56</sup> im̄.<sup>57</sup> in ri<sup>57</sup> i. Iuil Cesair<sup>58</sup> re<sup>59</sup> Breatnu<sup>59</sup> 7 tanic<sup>60</sup> co<sup>61</sup> .lx.<sup>62</sup> ciule<sup>63</sup> co<sup>64</sup> h-inber<sup>65</sup> srotha<sup>66</sup> Tames<sup>67</sup>. Bellinus<sup>68</sup> im̄.<sup>69</sup> ba<sup>69a</sup> ri<sup>70</sup> Breatan in<sup>71</sup> tan<sup>72</sup> sin. Dochoid<sup>73</sup> im̄.<sup>74</sup> Dolebellus<sup>75</sup> erconsul<sup>76</sup> rig<sup>77</sup> Breatan<sup>77-78</sup> i<sup>79</sup> comdail Iul<sup>80</sup> 7 rotesctha<sup>81</sup>

§§ 15-21 *L<sup>1</sup>DHLB<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>18</sup> Cruithnigh B. <sup>19</sup> tuascert D. indsi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Indsi Breatan DB. Insi Breatan H. <sup>21</sup> isan H. <sup>22</sup> teised D. tsheisidh H. tsheisead B. <sup>23</sup> amsir HB. ais don doman L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24</sup> .u. HB. <sup>25</sup> tangadar DB. tangadair H. <sup>26</sup> Riada DHL<sup>2</sup>. Riada B. <sup>27</sup> corogabsat D. corogobadar L<sup>2</sup>. corgabadar (-adar added above line) B. <sup>28</sup> raind D. irind H. arind L<sup>2</sup> iraind B. <sup>29</sup> om. B. <sup>30-30</sup> 7 isin . . . Breatan] no na mBreatan L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>31</sup> rogabsat D. rogabsad [rind na Cruithneach] H. <sup>32</sup> a raind DH. iraind B. <sup>33</sup> a Breatnaib D. a mBreatnaib H. mBretnach B. <sup>34</sup> n-ilaimsearaib D. n-ilaimsiraib H. n-ilaimsearaib B. <sup>35</sup> thra L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> rogabsat DB. rogabsadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>37</sup> Romanaich L<sup>2</sup>. Roman B. <sup>38</sup> ardflaithis H. ardfhlaithius L<sup>2</sup>. ardflaithius B. <sup>39</sup> rofaeseat D. rofhaisead H. rofaidseat B. <sup>40</sup> teachtaire DL<sup>2</sup>B. teachta H. <sup>41</sup> om. B. <sup>42</sup> h-Indsib L<sup>2</sup>. Inis B. <sup>43</sup> da H. <sup>44</sup> cuingi D. cuincid H. cuind B. <sup>45</sup> eitere DH. eteri L<sup>2</sup>. edire B. <sup>46</sup> tugsat DB. tugsad H. <sup>47</sup> gach DB. <sup>48</sup> om. DHB. <sup>49</sup> docuadar D. dachuadair H. dochodar L<sup>2</sup>. docodar B. <sup>50</sup> im. na DL<sup>2</sup>. u. na HB. <sup>51</sup> teacha D. techta B. <sup>52</sup> om. DH. go B. <sup>53</sup> dimgach DB. om. H. <sup>54</sup> gan DHB. can L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>55</sup> geill gan eideire 7 H. <sup>56</sup> rofeargaiged D. rofeargaighid H. rofeargaicad L<sup>2</sup>. rofeargaidh .u. B. <sup>57-57</sup> in rig im. D. in rig H. .u. in rig B. <sup>58</sup> Sesair L<sup>2</sup>. Ceassair B. <sup>59</sup> Sic D. 7 robeart nu L<sup>1</sup>. re Breatnaib H. re Bretnaib L<sup>2</sup>. re Breatnu B. <sup>60</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. tanc L<sup>1</sup>. tanig D. tainic HB. <sup>61</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>62</sup> .xl. ad H. <sup>63</sup> cuile D. culaid H. cubaile L<sup>2</sup>. ciuile B. <sup>64</sup> go B. <sup>65</sup> h-inbber DL<sup>2</sup>. h-innear H. h-inber B. <sup>66</sup> irotha B. <sup>67</sup> Tamais D. Taim H. Thames B. <sup>68</sup> Beallinos D. Caisbeallinas H. Beillinus L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>69</sup> .u. H. <sup>69</sup> fa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>70</sup> rig DH. <sup>71</sup> inn D. ind B. <sup>72</sup> inbaid DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>73</sup> docuaid D. dochuaid H. docoid B. <sup>74</sup> .u. H. <sup>75</sup> Dolabealla D. Dolobellas H. Dolobellus L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>76</sup> pairconsain D. arcoinsin H. ardchonsol L<sup>2</sup>. erconsal B. <sup>77-77</sup> robris fair 7 tainic H. <sup>78</sup> Sic DB. Bretan L<sup>2</sup>. Bretnai L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>79</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>80</sup> Iuil DHB. Iuil Cesair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>81</sup> Sic B. roteada L<sup>1</sup>. roteasgda D. rotheasc H. rothescadar

Brigidæ sexaginta anni. A nativitate Columbae usque mortem Brigidæ quattuor anni sunt. Initium compoti: viginti tres cycli decemvennales ab incarnatione Domini usque ad adventum Patricii in Hiberniam et ipsi annos efficiunt numero CCCXXXVIII. Et ab adventu Patricii usque ad cyclum decemvennalem in quo sumus viginti duo cycli sunt, id est CCCXXI sunt, duo anni in ogdoade usque in hunc annum in quo sumus.

[Here follows the descent of the Brittons from Noah "ex veteribus libris veterum nostrorum," corresponding to §5 of the Irish version, q.v.]

milig<sup>82</sup> ind<sup>83</sup> rig isinnd<sup>84</sup> amus<sup>85</sup> sin<sup>86</sup>, ḡ<sup>87</sup> robris<sup>88</sup> donend<sup>89</sup>  
 ḡ anfad<sup>90</sup> a longa<sup>91</sup> ḡ dorathchuir<sup>92</sup> in ri<sup>93</sup> cen<sup>94</sup> coscur<sup>95</sup> dia  
 thir<sup>96</sup>. Tanic<sup>97</sup> im̄.<sup>98</sup> i<sup>99</sup> cind<sup>100</sup> tri<sup>101</sup> mbliadan<sup>102</sup> doris<sup>103</sup> co<sup>104</sup>  
 .ccc.<sup>105</sup> long cosinn<sup>106</sup> inber<sup>107</sup> cetnai<sup>108</sup>. Rosudigistair<sup>109</sup> im̄.<sup>110</sup>  
 Dolobellus<sup>111</sup> beara<sup>112</sup> iarnaiddi<sup>113</sup> i<sup>114</sup> n-ath<sup>114</sup> na<sup>115</sup> h-abann<sup>116</sup>  
 ar<sup>117</sup> cind in chatha<sup>118</sup> cotorcradar<sup>119</sup> na milid<sup>120</sup> Romancha<sup>121</sup>  
 triasin<sup>122</sup> ag<sup>123</sup> nemaicside<sup>124</sup> sein<sup>125</sup> i.<sup>126</sup> tresna<sup>127</sup> graindib<sup>128</sup>  
 catha. Condearnad<sup>129</sup> a tinol<sup>129</sup> o<sup>130</sup> Iuil<sup>131</sup> ḡ cotarad<sup>132</sup> cath<sup>133</sup>  
 isind<sup>134</sup> fhearand<sup>135</sup> dianaid<sup>136</sup> ainm Triniuannicum<sup>137</sup>. Coro-

§§ 15-21 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>82</sup> mile D. milidu H. milid B. <sup>83</sup> in DHL<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>84</sup> isin D. isan H. isinn  
 L<sup>2</sup>. isind B. <sup>85</sup> amsir D. immbir H. inbaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>86</sup> om. H. <sup>87</sup> om. D. <sup>88</sup> robrisedar  
 L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>89</sup> donind D. doineand H. doinnenn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>90</sup> anfad DHL<sup>2</sup> anfadhb B. <sup>91</sup> llonga  
 H. <sup>92</sup> dorathchuir D. dorad coir H. dorochair L<sup>2</sup>. dorathchuir B. <sup>93</sup> rig DB.  
<sup>94</sup> can DL<sup>2</sup>. gan HB. <sup>95</sup> [co] coscur L<sup>1</sup>. cosgar D. coscar H. giall L<sup>2</sup>. cosgur B.  
<sup>96</sup> tir D. <sup>97</sup> tanig D. tainic HB. <sup>98</sup> im. aris D. .u. H. im. dorisi L<sup>2</sup> .u. doris B.  
<sup>99</sup> a DH. <sup>100</sup> cinn D. <sup>101</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. om. L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>102</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. bliadan L<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>103</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>104</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. do L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>105</sup> trichad D. tri cetaib (*gl. above line* :  
 .ccc.) H. tri cet L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>106</sup> cosin D. gusan H. <sup>107</sup> indber DB. inmmhear H. <sup>108</sup> cedna  
 DB. cetna HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>109</sup> rosudigisdar D. ḡ roshuighighistear H. rosuidither L<sup>2</sup>.  
 rosuidistar B. <sup>110</sup> om. H. im. la L<sup>2</sup>. .u. B. <sup>111</sup> dolo .u. Beallus H. Dolobellas L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>112</sup> beara HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>113</sup> iaraind DH. <sup>114</sup> Sic B. i nhad L<sup>1</sup>. in n-atha D. and athaibh  
 H. a n-ath L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>115</sup> om. B. <sup>116</sup> h-aband HL<sup>2</sup> abaind B. <sup>117</sup> ara D. for L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>118</sup> catha tacha D. catha HB. <sup>119</sup> cotorcradair H. cotorchradar L<sup>2</sup>. gadorcradar  
 B. <sup>120</sup> milib L<sup>2</sup>. milidh B. <sup>121</sup> Romanach DB. Romanda H. Romanacha L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>122</sup> tresinn DHB. tresin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>123</sup> engnam D. eangnamh H. aicen L<sup>2</sup>. agh B.  
<sup>124</sup> nagside D. naiseanta no neisighi H. aicside L<sup>2</sup>. nechmaccsidi B. <sup>125</sup> sin DHB.  
 om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>126</sup> ḡ DH. om. B. <sup>127</sup> treisna H. <sup>128</sup> granib D. graaindib H. grainnib  
 L<sup>2</sup>. granc B. <sup>129-129</sup> corotinoeillid D. cortinoilead H. corothinoileadar L<sup>2</sup>.  
 coroatinoladh B. <sup>130</sup> co H. <sup>131</sup> h-Iuil H. <sup>132</sup> cotardad DL<sup>2</sup>. cotard H. gotard  
 B. <sup>133</sup> om. B. <sup>134</sup> isin D. isan H. sin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>135</sup> ferann D. ferand H. fearann L<sup>2</sup>.  
 fearund B. <sup>136</sup> dianad DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>137</sup> coro (*gl. in same hand above line* : no  
 Trinouannicum) L<sup>1</sup>. Tinonandrum DH. Trinuabann L<sup>2</sup>. Trinouand B.

Et redeam nunc ad id de quo digressus sum. Romani autem [19]  
 dum acciperent dominium totius mundi, ad Brittanos miserunt  
 legatos, ut obsides et censum acciperent ab illis, sicut accipiebant  
 ab universis regionibus et insulis. Britanni autem cum essent  
 tyranni et tumidi, legationem Romanorum contempserunt.  
 Tunc Iulius Caesar, cum accepisset singulare imperium primus et  
 obtinisset, iratus est valde et venit ad Britanniam cum sexa-  
 ginta ciulis et tenuit in ostium Tamesis, in quo naufragium  
 perpeasae sunt naves illius, dum ipse pugnabat apud Dolobellum  
 qui erat proconsul regi Britannico, qui et ipse Bellinus vocabatur  
 et filius erat Minocanni qui occupavit omnes insulas Tyrreni  
 Maris. Et Iulius reversus est sine victoria caecis militibus et  
 fractis navibus.

Et iterum post spatium trium annorum venit cum magno [20]

mebaid<sup>138</sup> remi<sup>139</sup> in cath sin 7<sup>140</sup> corogaib<sup>141</sup> rigi<sup>142</sup> na h-indsi<sup>142</sup>.  
Secht<sup>143</sup> mbliadna<sup>144</sup> .xl. ria<sup>145</sup> gein<sup>146</sup> Crist, v. <sup>147</sup> *mile* .xxxii.  
o thosach domain cosinn aimsir sin<sup>147</sup>.

16. (L<sup>1</sup>) Iuil Ceasar<sup>1</sup> dino<sup>2</sup> in<sup>3</sup> cet-ri<sup>4</sup> Romanach<sup>5</sup> i<sup>6</sup> n-Inis<sup>7</sup>  
Bretan<sup>8</sup>. Romarbad<sup>9</sup> ina<sup>10</sup> oirecht<sup>11</sup> fein. Is<sup>11<sup>n</sup></sup> ina<sup>12</sup> onoir<sup>13</sup>  
rohaínmigsead<sup>14</sup> Romain<sup>15</sup> mi<sup>16</sup> Iuil<sup>17</sup>.

Clauid<sup>18</sup> in ri<sup>19</sup> tanaise<sup>20</sup> tanic<sup>21</sup> i<sup>22</sup> n-Inis<sup>23</sup> Bretan<sup>24</sup> i<sup>25</sup> cind  
.xl.iiii.<sup>25<sup>a</sup></sup> bliadan<sup>25<sup>a</sup></sup> iar ngen<sup>26</sup> Crist<sup>25</sup>. Dorat<sup>27</sup> ar mor for<sup>28</sup>

§§ 15-21 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>138</sup> coremaid D. cormeabaigh H. comaid L<sup>2</sup>. guroaemidh B. <sup>139</sup> roime D. roim  
Iuil H. reme L<sup>2</sup>. remhe B. <sup>140</sup> om. H. <sup>141</sup> gorogab D. corgab H. corogab L<sup>2</sup>.  
gorogaib B. <sup>142-142</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. om. L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>143</sup> .vii. DH. <sup>144</sup> bliadna H. <sup>145</sup> re  
DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>146</sup> ngen L<sup>2</sup>. ngein B. <sup>147-147</sup> ab initio mundi .v. *mile* .xxxv. D. ab  
initio mundi .v. *mile* .xxx. v. H. .v. *mile* tricha .v. bliadan o thosach domain  
cosin L<sup>2</sup>. .u. xxxv. bliadan o thosach domain cosain B.

16. <sup>1</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>2</sup> dano DH om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>3</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cedrig D. <sup>5</sup> Roman  
DH. o Romanchaib L<sup>2</sup>. Romanach B. <sup>6</sup> rogab DB. rogab a H. rogob L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> inis  
DB. indsi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Breatan DHB. <sup>9</sup> 7 romarbad H. romarbadh B. <sup>10</sup> na H.  
ona L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> h-airch D. aireacht H. oirechtaib L<sup>2</sup>. airiucht B. <sup>11<sup>a</sup></sup> 7 is L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> n D.  
na HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>13</sup> hainoir D. <sup>14</sup> Sic D. ainm L<sup>1</sup>. roainmnigsid H. roainmnigedar L<sup>2</sup>.  
roainmnigsead B. <sup>15</sup> Sic DHB. om. L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. mac L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>17</sup> a cind  
.vii. mbliadan .xl. iar ngen Crist added DH (*from the next phrase*). <sup>18</sup> Cluid  
DHB. <sup>19</sup> rig DHB. <sup>20</sup> tanaise D. tanaisti H. tanasti L<sup>2</sup>. tanaiste B. <sup>21</sup> rogab  
D. dagab H. tainic B. <sup>22</sup> om. DH. a L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> inis DH. <sup>24</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>25-25</sup> i  
cind . . . Crist] om. DH, where these words are transferred to the preceding  
phrase, see n. 17. <sup>25<sup>a</sup></sup> cheathrachad bliadan 7 a ceathair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26</sup> ngein B. <sup>27</sup> 7  
dorat D. darad H. doradadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>28</sup> ar DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> Breatnaib DHL<sup>2</sup>. Bretnu B.

exercitu trecentisque ciulis et pervenit usque ad ostium fluminis  
quod vocatur Tamesis. Et ibi inierunt bellum et multi ceciderunt  
de equis militibusque suis, quia supra dictus proconsul posuerat  
sudes ferreos et semen bellicosum, id est Cetilou [*quae cacitramenta*  
*uocantur, id est Cathelou britannice interpretatus est: Cant.*] in vada  
fluminis. Discrimen magnum fuit militibus Romanis haec ars  
invisibilis et discesserunt sine pace in illa vice. Gestum est  
bellum tertio iuxta locum qui dicitur Trinovantum. Et accepit  
Iulius imperium Brittannicae gentis XLVII annis ante  
nativitatem Christi ab initio autem mundi V milia CCXV.

16. Iulius igitur primus in Brittanniam pervenit et regnum  
et gentem tenuit, et in honorem illius Quintilem mensem Iulium  
debere Romani decreverunt vocari. Et idibus Martiis Gaius  
Iulius Caesar in curia occiditur tenente Octaviano Augusto  
monarchiam totius mundi. Et censum a Brittannia ipse solus  
accepit, ut Virgilius ait : Purpurea intexti tollant aulaea Britanni.  
[21] Secundus post hunc Claudius imperator venit et in Brittannia  
imperavit annis quadraginta octo post adventum Christi et

Breatnachu<sup>29</sup> ⁊ ranic<sup>30</sup> Insi<sup>31</sup> Orc<sup>32</sup> iar *cmr*<sup>33</sup> air a *muintiri*<sup>34</sup>, iar<sup>35</sup> mordith a milead<sup>35-36</sup> lasin<sup>37</sup> toiseach<sup>37a</sup> dianad<sup>38</sup> ainm Cassabellius<sup>39</sup>. Tri bliadna dec<sup>40</sup> do<sup>41</sup> ⁊ .viii.<sup>42</sup> mis a<sup>43</sup> rige<sup>43</sup> conerbailt<sup>44</sup> in<sup>45</sup> Maguanntina<sup>46</sup> a<sup>47</sup> Longbardaibh<sup>48</sup> ic<sup>49</sup> dola<sup>50</sup> do<sup>51</sup> Roim a<sup>52</sup> h-Inis<sup>53</sup> Breatan<sup>54</sup>. Iar secht<sup>55</sup> mbliadnaib .xl.<sup>55a</sup> ar .c.<sup>56</sup> o gein<sup>56a</sup> Crist rofoidset<sup>57</sup> na<sup>58</sup> rig<sup>59</sup> ⁊ in papa .i. Euletrius<sup>60</sup> sruthe<sup>61</sup> uadib<sup>62</sup> co n-epislib<sup>63</sup> co Lucius<sup>64</sup> rig<sup>65</sup> Breatan<sup>66</sup> corobaitseat<sup>67</sup> in ri<sup>68</sup> co<sup>69</sup> rigaib<sup>70</sup> Breatan<sup>71</sup> arcena<sup>72</sup>.

17. (L<sup>1</sup>) Seuerus<sup>1</sup> in treas<sup>2</sup> ri<sup>3</sup> tainic<sup>4</sup> i<sup>5</sup> mBretnaib<sup>6</sup>. Is leis doronad<sup>7</sup> clad<sup>8</sup> Saxan<sup>9</sup> a<sup>10</sup> n-agaig<sup>11</sup> na mBarbarda<sup>12</sup> .i. Cruith-

§§ 15-21 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>30</sup> rainig D. rainic HB. <sup>31</sup> inis D. hindsí L<sup>2</sup>. indsi B. <sup>32</sup> Orc D. h-Orc HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>33</sup> cor DH. <sup>34</sup> munntere D. muinteri H. muinteri ⁊ L<sup>2</sup>. muindtire B. <sup>35-35</sup> om. DH. <sup>36</sup> mbidbad L<sup>2</sup>. muintere ⁊ a mileadh B. <sup>37</sup> lasan H. <sup>37a</sup> taisech L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. diana L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>39</sup> Caisebeallunus D. Cosabeallus H. Casabenlinas L<sup>2</sup>. Cassabellinus B. <sup>40</sup> deg. DHB. <sup>41</sup> om. DH. <sup>42</sup> .vii. DH. ocht L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>43</sup> Sic D. om. L<sup>1</sup>. a rigi HL<sup>2</sup>. i rrige B. <sup>44</sup> condermailt H. conderbailt L<sup>2</sup>. conearbailt B. <sup>45</sup> i DB. ag H. a L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. Mag L<sup>1</sup>. mMagnantia (-ucium *written over-* tia) D. Namtia H. mMagnantia B. <sup>47</sup> hi D. i B. <sup>48</sup> ILongbardaibh B. <sup>49</sup> ag DH. ig B. <sup>50</sup> dul H. <sup>51</sup> da H. <sup>52</sup> om. D. <sup>53</sup> n-Inis H. <sup>54</sup> om. D. Breatan B. <sup>55</sup> vii. DH. seacht L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>55a</sup> ceathreachad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>56</sup> cet L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>56a</sup> gen L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> rofaisat D. rofaiséad H. rofaisé L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>58</sup> in D. <sup>59</sup> riga L<sup>2</sup>. righ B. <sup>60</sup> Euliutherius D. Euliutherius H. Beleterius L<sup>2</sup>. Euletherius B. <sup>61</sup> sruthe DB. srutithi HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>62</sup> uadib DL<sup>2</sup>. uaithib H. uaidib B. <sup>63</sup> n-ebislib D. n-eibislib H. <sup>64</sup> Luinus L<sup>1</sup>. Lucus DB. Lucius HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>65</sup> co rig DH. ri L<sup>2</sup>. go rig B. <sup>66</sup> Breatan B. <sup>67</sup> corobaisdigea D. corbaistid H. corbaiséad L<sup>2</sup>. corobaisé B. <sup>68</sup> rig DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>69</sup> go B. <sup>70</sup> rigaibh B. <sup>71</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>72</sup> archena L<sup>2</sup>. aircheana B.

17. <sup>1</sup> Suareis D. Seuareis H. Seberius L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> tres B. <sup>3</sup> rig DHL<sup>2</sup> righ B. <sup>4</sup> tainig D. tainic L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> mBrenaib D. mBretnaib H. mBretnaibh B. <sup>7</sup> daronad H. doronnad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cladh H. <sup>9</sup> Sacsan B. <sup>10</sup> i B. <sup>11</sup> n-agaig D. n-adaig H. n-adaich L<sup>2</sup>. n-aghaidh B. <sup>12</sup> Marbarda H. <sup>13</sup> Cruithneachu D.

stragem et bellum fecit magnum non absque detrimento militum, tamen victor fuit in Britannia. Et postea cum ciuilis perrexít ad Orcades insulas et subiecit sibi et fecit eas tributarias. In tempore illius quieuit dare census Romanis a Britannia, sed Britannicis imperatoribus redditum est. Regnavit annis XIII mensibus VIII. Cuius monumentum in Mogantia apud Longobardos ostenditur. Dum ad Roman ibat, ibi defunctus est. Post CLXVII annos post adventum Christi Lucius Britannicus [22] rex cum omnibus regulis totius Britannicæ gentis baptismum suscepit missa legatione ab imperatore Romanorum et a papa Romano Eucharisto.

17. Tertius fuit Severus qui transfretavit ad Brittanos. Ubi [23] ut receptas provincias ab incursione barbarica faceret tutiores, murum et aggerem a mari usque ad mare per latitudinem

neach<sup>13</sup>. Da mile<sup>14</sup> .xxx.<sup>15</sup> ar .c.<sup>16</sup> ceman<sup>17</sup> ana<sup>18</sup> fad<sup>19</sup>, γ is<sup>20</sup>  
e ainm<sup>20a</sup> an<sup>21</sup> claide<sup>22</sup> sin<sup>23</sup> la Bretnu<sup>24</sup> Guaul<sup>24a</sup>. γ roforcongair<sup>25</sup>  
clod<sup>26</sup> aili<sup>27</sup> do<sup>28</sup> denum<sup>29</sup> a<sup>30</sup> n-agaid<sup>31</sup> Gaideal<sup>32</sup> γ<sup>33</sup> Cruithnech<sup>34</sup>  
i. clad<sup>35</sup> na muice<sup>36</sup>. γ dorochair<sup>37</sup> som<sup>38</sup> iarsein<sup>39</sup> la Breatnu<sup>40</sup>  
conorcratar<sup>41</sup> cona<sup>42</sup> toiseachaib<sup>43</sup>.

Carausius<sup>44</sup> iarsain<sup>45</sup> tainic<sup>46</sup> co<sup>47</sup> chorata<sup>48</sup> do<sup>49</sup> digail<sup>50</sup>  
Seuir<sup>51</sup> for<sup>52</sup> Brettnu<sup>53</sup> conorcratar<sup>54</sup> rig<sup>55</sup> Bretan<sup>56</sup> leis<sup>56a</sup> γ  
coragaib<sup>57</sup> etgud<sup>58</sup> an<sup>59</sup> rig<sup>59a</sup> imi<sup>60</sup> da<sup>61</sup> detin<sup>62</sup> in aimpir<sup>63</sup>.  
Conadromarb<sup>64</sup> Allectus<sup>65</sup> coraig<sup>66</sup> Romanach<sup>66a</sup> γ<sup>67</sup> coragaib<sup>68</sup>  
se<sup>69</sup> rige<sup>70</sup> iarsin<sup>71</sup> ra<sup>72</sup> re<sup>73</sup>.

§§ 15-21 *L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.*

Cruithneacha H. na Cruithnech L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> mili HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> trichad L<sup>2</sup>. trichat B. <sup>16</sup> cet  
DHL<sup>2</sup> tri cet B. <sup>17</sup> ceimenn D. ceimind H. cemend L<sup>2</sup>. ceimeand B. <sup>18</sup> ina DHL<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> fot L<sup>2</sup>. fod B. <sup>20</sup> as D. <sup>20a</sup> a ainm L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> in DHB. <sup>22</sup> claid D. claidi H. chluid  
L<sup>2</sup>. cluid B. <sup>23</sup> om. H. <sup>24</sup> Breatnachu D. Breatnaib HL<sup>2</sup>. Breatnu B. <sup>24a</sup> i. Guaul  
L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>25</sup> roffhorchongair L<sup>2</sup>. rocongair B. <sup>26</sup> clad D. claidhi H. clud L<sup>2</sup>. clodh B.  
<sup>27</sup> aile DL<sup>2</sup>. eile H. <sup>28</sup> da H. <sup>29</sup> denam DL<sup>2</sup>. dhenamh H. dhenumh B. <sup>30</sup> in  
D. i B. <sup>31</sup> n-adhaigh H. n-agaidh B. <sup>32</sup> Gaideal H. Gaidel L<sup>2</sup>. Gaideal B.  
<sup>33</sup> j. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>34</sup> Cruithneach DHB. <sup>35</sup> cladh H. <sup>36</sup> muici H. muice L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>37</sup> atorcair H. dorocair B. <sup>38</sup> sin D. om. H. seom L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>39</sup> om. DH. iarsin L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>40</sup> Breatnachu H. Breatnaib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>41</sup> Sic (del.) L<sup>1</sup>. om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>42</sup> gona B. <sup>43</sup> toseachu  
D. toiseachu H. taisechaib L<sup>2</sup>. thoiseachaibh B. <sup>44</sup> Sic DHB. Carausius L<sup>1</sup>.  
Carabsius L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>45</sup> iardain D. iartain H. iarsin L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>46</sup> tanic L<sup>2</sup>. tanig B. <sup>47</sup> go  
B. <sup>48</sup> toracht DH. cyodu L<sup>2</sup>. curata B. <sup>49</sup> da H. <sup>50</sup> didhail H. digailt L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>51</sup> sin DH. Sebir L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> ay DH. <sup>53</sup> Breatnaib D. Breatnachaib H. Breatnaib L<sup>2</sup>.  
Breatnu B. <sup>54</sup> cotora[ch]tair D. cotorcair H. cotorchair L<sup>2</sup>. cotorcair B. <sup>55</sup> ri  
L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>56</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. Brettan L<sup>1</sup>. Breatan DHB. <sup>56a</sup> les L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> corogab D. corgab H.  
corgob L<sup>2</sup>. corogaib B. <sup>58</sup> a edgu D. a edguh H. edgad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>59</sup> om. DH. in L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>59a</sup> ri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>60</sup> uime D. imme HL<sup>2</sup>. imbi B. <sup>61</sup> tar DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>62</sup> diden D. didin H.  
daechin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> rig i. int impir DH. impir L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>64</sup> conadmarb L<sup>2</sup>. conidromarb  
B. <sup>65</sup> Allectus D. Alechtus H. Alectus B. <sup>66</sup> coraid DH. coraid na L<sup>2</sup> coraidh  
B. <sup>66a</sup> na Romanach L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>67</sup> om. H. <sup>68</sup> corogab DL<sup>2</sup>. corgab H. corogabh B.  
<sup>69</sup> om. HD. side L<sup>2</sup> sidhe B. <sup>70</sup> rigi H. righi B. <sup>71</sup> iardain D. iartain H.  
post L<sup>2</sup>. asa thaille B. <sup>72</sup> fria DHL<sup>2</sup>. fri B. <sup>73</sup> re ciana B.

Brittanniae, id est per CXXXII milia passuum, deduxit. Et vocatur Britannico sermone Guaul. Propterea iussit fieri inter Brittones et Pictos et Scottos, quia Scotti ab occidente et Picti ab aquilone unanimiter pugnabant contra Brittones. Nam et ipsi pacem inter se habebant. Et non multo post intra Britanniam reversus apud Eboracum cum suis ducibus occiditur [intra Britanniam Severus moritur Harl.]

[24] Quartus fuit Karitius [Carubius Cant.] imperator et tyrannus qui et ipse in Britanniam venit tyrannide. Qui propterea tyrannus fuit pro occisione Severi et cum omnibus ducibus Romanicae gentis qui erant cum eo in Britannia transverberavit omnes regulos Britannorum et vindicavit valde Severum ab illis. Et purpuram Britanniae occupavit.

18. (*L*<sup>1</sup>) *Constantinus*<sup>1</sup> *mac* *Constantin*<sup>2</sup> *Moir meic* *Elana*<sup>3</sup> *rogab*<sup>3a</sup> *Inis*<sup>4</sup> *Bretan*<sup>5</sup>  $\gamma$ <sup>6</sup> *atbath*<sup>7</sup>  $\gamma$  *roadnacht*<sup>8</sup> *a*<sup>9</sup> *Caer*<sup>9</sup> *Segint*<sup>10</sup> *i.* *Nimantia*<sup>11</sup> *ainm* *aile*<sup>12</sup> *don* *cathraig*<sup>13</sup> *sin*<sup>14</sup>  $\gamma$  *foillsigit*<sup>15</sup> *litri*<sup>16</sup> *ainm*<sup>17</sup> *ind*<sup>18</sup> *rig*<sup>19</sup> *i* *cloich* *ind*<sup>20</sup> *adnacuil*<sup>17-20a</sup>  $\gamma$  *foragaib*<sup>21</sup> *tri* *sil* *isan*<sup>22</sup> *aithche*<sup>23</sup> *osin*<sup>24</sup> *cathraig*<sup>25</sup> *cona*<sup>26</sup> *fil* *bocht*<sup>27</sup> *isin* *chathraig*<sup>26-28</sup>.

*Maxime*<sup>29</sup> *in*<sup>30</sup> *seised*<sup>31</sup> *impir* *rogab*<sup>31</sup> *Bretnu*<sup>32</sup>. *Isin*<sup>33</sup> *aimsir*<sup>34</sup> *sin*<sup>35</sup> *rotinscnad*<sup>36</sup> *consalach*<sup>37</sup> *ic*<sup>38</sup> *Romancaib*<sup>39</sup>  $\gamma$  *nir*<sup>40</sup> *tohrad*<sup>41</sup> *Cessair*<sup>42</sup> *for* *rig*<sup>43</sup> *o* *sein*<sup>44</sup> *amach*. *Isna*<sup>45</sup> *aimsir*<sup>46</sup> *Maxim*<sup>47</sup> *robai*<sup>48</sup> *an*<sup>49</sup> *t-easboc*<sup>50</sup> *uasal-airmidneach*<sup>51</sup> *i.* *noem*<sup>52</sup> *Martain*<sup>53</sup>.

§§ 15-21 *L*<sup>1</sup>*DHL*<sup>2</sup>*B*.

18. <sup>1</sup> *Condsatinus* D. *Consantin* H. <sup>2</sup> *Constanttin* D. *Consantin* H. *Consdanttin* L<sup>2</sup>. *Constantini* B. <sup>3</sup> *Ailina* D. *Eileine* H. *Elena* L<sup>2</sup>. *Elena* B. <sup>3a</sup> *rogob* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> H. *adds above line* : *rigi*. <sup>5</sup> *Breatan* DHB. <sup>6</sup> *om.* H. <sup>7</sup> *adbath* DHB. <sup>8</sup> *Sic* DHL<sup>2</sup>. *roadnach* L<sup>1</sup>. *roadnacht* B. <sup>9</sup> *Sic* D. *ican* L<sup>1</sup>. *a* *cathair* H. *i* *Caen* L<sup>2</sup>. *a* *Faen* B. <sup>10</sup> *Seigind* D. *Segaind* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> *in* *Naimundia* *i.* *D.* *a* *Naimdia* *i.* *H.* *Minaintia* L<sup>2</sup>. *Minantia* B. <sup>12</sup> *eili* H. *ele* B. <sup>13</sup> *cathair* H. *chathraid* L<sup>2</sup>. *chathraig* B. <sup>14</sup> *om.* B. <sup>15</sup> *fallsigid* D. *faillsigid* H. *foillsigid* L<sup>2</sup>. *foillsigid* B. <sup>16</sup> *litri* DL<sup>2</sup>. *litir* H. *litri* *fuirrthi* B. <sup>17-17</sup> *in* *adnacail* *a* *ainm* D. *in* *adnncuil* *a* *ainm* H. <sup>18</sup> *in* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>19</sup> *rig* *sin* L<sup>2</sup>. *rih* *sin* B. <sup>20</sup> *in* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>20a</sup> *adnocail* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> *foraclib*  $\gamma$  L<sup>2</sup>. *fora* *cleibh* B. <sup>22</sup> *isin* *cathraig* *sin* D. *isin* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>23</sup> *n-aidce* D. *n-aithi* H. *n-aidchi* L<sup>2</sup>. *n-aidhchi* B. <sup>24</sup> *om.* D. *uasin* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>25</sup> *cathraig* *sin* H. *cathraid* *sin* L<sup>2</sup>. *cathraig* B. <sup>26-26</sup> *gunach* *fuil* *bochta* *indti* H (*above line*) *om.* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> *booth* L<sup>1</sup>. *pocht* D. *locht* B. <sup>28</sup> *cathraig* *sin* D. *cathraig* *sin* B. <sup>29</sup> *Maixim* DL<sup>2</sup>. *Maximen* H. *Maxim* B. <sup>30</sup> *andsin* D. *andsin* (*above line*) : *in* *sechtmadh* H. *in* *seiseadh* B. <sup>31</sup> *dogab* D. *rogob* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>32</sup> *Breatain* DH. *Breatnu* B. <sup>33</sup> *om.* D. *isna* H. <sup>34</sup> *om.* D. <sup>35</sup> *om.* D. *Maigsin* H. *om.* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>36</sup> *tindsgadh* D. *rotinscnadh* B. <sup>37</sup> *consailecht* D. *consainecht* H. *consolacht* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>38</sup> *ag* DH. *ac* L<sup>2</sup>. *ig* B. <sup>39</sup> *Romancaib* D. *Romanacaibh* B. <sup>40</sup> *niro* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>41</sup> *tograd* D. *togadh* H. *togradh* B. <sup>42</sup> *Cesair* D. *Cesair* H. *Sesair* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>43</sup> *rig* *eile* DH. *rigi* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>44</sup> *sin* DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>45</sup> *is* *ana* D. *asan* H. *isan* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>46</sup> *aimsir* *sin* H. <sup>47</sup> *Maximin* D. *Maixim* H. *Maiximi* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>48</sup> *roba* HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>49</sup> *in* HB. <sup>50</sup> *t-apstal* D. *t-abstal* H. *t-espoc* L<sup>2</sup>. *t-easbug* B. <sup>51</sup> *uas-airmindeach* D. *uasal* (*above line*) : *i.* *arm* . . . ) H. *uasal-airmidnech* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> *naem* DHL<sup>2</sup>. *naemh* B. <sup>53</sup> *Sic* DHB. *Martar* L<sup>1</sup> *Martain* do *Gaillia* *la* *Uleicis* do *boden* L<sup>2</sup>.

18. *Quintus Constantinus Constantini magni filius fuit et ibi* [25] *moritur et sepulcrum illius monstratur iuxta urbem quae vocatur Cair Segeint* [*uel Cair Costain add. Cant.*], *ut litterae quae sunt in lapide tumuli ostendunt. Et ipse seminavit tria semina, id est auri argenti aerisque, in pavimento supradictae civitatis, ut nullus pauper in ea habitaret unquam. Et vocatur alio nomine Minmanton.*

*Sextus Maximus imperator regnavit in Britannia. A tem-* [26] *pore illius consules esse coeperunt et Caesares numquam appellati sunt postea. Et Sanctus Martinus in tempore illius claruit in virtutibus et signis, et cum eo locutus est.*

19. (L<sup>1</sup>) [149 a 1] Maximen<sup>1</sup> rogab<sup>2</sup> rigi<sup>3</sup> Breatan ⁊ ruc slogu<sup>4</sup> Bretan<sup>5</sup> i<sup>6</sup> rRomanchaib<sup>7</sup> cotorchair<sup>8</sup> Gratiam<sup>9</sup> inpir leis<sup>9</sup> ⁊<sup>10</sup> rogab<sup>10a</sup> fein<sup>11</sup> airdrigi<sup>12</sup> na h-Eorpa ⁊ ni<sup>13</sup> relig<sup>13</sup> uad<sup>14</sup> na shuagu<sup>15</sup> ruc<sup>16</sup> leis dochum<sup>17</sup> a mban ⁊ a mac nach<sup>18</sup> a<sup>19</sup> fearann<sup>20</sup> ucht<sup>21</sup> torad<sup>22</sup> fearanda<sup>23</sup> imda<sup>24</sup> doib<sup>25</sup> ota<sup>26-27</sup> in loch fil<sup>28</sup> i<sup>29</sup> mullach<sup>30</sup> Sleibi<sup>30a</sup> Ioib<sup>26-31</sup> co Canchuic<sup>32</sup> bodes<sup>33</sup> ⁊ siar co Duma Ochiden<sup>34</sup> ica<sup>35</sup> fil<sup>36</sup> in<sup>37</sup> Chros<sup>38</sup> Ergna<sup>39</sup>. ⁊ is iad sain<sup>40</sup> Breatain<sup>41</sup> Letha<sup>42</sup>. Tarrasadar<sup>43</sup> thes<sup>44</sup> dogres<sup>45</sup> ⁊ is<sup>46</sup> aire<sup>47</sup> sin<sup>48</sup> rogabastair<sup>49</sup> echtarchineda<sup>50</sup> tire<sup>51</sup> Breatan<sup>52</sup> ⁊<sup>53</sup> romarbtha Breatain<sup>53</sup> a n-imlib a fearaind<sup>54</sup>.

§§ 15-21 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

19. <sup>1</sup> Maximain D. Maiximain H. Maiximen L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> rogab L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> rige B. <sup>4</sup> om. DH. sloga L<sup>2</sup>. slog B. <sup>5</sup> Breatain DHB. <sup>6</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Romanancaib D. Romanchaib L<sup>2</sup>. rRomanachaibh B. <sup>8</sup> cotorcair D. cotorchair H. condrochair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9-9</sup> lais Gradian int inpir D. leis Gradian int inpir H. Gradian inpir leis L<sup>2</sup>. Gracian inpir leis B. <sup>10</sup> om. H. <sup>10a</sup> rogab L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> om. H. fen L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> rigi DH. ardrigi L<sup>2</sup>. airdrige B. <sup>13</sup> roleig D. nir leig (nir corrected from ro) H. nir leic L<sup>2</sup>. ni rolig B. <sup>14</sup> uada HL<sup>2</sup>. uadha B. <sup>15</sup> sluaig D. aluaigh H. <sup>16</sup> rug D. <sup>17</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. om. L<sup>1</sup>. docum D. <sup>18</sup> ⁊ H. na L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> na L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> ferann D. fearand HL<sup>2</sup>. fhearand B. <sup>21</sup> ⁊ H. <sup>22</sup> dorad DL<sup>2</sup>. darad H. dorat B. <sup>23</sup> feranna D. feraind H. <sup>24</sup> imdha B. <sup>25</sup> doibh B. <sup>26-26</sup> ota . . . Ioib] om. D. <sup>27</sup> i. a do H. i. h L<sup>2</sup>. otha B. <sup>28</sup> om. H. <sup>29</sup> a H. <sup>30</sup> mmullach B. <sup>30a</sup> slebe L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>31</sup> Ioibh B. <sup>32</sup> Canacnic DH. Cancuic B. <sup>33</sup> budeas DH. fodeas B. <sup>34</sup> Oichiden D. Oicidaing H. Ochedein L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>35</sup> aiga D. a H. oca L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> fuil DH. fail B. <sup>37</sup> ind D. an H. om. B. <sup>38</sup> Eichros D. Ecros H. Cro L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> Argna D. Airgnea H. Sergna L<sup>2</sup>. Eargna B. <sup>40</sup> sin DHL<sup>2</sup>. sein B. <sup>41</sup> om. D. <sup>42</sup> ⁊ D. Le. . a (above line) ⁊ H. Lethan ⁊ L<sup>2</sup>. Letha ⁊ B. <sup>43</sup> tarastair D. tarrastair HB. ⁊ tarrastair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>44</sup> teas DH. theas B. <sup>45</sup> dogres B. <sup>46</sup> Sic DL<sup>2</sup>B. i L<sup>1</sup>. as H. <sup>47</sup> ari H. <sup>48</sup> sein B. <sup>49</sup> rogabastair D. rogabastair H. rogabastair L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>50</sup> eachtarcineaded D. eachtarcineadha H. eachtarcineada L<sup>2</sup>. eachtarcinidha B. <sup>51</sup> Sic DB. thiri L<sup>1</sup>. tir H. tiri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> Sic DHB. bli L<sup>1</sup>. Bretan L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>53-53</sup> om. B. <sup>54</sup> feraind D.

[27] 19. Septimus imperator regnavit in Britannia Maximianus. Ipse perrexit cum omnibus militibus Brittonum a Britannia et occidit Gratianum regem Romanorum et imperium tenuit totius Europae. Et noluit dimittere milites qui perrexerunt cum eo ad Britanniam ad uxores suas et ad filios suos et ad possessiones suas, sed dedit illis multas regiones a stagno quod est super verticem Montis Iovis usque ad civitatem quae vocatur Cant Guic, et usque ad cumulum occidentalem, id est Cruc Ochident. Hi sunt Brittones Armorici et numquam reversi sunt huc usque in hodiernum diem. Propter hoc Britannia occupata est ab extraneis gentibus et cives expulsi sunt usque dum Deus auxilium dederit illis. [Here follow in the Latin the passages in veteri traditione . . . defunctus est and Constantin .xvi. bliadna . . . robadar i n-Inis Bretan, which the Irish version gives at the end of §21 and at the beginning of §22, q.v.]

20. (*L*<sup>1</sup>) Graidiam<sup>1</sup> im̄.<sup>2</sup> cona brathair<sup>3</sup> i. Ualentien<sup>4</sup> in<sup>5</sup> comrigi<sup>6</sup> se<sup>7</sup> bliadna. Isin<sup>8</sup> aimsir<sup>8a</sup> robai<sup>9</sup> in t-espoc<sup>10</sup> uasal i<sup>11</sup> Medolain<sup>12</sup>, in<sup>13</sup> foircedlaid<sup>14</sup> na cathilacda<sup>15</sup> i. Ambrois<sup>16</sup>. Ualentien<sup>17</sup> γ Teothois<sup>18</sup> i<sup>19</sup> comlaithus<sup>20</sup> .vii.<sup>21</sup> mbliadna<sup>22</sup>. Isan<sup>23</sup> aimsir<sup>24</sup> rotinolad<sup>25</sup> in senad<sup>26</sup> i<sup>27</sup> Constantin<sup>28</sup> i. l. ar<sup>29</sup> .ccc.<sup>30</sup> do<sup>31</sup> dichor<sup>32</sup> eirsi<sup>33</sup> Maicedoin<sup>34</sup> i. diultad<sup>35</sup> in spiruta<sup>36</sup> noib<sup>35-37</sup>. γ isan<sup>38</sup> aimsir<sup>39</sup> robai<sup>40</sup> Cirine<sup>41</sup> uasal-sacart<sup>42</sup> i mBeithil<sup>43</sup>, in<sup>44</sup> t-eitircheartaig<sup>45</sup> cathilacda<sup>46</sup>. Graidien<sup>47</sup> cheana<sup>48</sup> mar adubramar<sup>49</sup> γ Ualentien<sup>50</sup> i<sup>51</sup> rrigi<sup>52</sup> cororigad<sup>53</sup> Maiximen<sup>54</sup> ona milcadaib<sup>55</sup> i<sup>56</sup> n-Inis<sup>57</sup> Breatan γ condeachaid<sup>58</sup>

§§ 15-21 *L*<sup>1</sup>*DHL*<sup>2</sup>*B*.

20. <sup>1</sup> Graidian D. Graisian H. Gordian L<sup>2</sup>. Gratian B. 2. i. H. <sup>3</sup> Sic DHB. braithrib L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Ualenginen D. luil ingein sin H. Ualentian B. <sup>5</sup> a DH. i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>6</sup> coimrigi H. comaimsir rigi L<sup>2</sup>. coimrige B. <sup>7</sup> .vi. D. i. se H. <sup>8</sup> isin D. isna H. isan L<sup>2</sup>. isinn B. <sup>8a</sup> aimsir sin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> rabi H. <sup>10</sup> t-easpal DH. t-easpog B. <sup>11</sup> o H. <sup>12</sup> Medolen D. Meadolan H. Medolaim L<sup>2</sup>. mMedolaim B. <sup>13</sup> om. DHB. <sup>14</sup> forceallaid DH. forchedail L<sup>2</sup>. forcetlaidh B. <sup>15</sup> catha[t]da D. calagda H. cathalca B. <sup>16</sup> Amros D. Amrois H. <sup>17</sup> Ualanentinen D. Ualentenen H. Ualentine L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>18</sup> Teothas D. Teotois H. Teotais L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> comflatus D. comflaithus H. comflaithus L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>21</sup> ocht DHL<sup>2</sup>. .u. iii. B. <sup>22</sup> mbliadna γ L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> isna DHL<sup>2</sup>. isinn B. <sup>24</sup> h-aimsir D. aimsir sin H. <sup>25</sup> rotineolaid D. rotinoiled H. rotinoiled L<sup>2</sup>. rothinoladh B. <sup>26</sup> seanad DH. <sup>27</sup> om. H. <sup>28</sup> Consantin HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> om. H. <sup>30</sup> tri .ccc. do srutib D. .ccc. do sruithib H. tri cetaib B. <sup>31</sup> da H. <sup>32</sup> dicur DH. dichur L<sup>2</sup>. docoirsi B. <sup>33</sup> iris D. irsi HL<sup>2</sup>. arsin B. <sup>34</sup> Maicedoin D. Maigidoin H. Maigedoin L<sup>2</sup>. Macidoin B. <sup>35-36</sup> diultad . . . noib] in spirad naem do diultad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> spirid D. sp— H. spirata B. <sup>37</sup> naem DB. naemh H. <sup>38</sup> isna DHL<sup>2</sup>. isinn B. <sup>39</sup> aimsir sin DH. <sup>40</sup> robi H. <sup>41</sup> Cirini H. Cirine i. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> uasal-sagart DHB. uasal-shacart L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>43</sup> mBeithil Iuta H. mBeithil Iuda L<sup>2</sup>. mBeithili B. <sup>44</sup> om. H. <sup>45</sup> t-cachtceartaig D. itercertaig H. t-thederchertaich L<sup>2</sup>. t-eiderceartaigh B. <sup>46</sup> cathlagda D. cateileacda H. cathalca B. <sup>47</sup> Gradia D. Graidian HL<sup>2</sup>. Gratian B. <sup>48</sup> ceana DB. cetna H. chena L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>49</sup> adogramar D. adubramair H. <sup>50</sup> Ualanten D. Uailintinen H. Balentien L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>51</sup> hi D. a HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> rigi DL<sup>2</sup>. rrige B. <sup>53</sup> corigad H. cororigadh B. <sup>54</sup> Maximen DL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>55</sup> miledaib D. milidaib H. mileadhaibh B. <sup>56</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> nd-Inis B. <sup>58</sup> coneachadar D. coneacaid H. condeachaidh B.

20. Iterum repetendus est sermo de Maximiano tyranno. [29] Gratianus cum fratre Valentiano [*Ualentiniano Cant.*] regnavit VI annis et Ambrosius Mediolanensis episcopus clarus habetur in catholicorum dogmate. Valentianus [*Ualentinianus Cant.*] cum Theodosio regnavit annis VIII. Synodus Constantinopolim colligitur a CCCXVIII patribus [*CCCL patrum celebratur Cant.*], in qua omnes haereses damnantur. Hieronymus tum presbyter Bethleem toto mundo claruit. Dum Gratianus imperium regebat in toto mundo, in Britannia per seditionem militum Maximus [*Maximianus Cant.*] imperator factus est. Qui mox dum in



tar muir, i<sup>59</sup> Frangaib<sup>60</sup> ⁊ coroforuaslaiged<sup>61</sup> in ri<sup>62</sup> Graidian<sup>63</sup>  
tre brath<sup>64</sup> maigstreach<sup>65</sup> na milead<sup>66</sup> i.<sup>67</sup> Parasis<sup>68</sup> Merobladis<sup>69</sup>  
corotheich<sup>70</sup> in ri<sup>71</sup> co Lugdon<sup>72</sup> corfacbad<sup>73</sup> ann<sup>74</sup> ⁊ cormarbad<sup>75</sup>.

21. (L<sup>1</sup>) Maximin<sup>1</sup> ⁊ a mac i.<sup>2</sup> Uictor<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup> comrigi<sup>5</sup>. Martan<sup>6</sup>  
hi<sup>7</sup> Torinis<sup>8</sup> in<sup>9</sup> tan<sup>10</sup> sin. Maicsimen<sup>11</sup> im<sup>12</sup> rofagbaidead<sup>13</sup>  
lasna<sup>14</sup> consalaib<sup>15</sup> o<sup>16</sup> etiud<sup>17</sup> rigda<sup>18</sup> i. la Ualentin<sup>19</sup> ⁊ la  
Teothais<sup>20</sup> isin<sup>21</sup> tres<sup>22</sup> lic<sup>23</sup> on<sup>23</sup> chathraig<sup>24</sup> Eigila<sup>25</sup> ⁊ rodi-  
cheandad<sup>26</sup> isin<sup>27</sup> luc<sup>28</sup> sin. Dorochair<sup>29</sup> im<sup>30</sup> a mac i. Uictoir<sup>31</sup>  
hi<sup>32</sup> Frangaib<sup>33</sup> lasin<sup>34</sup> comid<sup>35</sup> dianaid<sup>36</sup> ainm Argubus<sup>37</sup>. O  
thus<sup>38</sup> domain<sup>39</sup> .v.<sup>40</sup> mile .d.c.x.c.<sup>41</sup>.

§§ 15-21 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>59</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>60</sup> Francaib DH. Frangaibh B. <sup>61</sup> coroforuaislaigid D. coruaslaic H. corfhorbaisliged L<sup>2</sup>. coroforuaisligeadh B. <sup>62</sup> rig D. ri. i L<sup>2</sup>. righ B. <sup>63</sup> Graidian D. Gratian B. <sup>64</sup> braitheas H. rath L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>65</sup> madisdreach D. maighistriach H. magistreach B. <sup>66</sup> milid D. mileadh HB. <sup>67</sup> om. H. <sup>68</sup> Parassis DB. <sup>69</sup> Mero- baidis H. <sup>70</sup> coroteith D. corotheith H. goroteich B. <sup>71</sup> rig DB. righ H. <sup>72</sup> Ludon D. Lungdond H. Logdon L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>73</sup> corogabad DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>74</sup> and (added above line : he) H. and L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>75</sup> coromarbad DHB.

21. <sup>1</sup> Maximen DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>2</sup> om. DH. <sup>3</sup> Uichtor D. Uictor L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> a DH. <sup>5</sup> coimrigi H. coimrige B. <sup>6</sup> Martain DH. <sup>7</sup> a DH. i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>8</sup> Toirinis H. <sup>9</sup> inn DL<sup>2</sup>. ind B. <sup>10</sup> inbaid DL<sup>2</sup>. inmaid H. inbhaid B. <sup>11</sup> Maximen DL<sup>2</sup>B. Maigsimen H. <sup>12</sup> .u. HB. <sup>13</sup> rofadbaigid D. rodbaidid H. rofodbaided L<sup>2</sup>. rofodbaidheadh B. <sup>14</sup> leisna D. laisna H. <sup>15</sup> consalu DH. consolaibh B. <sup>16</sup> d'B. <sup>17</sup> etgu D. edgud H. etig L<sup>2</sup>. etiudh B. <sup>18</sup> righda B. <sup>19</sup> h-Ualentin D. Buailintinen H. Balentinein L<sup>2</sup>. Ualentin B. <sup>20</sup> Teothas D. Teatais (corrected above line into [Te]odocis) H. Teothas L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> isan H. <sup>22</sup> treas DHB. <sup>23</sup> lug on DH. lugon (preceded by bl, oblit.) L<sup>2</sup>. lice on B. <sup>24</sup> cathraig D. chathraigh HB. chathraich L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Sic D. Egillea L<sup>2</sup>. Eigilia H. Egilia L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>26</sup> rotamnaigid o cinn D. rodamnaigead o cind H. rodichennta L<sup>2</sup>. rodicennad B. <sup>27</sup> isan H. <sup>28</sup> lug DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> atrochair H. <sup>30</sup> .u. H. <sup>31</sup> Uichtor D. Uictur H. Uictor L<sup>2</sup>. Uictor B. <sup>32</sup> in D. a H. i B. <sup>33</sup> Francaib D. Francaibh B. <sup>34</sup> lasan H. <sup>35</sup> comit DL<sup>2</sup>. coimit H. conidh B. <sup>36</sup> dianad DHB. <sup>37</sup> Arguba DH. Argobas L<sup>2</sup>. Argubas B. <sup>38</sup> tus DB. <sup>39</sup> domhain B. <sup>40</sup> .iiii. D. <sup>41</sup> .d.cxx. D. .dccc. B. (added above line : no .dx.cc.) H. Added : do reir each croinice sin L<sup>2</sup>. .dccc. B. <sup>42</sup> In L<sup>2</sup> the following section is opened by the title :

Gallias transfretaret, Gratianus Parassis Meroblaudus [*Mero- blaudis Cant.*] magistri militum prodicione superatus est et fugiens Lugduni captus atque occisus est.

21. Maximus [*Maximianus Cant.*] Victorem filium suum consortem fecit. Martinus Turonensis episcopus in magnis virtutibus claruit. Post multum intervallum temporis a Valentiniano et Theodosio consulibus in tertio ab Avvileua [*Uuirileisa id est Aquileia Cant.*] lapide spoliatus indumentis regis sistitur et capite damnatur. Cuius filius Victor eodem anno ab Argeste [*Argabaste Cant.*] comite interfectus est in Gallia.

Is<sup>42</sup> amlaid<sup>43</sup> sin<sup>44</sup> indisit<sup>45</sup> arsantai<sup>46</sup> na mBreatan<sup>47</sup> i. vii.<sup>48</sup> n-airdrig<sup>49</sup> do<sup>50</sup> Romanchaib<sup>50</sup> for Breatnaib<sup>51</sup>. Atberat<sup>52</sup> im̄.<sup>53</sup> Romanaig<sup>54</sup> is nonbar<sup>55</sup> uaidib<sup>56</sup> for Breatnu<sup>57</sup> i. in t-ochtmad<sup>58</sup> in Seuer<sup>59</sup> tanaise<sup>60</sup> atbath<sup>61</sup> ic<sup>62</sup> dul<sup>63</sup> do<sup>64</sup> Rom<sup>65</sup> a h-Inis<sup>66</sup> Breatan<sup>67</sup>.

22. (L<sup>1</sup>) Constantin<sup>1</sup> .xvi.<sup>2</sup> bliadna<sup>2</sup> i<sup>3</sup> rigi<sup>4</sup> Inse<sup>5</sup> Breatan<sup>6</sup> conerbailt<sup>7</sup>. Noi<sup>8-9</sup> mblíadna tra ar .cccc.<sup>8-10</sup> do<sup>11</sup> Breatnaib<sup>12</sup> fon<sup>13</sup> cis<sup>14</sup> Romanach<sup>15</sup>. Roindarbastair<sup>16-17</sup> tra<sup>18</sup> Breatain<sup>19</sup> iarsin<sup>20</sup> in<sup>21</sup> neart<sup>22</sup> Roman<sup>17-23</sup> ⁊ ni thardsad<sup>24</sup> cis na<sup>25</sup> cain<sup>26</sup> doib<sup>27</sup> ⁊ romarbsadar<sup>28</sup> na<sup>29</sup> h-uile<sup>30</sup> taiseachu<sup>31</sup> Romancu<sup>32</sup>

§ 22 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup> (Constantin—taiseachu, see note 72) B.

Seachus Breatan, rest illegible. <sup>43</sup> amlaidh B. <sup>44</sup> so L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>45</sup> indisid DH. <sup>46</sup> ardsantai D. arsaigi H. arsandta L<sup>2</sup>. arsatat B. <sup>47</sup> Breatan D. mBreatach (added above line : no Romanach) H. <sup>48</sup> na .vii. DH. seacht L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>49</sup> n-airdrigha D. n-airdriga H. n-airdrig B. <sup>50</sup> do Romancaib D. na Romanach no da Romancaib H. do Romanachaib B. <sup>51</sup> Breatnu DH. Breatnaib L<sup>2</sup>. Breatnu B. <sup>52</sup> atberaid D. adberaid HL<sup>2</sup> <sup>53</sup> u. HB. <sup>54</sup> Romanaid D. Romain H. Romanaich L<sup>2</sup>. Romanaigh B. <sup>55</sup> nonbur DL<sup>2</sup>. nomur H. nonbhar B. <sup>56</sup> uaith D. uathaib H. uaidib B. <sup>57</sup> Breatnaib DHL<sup>2</sup>. Breatnu B. <sup>58</sup> t-ochmad D. t-ochtmadh B. <sup>59</sup> Siber L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>60</sup> tan—D. tanisdi H. tanasti L<sup>2</sup>. tanaisi B. <sup>61</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>. adberaid L<sup>1</sup>. om. B. <sup>62</sup> ag DH. oc L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> dol. B. <sup>64</sup> da H. <sup>65</sup> Roim DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>66</sup> n-Inis H. <sup>67</sup> Added : conderbaltadar L<sup>2</sup>. Bretan B.

22 <sup>1</sup> Consantin H. <sup>2</sup> .xviii. bliadna H. .v. bliadna dec L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> a H. <sup>4</sup> rigi DHL<sup>2</sup>. irige B. <sup>5</sup> Innsi D. Insi H. Indsi B. <sup>6</sup> Bretan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>7</sup> Sic DB. conerbail L<sup>1</sup>. condermailt H. conderbaltadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8-8</sup> noi . . . ccc.] .ccc. tra L<sup>2</sup>. tra ar tri .ccc. B. <sup>9</sup> nai D. .ix. H. <sup>10</sup> tri .cccc. D. <sup>11</sup> da H. <sup>12</sup> Breatnaib D. Romancaib H. <sup>13</sup> ag tobach H. <sup>14</sup> cisa H. <sup>15</sup> Breatan H. <sup>16</sup> rohinnaibsat D. roindarbsad H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. roindarbsad B. <sup>17-17</sup> roindarbastair . . . Roman] om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>18</sup> om. B. <sup>19</sup> Breatnaig DH. <sup>20</sup> iardain D. (above line) post H. iartain B. <sup>21</sup> Sic B. i L<sup>1</sup>D. om. H. <sup>22</sup> nert DH. <sup>23</sup> Romanach DB. Romanach dib H. <sup>24</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. tharsad L<sup>1</sup>. tardsad D. <sup>25</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>26</sup> chain L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> doibh B. <sup>28</sup> romarbsat D. romarbsad H. <sup>29</sup> om. H. <sup>30</sup> uili H. huili L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>31</sup> Sic D. taiseach L<sup>1</sup>L<sup>2</sup>. thaiseacha H. thaiseacho B. <sup>32</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. Romanach L<sup>1</sup>. Romancu D. na Roman H. Romanachu B. <sup>33-33</sup> robadar . . . Bretan] om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>34</sup> robadair

[The following phrase in the Latin text at the end of §19.]

In veteri traditione seniorum nostrorum septem imperatores fuerunt a Romanis in Britannia, Romani autem dicunt novem. Octavus fuit alius Severus, qui aliquando in Britannia manebat, aliquando ad Romam ibat et ibi defunctus est.

22. [The opening colon of this §, Nonus fuit . . . occiderant, occurs in the Latin text at the end of §19, immediately after the concluding passage of our §21.] Nonus fuit Constantius [Constantinus Cant.]. Ipse regnavit sexdecim annis in Britannia et in sextodecimo anno imperii sui obiit in Britannia. Hucusque [28] regnaverunt Romani apud Brittones CCCCVIII annis. Brittones autem deiecerunt regnum Romanorum neque censum dederunt

robadar<sup>33-34</sup> i<sup>35</sup> n-Inis Bretan<sup>33</sup>. Atracht<sup>36</sup> im̄.<sup>37</sup> fochetoir<sup>38</sup> nert<sup>39</sup> Cruithneach<sup>40</sup> ⁊ Gaeideal<sup>41</sup> tar<sup>42</sup> broind<sup>43</sup> Breatan<sup>44</sup> ⁊ rusindarbsad<sup>45</sup> cusan<sup>46</sup> abainn<sup>47</sup> dianaid<sup>48</sup> ainm<sup>49</sup> Din<sup>50</sup>. Dochodar<sup>51</sup> iartain techtai<sup>52</sup> Breatan<sup>53</sup> hi<sup>54</sup> Romanchaib<sup>55</sup> co nduba<sup>56</sup> ⁊ co<sup>57</sup> toirsi<sup>58</sup> moir, co fotaib<sup>59</sup> fora<sup>60</sup> cendaib<sup>61</sup> ⁊ co setaib<sup>62</sup> imdaib<sup>63</sup>, na rodiglaidis<sup>64</sup> forro<sup>65</sup> na<sup>66</sup> taisig<sup>67</sup> Romancha<sup>68</sup> romarbsad<sup>66-69</sup>. Tucsadar<sup>70</sup> leo iartain<sup>71</sup> taiseachu<sup>72</sup> ⁊ consulu<sup>73</sup> Romancha<sup>74</sup> ⁊ ro-[I49 a 2]ingelsad<sup>75-76</sup> cona<sup>77</sup> lugu<sup>78</sup> congebdaib<sup>79</sup> in mam<sup>80</sup> Romanach cia<sup>81</sup> mad<sup>82</sup> trom<sup>83</sup>. Dorochtadar<sup>84</sup> iartain<sup>85</sup> na<sup>86</sup> milide<sup>87</sup> Romanacha<sup>88</sup> ⁊<sup>76</sup> roordaigthe<sup>89</sup> taisich<sup>90</sup> ⁊<sup>91</sup> rig<sup>92</sup> for Inis Breatan<sup>93</sup> ⁊ dochodar<sup>94</sup> na sluaig<sup>95</sup> iartain<sup>96</sup> dia<sup>97</sup> tighib<sup>98</sup>.

§ 22 L<sup>1</sup>DHL<sup>2</sup> (Constantin—taiseachu, see note 72) B.

H. <sup>35</sup> a DH. <sup>36</sup> adracht H. <sup>37</sup> .u. H. <sup>38</sup> fokedoir DHL<sup>2</sup>. fochetoir B. <sup>39</sup> nert DH. nert L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>40</sup> Cruithnech DL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>41</sup> Gaedeal DB. Gaeidheal H. Gaeidel L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> dar D. for H. <sup>43</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. croind L<sup>1</sup>. broind broind D. bord H. <sup>44</sup> Bretan L<sup>2</sup>. mBretan B. <sup>45</sup> rosinnarbsat D. rosindarbsad HB. <sup>46</sup> cosin DL<sup>2</sup>B. gusan H. <sup>47</sup> abaind DH. n-abaind L<sup>2</sup>. abhaind B. <sup>48</sup> dianad DL<sup>2</sup>B. dian H. <sup>49</sup> om. D. <sup>50</sup> Tin DL<sup>2</sup>. Thin H. Inti B. <sup>51</sup> docuadar D. docotair H. condeachadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> teacha D. teachta IIL<sup>2</sup>. techta B. <sup>53</sup> Bretan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>54</sup> i DB. do H. <sup>55</sup> Romancaib D. rRomanachaibh B. <sup>56</sup> nuba D. ndubha B. <sup>57</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>58</sup> toirsi D. toirsi L<sup>2</sup>. torrsi B. <sup>59</sup> foithib H. fotaibh B. <sup>60</sup> ar B. <sup>61</sup> cennaib H. cenaibh B. <sup>62</sup> sedaib H. sedaibh B. <sup>63</sup> imda H. imdaib leo L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>64</sup> rodigladdis D. radid-laidis H. rodhigladis B. <sup>65</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>66-66</sup> na . . . romarbsad] marbad doib D. <sup>67</sup> toisig H. toisigh B. <sup>68</sup> Romana . . (above line) H. Romanchu L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>69</sup> da marbad doib H. romarbsat B. <sup>70</sup> tucsatar D. tucastar H. tucsad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> iardain D. <sup>72</sup> *Here L<sup>2</sup> breaks off.* taiseachdu D. taiseacho H. taiseachu L<sup>2</sup>. toiseachu B. <sup>73</sup> consaluu D. consalu H. consolu B. <sup>74</sup> Romanca D. Romanach H. Romanchu B. <sup>75</sup> tairngairseat D. tairngeasad H. <sup>76-76</sup> roingelsad . . . Romanacha ] om. B. <sup>77</sup> conach H. <sup>78</sup> lughá H. <sup>79</sup> dagebdais D. dogebdais H. <sup>80</sup> *Added in marg. :* in cis H. <sup>81</sup> gia H. <sup>82</sup> ma D. maith H. <sup>83</sup> Romanchu H. <sup>84</sup> dorochadar D. darochradar H. <sup>85</sup> iardain D. <sup>86</sup> om. H. <sup>87</sup> milid D. milidh H. <sup>88</sup> Romanca D. Romanchu H. <sup>89</sup> rohordaigtea D. rohordnaichea H. <sup>90</sup> toisig D. om. H. toisigh B. <sup>91</sup> om. H. <sup>92</sup> riga DH. righ B. <sup>93</sup> Bretan B. <sup>94</sup> docodar D. dacodair H. <sup>95</sup> sloig DHB. <sup>96</sup> iardain D. iarsin H. <sup>97</sup> dia da D. da H. <sup>98</sup> tighib iartain (*added above line :* go Roim) H. tighibh B.

illis neque reges illorum acceperunt ut regnarent super eos. Neque Romani ausi sunt ut venirent Britanniam ad regnandum amplius, quia duces illorum Brittones occiderant.

[30]

Tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Britannis Brittones autem dum anxiebantur a barbarorum gentibus, id est Scottorum et Pictorum, flagitabant auxilium Romanorum. Et dum legati mittebantur cum magno luctu et cum sablonibus super capita sua intrabant. Et portabant magna munera secum consulibus Romanorum pro admissio scelere occisionis ducum Et suscipiebant consules grata dona ab illis. Et promittebant cum iuramento accipere iugum Romanici iuris licet durum fuisset

23. (*L*<sup>1</sup>) Rogab<sup>1</sup> fearg<sup>2</sup> ⁊ tairrsi<sup>3</sup> Breatnu<sup>4</sup> ar truma leo<sup>5</sup> in mama<sup>6</sup> Romanaig<sup>7</sup> coromarbsad<sup>8</sup> na toisechu<sup>9</sup> ⁊<sup>10</sup> na rigu Romanchu<sup>10</sup> robadarocco<sup>11</sup> i<sup>12</sup> n-Inis Breatan<sup>13</sup> don dara cur<sup>14</sup>. Conerracht<sup>15</sup> neart<sup>16</sup> Cruithneach<sup>17</sup> ⁊ Gaeidel<sup>18</sup> dar<sup>19</sup> Breatnu<sup>20</sup> doris<sup>21</sup> corbo<sup>22</sup> truma<sup>23</sup> anda<sup>24</sup> in<sup>25</sup> chain<sup>26</sup> Romanach<sup>27</sup>. Uair<sup>28</sup> is<sup>28</sup> a ndichor<sup>29</sup> uili<sup>30</sup> don<sup>31</sup> fhearand<sup>32</sup> dob<sup>33-34</sup> ail leo<sup>34-35</sup> do Cruithneachaib<sup>36</sup> ⁊ do<sup>37</sup> Gaeidelaib<sup>38</sup>. Dochotar<sup>39</sup> iartain<sup>40</sup> Bretna<sup>41</sup> co truaig<sup>42</sup> ⁊ co toirreacht<sup>43</sup> i<sup>44</sup> n-airacht<sup>45</sup> na Romanach. Et<sup>44</sup> is<sup>46</sup> amlaid<sup>47</sup> adfiadar<sup>48</sup> a<sup>49</sup> ndul<sup>50</sup> ⁊ a ndrui<sup>51</sup> rempo<sup>52</sup> ar<sup>53</sup> imnaire<sup>54</sup>. ⁊ tanic<sup>55</sup> sochaidi<sup>56</sup> mor leo .i. sluag diairmithi<sup>57</sup> do<sup>58</sup> Romancaib<sup>59</sup>. ⁊<sup>60</sup> rogabtha<sup>61</sup> rig<sup>62</sup> ⁊ taisich<sup>63</sup> forro<sup>64</sup> iartain<sup>65</sup>. Ba trom tra la<sup>66</sup> Breatnu<sup>67</sup> doris<sup>68</sup> in<sup>69</sup> cis Romanach<sup>70</sup> do<sup>71</sup> ic<sup>71</sup> coromarbsad<sup>68</sup> a<sup>72</sup> rrigu<sup>73</sup> ⁊ a toiseachu<sup>74</sup> in tres<sup>75</sup> fecht<sup>76</sup>. Tancadar<sup>77</sup> iartain<sup>78</sup> flaithe<sup>79</sup> Roman<sup>80</sup> dar<sup>81</sup>

§ 23 *L*<sup>1</sup>DHB.

23. <sup>1</sup> dogab H. rogabh B. <sup>2</sup> fearg H. <sup>3</sup> torsiu D. toirsi H. toirrsi B. <sup>4</sup> Breatnaig H. Bretnu B. <sup>5</sup> after mama Romanaig in DH. <sup>6</sup> cisa ⁊ in (an H.) mama DH. madhma B. <sup>7</sup> Romanaigh HB. <sup>8</sup> coromarbsat D. cormarbsad H. goromarbsad B. <sup>9</sup> toiseachu DB. toiseacha H. <sup>10-10</sup> om. DH. <sup>11</sup> acu D. aco H. om. B. <sup>12</sup> a DH. <sup>13</sup> Bretan B. <sup>14</sup> chur ocu B. <sup>15</sup> cuneracht acu D. coreirig H. conerracht B. <sup>16</sup> nert D. <sup>17</sup> Cruithnech DB. <sup>18</sup> Gaedel D. Gaedhel B. <sup>19</sup> tar D. tarsu .i. tar H. <sup>20</sup> Breatnaib uili H. Bretnu B. <sup>21</sup> doridais D. dorigisi H. dordis B. <sup>22</sup> corba H. corobo B. <sup>23</sup> thruma B. <sup>24</sup> inna D. na H. <sup>25</sup> om. H. <sup>26</sup> cain DHB. <sup>27</sup> Roman DH. <sup>28</sup> ardaig D. ardaid H. <sup>29</sup> nicur D. n-iscuir H. ndicir B. <sup>30</sup> om. DH. uile B. <sup>31</sup> asa DH. <sup>32</sup> fsvann DH. ferand B. <sup>33</sup> rob DH. <sup>34-34</sup> dob . . . leo] om. H. <sup>35</sup> om. DB. <sup>36</sup> Cruithentuath D. Cruithuib H. Cruithneachaib B. <sup>37</sup> da H. <sup>38</sup> Gaeidilaib D. Gaedhealaib B. <sup>39</sup> docuadar H. Cuirthneachaib B. <sup>37</sup> da H. <sup>38</sup> Gaeidilaib D. Gaedhealaib B. <sup>39</sup> docuadar D. dacuadar .u. H. docodar tra B. <sup>40</sup> iardain DH. <sup>41</sup> Breatnaig DH. Bretnaig B. <sup>42</sup> truaig B. <sup>43</sup> dernamach D. deacainteach H. toirseach B. <sup>44-44</sup> i n-airacht . . . et] om. D. ⁊ H. <sup>45</sup> Sic B. n-airacht L<sup>1</sup>. <sup>46</sup> as D. <sup>47</sup> amlaidh B. <sup>48</sup> atfiatar D. adfiat H. <sup>49</sup> om. B. <sup>50</sup> nul[al] D. om. B. <sup>51</sup> ndromanna D. ndromanda H. <sup>52</sup> rompu DHB. <sup>53</sup> air B. <sup>54</sup> imnairi H. in naire B. <sup>55</sup> tainig D. tainic H. <sup>56</sup> sochraide D. socroidi H. socraide B. <sup>57</sup> diairmithe D. om. B. <sup>58</sup> da H. <sup>59</sup> Romancaib H. Romanachaib B. <sup>60</sup> om. DH. <sup>61</sup> rogabtha tra D. rogabta tra H. <sup>62</sup> rigi D. riga H. <sup>63</sup> taisig D. taiseacha H. toiseach B. <sup>64</sup> foro D. orro H. <sup>65</sup> iardain D. <sup>66</sup> le D. menma na B. <sup>67</sup> Breatnacho H. mBreatnach B. <sup>68-68</sup> doris . . . coromarbsad] om. H. <sup>69</sup> Sic B. ris L<sup>1</sup>. iardain D. <sup>70</sup> Romancu D. <sup>71</sup> om. D. doig B. <sup>72</sup> cormarbsat D. coromarbsat B. <sup>73</sup> riga DH. rigu B. <sup>74</sup> taisigu D. taiseacha H. toisechu B. <sup>75</sup> treas DH. <sup>76</sup> feacht HB. <sup>77</sup> tangadar DB. tangadair H. <sup>78</sup> iardain D. iartan H. <sup>79</sup> flaithe B. <sup>80</sup> Romanach H. <sup>81</sup> tar DHB.

23. [Of the opening passage of this § in the Irish version, rogab fearg . . . ar imnaire, there is no equivalent in the Latin.] Et Romani venerunt cum maximo exercitu ad auxilium eorum et posuerunt imperatores in Britannia. Et composito imperatore cum ducibus revertebantur exercitus ad Romam usque, et sic alternatim per CCCXLVIII [CCCCXLIX Cant.] annos faciebant.

muir coromoid<sup>82</sup> cath dimor<sup>83</sup> rompo<sup>84</sup> for<sup>85</sup> Breatnu<sup>86</sup> ⁊ corodigailset<sup>87</sup> a ndaine<sup>88</sup> forro<sup>89</sup> ⁊ corolomairsead<sup>90</sup> Inis Breatan ima<sup>91</sup> h-or ⁊ ima<sup>91</sup> h-argad<sup>92</sup>, corucsad<sup>93-94</sup> leo a sroll<sup>95</sup> ⁊ a siric<sup>96</sup> ⁊ a sidae<sup>97</sup> ⁊ a<sup>93</sup> leastair<sup>98</sup> oir ⁊ airgit<sup>99</sup> condeachadar<sup>100</sup> co<sup>101</sup> mbuadaib<sup>102</sup> ⁊ coscor<sup>101.103</sup> dia<sup>104</sup> taig<sup>105</sup>.

24. (B) <sup>1</sup>[*Gabas Sarran rige<sup>2</sup> mBreatan iartain ⁊ gabais neart Saxan ⁊ Cruithneach ⁊ tug do shetigh ingean rig Alban .i. Babona ingean Loairnd meic Eirc ⁊ ni hi ronaiscedh dho acht a siur .i. Erc inghean Loairnd. Gortrulla la Muiredach mac Eogain meic Neill co h-Erinn ⁊ co ruc ceitri maccu do .i. Muirceartach mac Erci ⁊ Feaxadhach ⁊ Tigernach ⁊ Maian.*

*Clanais .uo. Sarra Babona gorotuismeadh leo .u. meic .i. Luirig ⁊ Cairnech ⁊ epscop Dallain ⁊ Caemlach. ⁊ atbail iar coscur ⁊ iar mbuaidh i taig Martain. Luirig im. rogab iarsin, gon-erecht a neart for Saxana ⁊ connerna<sup>3</sup> cathair foirecneach i uail mainistrech Cairnich .i. a brathair. Murcertach mac Erca in tan sin i uail righ Breatan ig foglaim gaiscidh iarna dichur a h-Erinn ar na crossana do marbadh ⁊ iarna dichor post a h-Albain ar marbadh a seanathar .i. Loairnd rig Alban. Conastarla do coisearcadh a airm in tan sin co Cairndech co mac deirbhshéathar a mathar. Co n-ebairt Cairnech ris : bod rig Erenn ⁊ Bretan tu chaidhchi ⁊ dogheba neam post, acht co ndhicuirea Luirigh do neart ata forinn eclais. Andsin luigh mac Erca ga righ ⁊ albert a haitheasc iar ruachtain .i. : Na cumthaig do chatir i uail Cairnich epscuip. Dar mo debhroth, ar Luirich, as calma form in peata aighi alltai fil aici andas fein ⁊ in coimdhe dia n-adair. Teid mac Erca fria chulu co Cairnech iartain ⁊ sloindis a haitheasc. Gabais fearg mor Cairnech do thain ⁊ dixit : M' itchi rom choimdit rom Dia, corop i n-adbur na h-aighi sin rogaba bas ⁊ leat-su, a meic Erca.*

§§ 24-25 B.

<sup>82</sup> corremaid D. corimidh H. coroimid B. <sup>83</sup> mor B. <sup>84</sup> rempu B. <sup>85</sup> in H above line. <sup>86</sup> Bretnaib (above line) H. Bretnu B. <sup>87</sup> gordigailsit D. cordigailsead H. corodhighailseat B. <sup>88</sup> n-air D. ndaini H. ndaine B. <sup>89</sup> forro in H before a ndaini. forru B. <sup>90</sup> corlomairgseat D. corlomairgsead H. corolamarset B. <sup>91</sup> ma H. <sup>92</sup> h-airgead D. h-airged H. h-argat B. <sup>93-94</sup> corucsad . . . ⁊ a] ⁊ uma H. <sup>94</sup> corugsat D. corucsat B. <sup>95</sup> srol D. <sup>96</sup> sirig D. <sup>97</sup> sida DB. <sup>98</sup> leasdair D. laistraib H. <sup>99</sup> airgid DH. argait B. <sup>100</sup> coneachadar D. coneachadar H. <sup>101-101</sup> co . . . coscor] om. B. <sup>102</sup> mbuaid DH. <sup>103</sup> cosccar D. coscur H. <sup>104</sup> da H. <sup>105</sup> tig D. tigh H. taigh B.

24. <sup>1</sup> This section is found in B only. <sup>2</sup> rig B. <sup>3</sup> connere B.

Brittones autem propter gravitatem imperii occidebant duces Romanorum et auxilium postea petebant. Romani autem ad imperium auxiliumque et ad vindicandum veniebant et spoliata Britannia auro argentoque cum aere et omni pretiosa veste et melle cum magno triumpho revertebantur.

*Heraillis Cairnech* annsin ar mac *Erca* techt do dhicur a brathar ⁊ gabais dothain ar aedh comraic<sup>4</sup> ⁊ ualuidh di herail Cairnich do dicur in rig. Co ndearna Dia mor-mirbhuilti ar Cairneach andsin .i. cor faedh agh n-allaigh asin tshleibh co n-aerecht ind righ, gorderlair in sluagh 'na dhiaidh ach in righ gona bandalaibh, ⁊ dixit mac *Erca*: Mat cialla chach, a tigerna, frit clereach, daig bud fulli gach ainmedh lene in cumthachta fri Luirigh. Andsin suidis mac *Earca* in lorg catha i slis in rig cor comtrom ⁊ curthaid ga clerig ⁊ cend lais re comartha ⁊ dixit: Cend do brathar duid, a Chairnic. Et dixit Cairneach: Leic dam-sa an cnaimh ⁊ tomail-siu in smir ⁊ rofa gach treas comarba sund co brath ⁊ i n-*Erinn*. Tectais geill ⁊ neart in tiri annsin ⁊ Cairnech fri secht mbliadna i mmor-rigi *Bretan* ⁊ *Cat* ⁊ *Orc* ⁊ *Saxan*. Condearna mac *Erca* fuilliud in peccaidh .i. bean *Luiric* do tabairt iar cathaghad ⁊ iar comlengaibh co mor fri righ *Frangc* a cosnam a ingene fris. *Condorchair* ic mac *Erca* fodheoidh in ingen ⁊ co ruc ceitri meic do .i. *Constantin* ⁊ *Gaedeal Ficht* o taat ruirigh *Bretain* ⁊ rig *Breatan Cornd*, *Nellend* a quo gens *Nellan*, ⁊ *Scandal* in mac ele a quo gens *Scandail* .i. a n-*Erinn* atait clanna na desi sin.]

25. (B) 4[*Condernad morthinol clerech n-Eorpa* co *Torinis Martain*<sup>2</sup> .i. secht n-espuic .xxx. ar .ccc. 'ma comarba *Peadair* do saighid Cairnich espuic *Toirindsi* ⁊ *Bretan Cornd* ⁊ na n-uili *Bretnach* do dichur cacha h-eirsi ⁊ do ceartughudh gacha tiri i nniurt<sup>3</sup> na h-ecalsa ⁊ adrophart cendacht martra in beatha do Chairnech. Ar robae a thoga beatha martra ⁊ fuair Cairnech .lll. epscop dothoghmar<sup>4</sup> mailli re Cairndech dia n-eletri ⁊ dochoid in lien da h-eilithri .i. a dualas meic *Erca* ⁊ *Muireadaigh*. Ualuidh Cairndech remhe go *Bretnaibh Cornd* no *Carnticeon* ⁊ rocumdaighead cathair fo talmain lais ar doigh na faicidh se tir na talum na h-aeoir. Cor fuillestair nert ⁊ righi meic *Erca* re bliadna ⁊ co tainic co h-*Erinn* remhe. Conad he cet-epscoip claindi *Neill* ⁊ *Temrach* ⁊ gorb e ced-mairtir ⁊ ced-manach *Erenn* ⁊ cet-breitheamh<sup>5</sup> fear n-*Erenn* fos. *Corchathaidhsedar* .no. *Fraingc* ⁊ *Saxain* dia eis fri *Erca* ⁊ gor togladh a crich ⁊ a cathair re cian d'aimsir ⁊ gor milleadh crichadh ⁊ cumhachta na tiri ba neasso do ri met<sup>6</sup> a chumachta ⁊ a nert ⁊ go tainic iarsin a mor-loingear do gabail righi na h-*Erenn*. Go deisidh ic fan na long for *Boind*. Gor loiscthe lais a longa .i. gonadh uadha *Fan Long* ⁊ gor marbh coigedhaigh na h-*Erenn* iartain. ⁊ gorogaib a righi do dhileas co brath do fein ⁊ da cloind. Gor milleadh cumachta ⁊ neart *Bretan* dia h-eisi indsin.]

§§ 24-25 B.

<sup>4</sup> comrac B.

25. <sup>1</sup> In B only, cf. 24. <sup>2</sup> Martan B. <sup>3</sup> mmurt B. <sup>4</sup> dothoghmar mar B. <sup>5</sup> cetna breitheamh B. <sup>6</sup> mete B.

DE<sup>1</sup> GABAIL<sup>2</sup> SAXAN INSO<sup>3</sup>.

26. (L<sup>1</sup>) Dorala<sup>4</sup> thra<sup>5</sup> iarsin<sup>6</sup> cath remrate<sup>6.7</sup> 7<sup>8</sup> iar marbad na taisech<sup>9</sup> Romanach<sup>10</sup> co<sup>11</sup> bad<sup>11</sup> thri<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> Bretnu<sup>14</sup> 7 iar tochaithim<sup>15</sup> doib .ix.<sup>16</sup> mbliadan .xl. ar .cccc.<sup>17</sup> fon cis<sup>18</sup> Romanach<sup>16</sup>, Goirthigern<sup>19</sup> mac Guitil<sup>20</sup> do gabail<sup>21</sup> ardrige<sup>22</sup> Breatan<sup>23</sup>. Co<sup>24</sup> tortromthai<sup>25</sup> he<sup>26</sup> o uaman Cruithneach<sup>27</sup> 7 Gaeidel<sup>28</sup> 7 o niurt<sup>29</sup> Ambrois<sup>30</sup> ri<sup>31</sup> Frangc<sup>32</sup> 7 Breatan<sup>33</sup> Letha<sup>34</sup>. Tancadar<sup>35</sup> tri ciuile<sup>36</sup> asin<sup>37</sup> Germain<sup>38</sup> .i. tri<sup>39</sup> barca for indarba<sup>40</sup> hi<sup>41</sup> rabadar<sup>42</sup> na<sup>43</sup> da brathair<sup>43</sup> .i. Ors 7 Heigist<sup>44</sup> o fuilit<sup>45</sup> Saxain. Is<sup>46</sup> he<sup>47</sup> im̄. a geinlach<sup>48</sup> : Hors<sup>49</sup> 7 Eigis<sup>46.50</sup> da mac Guectilis meic Giuti<sup>51</sup> meic Guitechtaí<sup>52</sup> meic Gutai<sup>53</sup> meic

§ 26 L<sup>1</sup>DHB.

26. <sup>1</sup> da H. do B. <sup>2</sup> gabalaib DH. gabalaibh B. <sup>3</sup> anso D. anso sis H. fodeasta andseo B. <sup>4</sup> darala H. <sup>5</sup> tra DHB. <sup>6-7</sup> cath ramraiti iarsin H. <sup>7</sup> ramraite D. remraite B. <sup>8</sup> om. HB. <sup>9</sup> toiseachdu D. taiseach H. toisech B. <sup>10</sup> Romandu D. <sup>11</sup> co ba DH. comba B. <sup>12</sup> tri DH. ri B. <sup>13</sup> om. B. <sup>14</sup> Breatnu D. Breatnaib H. [Romanach] Bretan B. <sup>15</sup> tocaithim D. tochaitheam H. <sup>16-18</sup> .ix. . . . Romanach] fon cis Romanach .cccc. (above line : tos) quadraginti novem annos D. fon cis Romanach .cccc. ar quadraginti (above line : lx. ix. b.) novem annos H. <sup>17</sup> .ccc. B. <sup>18</sup> chis B. <sup>19</sup> Goirtigernd D. Gorthigernd H. Gortigernd B. <sup>20</sup> Gutail DHB. <sup>21</sup> gab H. gabaib B. <sup>22</sup> ardrigi DH. airdrige B. <sup>23</sup> Bretan B. <sup>24</sup> 7 co DHB. <sup>25</sup> tortromta D. tortromtha H. tortomthai B. <sup>26</sup> e H. <sup>27</sup> Cruthnechu D. <sup>28</sup> Gaedel DB. Gaeigel H. <sup>29</sup> nirt DH. <sup>30</sup> Amros D. Amrois H. <sup>31</sup> rig DHB. <sup>32</sup> Franc D. <sup>33</sup> Bretan B. <sup>34</sup> Letha DH. Lethna B. <sup>35</sup> tangadar DHB. <sup>36</sup> cuile D. cuili H. <sup>37</sup> isin D. asan H. <sup>38</sup> Gearmain DH. <sup>39</sup> .iii. B. <sup>40</sup> innarba D. <sup>41</sup> i DB. a H. <sup>42</sup> rabadar B. <sup>43-45</sup> tri (above line : dias) braithrechaib. <sup>44</sup> Eigisit D. Eigist H. Engist B. <sup>45</sup> Sic D. fuilit L<sup>1</sup>. fuilet H. fuilet B. <sup>46-48</sup> is . . . Eigis] om. H. <sup>47</sup> e seo DB. <sup>48</sup> ngeinlach .i. D. ngenelach nunc B. <sup>49</sup> Ors D. <sup>50</sup> Eigist D. Egist B. <sup>51</sup> Guitte D. Guigu H. Guigte B. <sup>52</sup> Guechtaí D. Guetaí H. Guecta B. <sup>53</sup> Guta DH.

[31] 26. Factum est autem post supra dictum bellum quod fuit inter Brittones et Romanos, quando duces illorum occisi sunt, et occisionem Maximi [Maximiani Cant.] tyranni transactoque Romanorum imperio in Britannia per quadraginta annos fuerunt sub metu. Guorthigirinus regnavit in Britannia et dum ipse regnabat, urgebatur a metu Pictorum Scottorumque et a Romanico impetu necnon et a timore Ambrosii. Interea venerunt tres ciulae a Germania expulsae in exilio, in quibus erant Hors et Hengist, qui et ipsi fratres erant, filii Guictglis [Guitgils Cant.] filii Guitta [Gurgta Cant.] filii Guectha [Guecta Cant.] filii VVoden filii Frealaf filii Fredulb filii Finn [Fuin Cant.] filii Fodepald [Foleuuald, Folepald Cant.] filii Geta [Geata Cant.] qui fuit ut

Uodein<sup>54</sup> meic Frelab<sup>55</sup> meic Reauilb<sup>56</sup> meic Findi<sup>57</sup> meic Freann<sup>58</sup>  
meic Bolcall<sup>59</sup> meic Gota<sup>60</sup> meic Uanli<sup>61</sup> meic Saxi<sup>62</sup> meic Negua<sup>63</sup>  
meic<sup>64</sup> Alani<sup>65</sup> meic Fetuir<sup>66</sup> meic Ogamain meic Tai<sup>68</sup> meic  
Boidb<sup>68</sup> [149 b 1] meic Semoth<sup>69</sup> meic Etacht meic Athacht<sup>79</sup>  
meic Abir meic Raa meic Esra meic Ioban meic Ionan meic  
Iathfeth<sup>64-71</sup>.

Goirthigernd<sup>72</sup> tra rogabastair<sup>73</sup> hi<sup>74</sup> sid ar<sup>75</sup> oman<sup>74-76</sup> nert<sup>77</sup>  
Cruithnech<sup>78</sup> ⁊ dorad<sup>79</sup> doib inn<sup>80</sup> indsi<sup>81</sup> dianaid<sup>82</sup> ainm Teneth<sup>83</sup>,  
Rosin<sup>84</sup> im<sup>85</sup> a<sup>86</sup> h-ainm<sup>87</sup> Breatnach<sup>88</sup>. Graidian<sup>89</sup> ⁊ Eigeth<sup>90</sup>  
i<sup>91</sup> rrige<sup>92</sup> Roman in<sup>93</sup> tan<sup>94</sup> sin. O gen<sup>95</sup> Crist i.<sup>96</sup> seacht<sup>97-98</sup>  
mbladna .xl.<sup>99</sup> ar .ccc.<sup>97</sup> Is<sup>100</sup> a<sup>101</sup> n-aimsir<sup>102</sup> Goirthigern<sup>103</sup>

---

§ 26 L<sup>1</sup>DHB.

---

Gutta B. <sup>54</sup> Boden D. Uden H. Uoden B. <sup>55</sup> Frelaib DH. Freolap B.  
<sup>56</sup> Fredoilb D. Fredailb H. Fredulb B. <sup>57</sup> Fuide D. Fuidi H. <sup>58</sup> Freun D.  
Feirnd H. Frend B. <sup>59</sup> Folcball DH. Folcbhall B. <sup>60</sup> Gaeta DH. Getta B.  
<sup>61</sup> Uanle D. Uandli H. <sup>62</sup> Saxain H. Saxai B. <sup>63</sup> Neag D. Neagua H. <sup>64-64</sup> meic  
*Alani . . . Iathfeth*] Britas mac Olonn o tait Breatain Leatha mac Elonn  
meic Feithuir meic Ogamain meic Tai (*above line* : no Deo) meic Boib meic  
Semoib meic Atheacht meic Aoth meic Abair meic Raa meic Easra meic Ioban  
meic Ionan meic Iafeth meic Noe D. Britus mac Elond meic Feithuir meic  
Ocomain meic Trai meic Boib meic Semoib meic Eithacht meic Aoth meic Aibir  
meic Raa meic Easra meic Iaban meic Eoan meic Iathfet meic Nae. H. *Thus  
the genealogy of Hengest and Horsa stops at Negua in DH; but the links from  
Negua till Noah are supplied at the foot of the page in H, mostly illegible.* <sup>65</sup> Alaim  
B. <sup>66</sup> Fethiur B. <sup>67</sup> Thoi B. <sup>68</sup> Boidbh B. <sup>69</sup> Semoibh B. <sup>70</sup> Aoth B.  
<sup>71</sup> Iafeth meic Noe B.

<sup>72</sup> Goirtigern D. Gortigear H. Gorthigernd B. <sup>73</sup> rogabsadair D. rogabastar  
(*oblit. and dorinni sid a Roman under line*) H. rosgabsadar B. <sup>74-74</sup> hi . . .  
*oman*] om. H. <sup>75</sup> om. D. <sup>76</sup> om. D. omhon B. <sup>77</sup> neart H. <sup>78</sup> Cruithneach H.  
<sup>79</sup> darad H. dorat B. <sup>80</sup> in HB. <sup>81</sup> imis DH. <sup>82</sup> dianad DH. dianadh B. <sup>83</sup> Sic  
B. Teneneth L<sup>1</sup>. Teineth D. <sup>84</sup> Roinn D. Roind H. Rohin B. <sup>85</sup> .uo. HB. <sup>86</sup> om.  
D. <sup>87</sup> ainm D. <sup>88</sup> Bretnach B. <sup>89</sup> Gradian D. Gratian B. <sup>90</sup> Acquit DH. Equit B.  
<sup>91</sup> a H. <sup>92</sup> rige D. rigu H. <sup>93</sup> an D. .uo. in H. ind B. <sup>94</sup> inbaid D. inbaid H.  
inbaidh B. <sup>95</sup> gein DHB. <sup>96</sup> im. i. D. .uo. (*above line* : cosin) H. <sup>97-97</sup> .cccxlvi.  
annos DH. <sup>98</sup> secht B. <sup>99</sup> .ccl. B. <sup>100</sup> ⁊ D. ⁊ is HB. <sup>101</sup> a DH. in B.  
<sup>102</sup> n-amsir D. <sup>103</sup> sin in rig sin i. Gortigern D. sin in rig i. Goirtigern H.

---

aiunt filius Dei. Non ipse est Deus Deorum, amen, Deus exer-  
cituum, sed unus est ab idolis eorum quod ipsi colebant.  
Guorthigirrus suscepit eos benigne et tradidit eis insulam quae  
in lingua eorum vocatur Tanet [*Taneth, Tanech Cant.*], Britannico  
sermone Ruoihm [*Ruoichin Cant.*]. Regnante Gratiano [*Martiano  
Cant.*] cum Equantio [*quando Cant., Equicio Ch.*] Saxones a  
Guorthigirno suscepti sunt anno CCCXLVII [*CCCCXLVII Cant.*]



tanic<sup>104</sup> German naem<sup>105</sup> do<sup>106</sup> procept<sup>107</sup> i<sup>108</sup> n-Inis Bretan<sup>109</sup>  
 7 dorigni<sup>110-111</sup> Dia ferta<sup>112</sup> 7 mirbaileada<sup>113</sup> arin<sup>114</sup> clereach<sup>115</sup>  
 i<sup>116</sup> n-Inis Bretan<sup>116</sup> 7<sup>110</sup> roic<sup>117</sup> sochaidi<sup>118</sup> 7 dosfuc<sup>119</sup> fo baithis<sup>120</sup>  
 7<sup>121</sup> creidim<sup>121</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>DE<sup>2</sup> FERTAIB Gearmain ANNSO SIS<sup>2-4</sup>.

27. (D) [815] Iar riachtain do Gearman<sup>5</sup> in<sup>6</sup> n-Inis Breatan<sup>7</sup>  
 dochuaid<sup>8</sup> do<sup>9</sup> dunad<sup>10</sup> in corad<sup>11</sup> dianad ainm Beindli<sup>12</sup> do<sup>13</sup>  
 procept<sup>14</sup> do. Tarasdair<sup>15</sup> Gearman<sup>16</sup> cona<sup>17</sup> sruithib<sup>18</sup> in<sup>19</sup>  
 norus<sup>20</sup> in<sup>21</sup> dunaid<sup>22</sup>. Docoid<sup>23</sup> in doirsigi<sup>24</sup> cosin<sup>25</sup> rig im<sup>26</sup>  
 caingen<sup>27</sup> in cleirig<sup>28</sup>. Roraid<sup>29-30</sup> in rig indirech<sup>31</sup> cona<sup>32</sup> luigi,  
 dia<sup>33</sup> mbeth<sup>34</sup> in<sup>35</sup> cleireach<sup>36</sup>, roraid<sup>37</sup> in rig<sup>29-37</sup>, co cend<sup>38</sup>  
 mbliadna<sup>39</sup> in<sup>40</sup> ndorais<sup>41</sup> in dunaid<sup>42</sup>, ni torsid<sup>43</sup> asdeach<sup>44</sup>.

§§ 27-29 DHB.

Gorthigernd B. <sup>104</sup> tainig D. tainic H. <sup>105</sup> naemh B. <sup>106</sup> da H. <sup>107</sup> procept  
 D. proceapt H. precept B. <sup>108</sup> a DH. <sup>109</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>110-111</sup> dorigni . . .  
 Bretan] om. D. <sup>111</sup> daroini H. <sup>112</sup> fearta IIB. <sup>113</sup> mirbaillida imda H. mirbaile  
 imdha B. <sup>114</sup> ara H. <sup>115</sup> clereach H. clerech sin B. <sup>116-116</sup> Sic E. innsin sa  
 Bretain L<sup>1</sup>. a n-Inis Breatan H. <sup>117</sup> Sic DB. roich L<sup>1</sup>. roicc H. <sup>118</sup> sochaide  
 D. socoigi H. socaidi B. <sup>119</sup> dosfug D. tuc H. dosuc B. <sup>120</sup> bathais H. batais B.  
<sup>121-121</sup> Sic DH. baisdi dogres L<sup>1</sup>. 7 creidme B. L<sup>1</sup> ends here.

27. <sup>1</sup> This section in DHB only. <sup>2-2</sup> om. H. <sup>3</sup> feartaibh B. <sup>4</sup> om. B.  
<sup>5</sup> German B. <sup>6</sup> a H. i B. <sup>7</sup> Bretan B. <sup>8</sup> dachuaid H. docoid B. <sup>9</sup> da H.  
<sup>10</sup> dunadh H. dhun B. <sup>11</sup> coradh H. choradh B. <sup>12</sup> Beidli H. Benli B. <sup>13</sup> da  
 H. <sup>14</sup> proigeaft H. precept B. <sup>15</sup> tarastair H. tarasair B. <sup>16</sup> Germain B.  
<sup>17</sup> cona na H. go B. <sup>18</sup> sruithibh B. <sup>19</sup> i B. <sup>20</sup> ndoros H. ndorus B. <sup>21</sup> above  
 line H. <sup>22</sup> above line H. duine B. <sup>23</sup> docuaid H. docoidh B. <sup>24</sup> doirseoir H.  
 doirsid B. <sup>25</sup> gusin H. <sup>26</sup> um H. <sup>27</sup> caingin HB. <sup>28</sup> added above line : i. Germain  
 H. <sup>29-29</sup> coraid . . . rig] om. B. <sup>30</sup> daraid H. <sup>31</sup> iniracha D. claen .i. indirech  
 (above line) H. <sup>32</sup> fo H. <sup>33</sup> da H. <sup>34</sup> mbeith H. <sup>35</sup> Sic H. na D. <sup>36</sup> Sic H.  
 cleirig D. <sup>37-37</sup> om. H. <sup>38</sup> ceand H. <sup>39</sup> bliadna B. <sup>40</sup> as doros .i. H. <sup>41</sup> ndoros  
 H. ndorus B. <sup>42</sup> dunaidh na clerig B. <sup>43</sup> toirsid H. thoirset B. <sup>44</sup> asteach H.

[32] post passionem Christi. In tempore illius venit Sanctus  
 Germanus ad praedicandum in Britannia et claruit apud illos  
 in multis virtutibus et multi per eum salvi facti sunt et plurimi  
 perierunt.

27. Aliquanta miracula quae per illum fecit Deus scribenda  
 decrevi. Primum miraculum de miraculis eius. Erat quidam  
 rex iniquus atque tyrannus valde, cui nomen erat Benli. Illum  
 vir sanctus voluit visitare et properare ad iniquum regem ut  
 praedicaret illi. At cum ipse homo Dei venisset ad ostium urbis  
 cum comitibus suis, venit portarius et salutavit eos et miserunt  
 eum ad regem et rex durum responsum dedit illis et cum iura-

Tainig<sup>45</sup> in doirseoir<sup>46</sup> [816] cosin<sup>47</sup> ragra<sup>48</sup> sin dochum<sup>49</sup> Gearmain<sup>50</sup>. Tainig<sup>51</sup> German<sup>52</sup> on doras<sup>53</sup> amach trath<sup>52</sup> feascair<sup>54</sup> ⁊ ni<sup>55</sup> fidir<sup>56</sup> conair<sup>57</sup> noragad<sup>58</sup>. Tanig<sup>59</sup> aen do<sup>60</sup> mogadhaib<sup>61</sup> in<sup>62</sup> rig<sup>63</sup> asin<sup>64</sup> caithrig<sup>65</sup> amach<sup>66</sup> ⁊ rotairbir<sup>67</sup> a fiadnaisi<sup>68</sup> Gearmain<sup>69</sup>. Rosfug<sup>70</sup> leis docum<sup>71</sup> a<sup>72</sup> boithe<sup>73</sup> co cainfuireach<sup>74</sup> ⁊ ni roibe<sup>75</sup> aigi<sup>76</sup> do<sup>77</sup> crod<sup>78</sup> acht aen<sup>79</sup> bo cona<sup>80</sup> laeg<sup>81</sup> ⁊<sup>82</sup> romarb<sup>83</sup> in laeg<sup>82-84</sup> ⁊ bearb<sup>85</sup> ⁊ dorad<sup>86</sup> da<sup>87</sup> cleircib<sup>88</sup> ⁊ roraid<sup>89</sup> Gearman<sup>90</sup> na<sup>91</sup> robrisdís<sup>92</sup> a cnama<sup>91-93</sup>. Iarnamair-each<sup>94-95</sup> tra romair in laeg<sup>96</sup> a fiadnaisi a mathar<sup>95-97</sup>. Docoid<sup>98</sup> German do<sup>99</sup> doros<sup>100</sup> na cathrach<sup>101</sup> iarnamairrech<sup>102</sup> do hernaidi<sup>103</sup> agallaim<sup>104</sup> in<sup>105</sup> rig<sup>106</sup>.

---

§§ 27-29 DHB.

---

isin tech B. <sup>45</sup> tainic HB. <sup>46</sup> doirsidh B. <sup>47</sup> gusan H. <sup>48</sup> freacra H. frecreu B. <sup>49</sup> gu H. dochum B. <sup>50</sup> Gearman ⁊ H. in German cetna B. <sup>51</sup> tainic H. tanic B. <sup>52-52</sup> German . . . trath] om. B. <sup>53</sup> doros H. <sup>54</sup> feascuir do lo on doros amach H. fescur nona fai B. <sup>55</sup> nir B. <sup>56</sup> fhidir H. fedradar B. <sup>57</sup> ca conair H. cid B. <sup>58</sup> noraga D. doragad H. noragadais B. <sup>59</sup> tainic H. tanic B. <sup>60</sup> dono H. <sup>61</sup> modadaib H. <sup>62</sup> on (above line) H. ⁊ B. <sup>63</sup> rig (above line) H. <sup>64</sup> asan H. <sup>65</sup> cathraig HB. <sup>66</sup> om. H. <sup>67</sup> tainic H. roslecht B. <sup>68</sup> fiadhnaise B. <sup>69</sup> German HB. <sup>70</sup> ruc H. rodfuc B. <sup>71</sup> da H. dochum B. <sup>72</sup> om. H. <sup>73</sup> both fein H. boite B. <sup>74</sup> cainfuireachair H. failidh B. <sup>75</sup> raibi H. robai B. <sup>76</sup> acca B. <sup>77</sup> da H. di B. <sup>78</sup> crugh H. crud B. <sup>79</sup> en H. <sup>80</sup> gona B. <sup>81</sup> laed H. laegh B. <sup>82-82</sup> above line in H. <sup>83</sup> romab H. romarbh B. <sup>84</sup> laed H. <sup>85</sup> dabearb in laed (above line: doib) H. rombearbh B. <sup>86</sup> tuc H. dorat B. <sup>87</sup> dan H. dona B. <sup>88</sup> cleireach H. cleruibh B. <sup>89</sup> daraid H. doradh B. <sup>90</sup> in cleireach (above line: i. German) H. <sup>91-91</sup> na . . . cnama] gan chnamha in laid da briseadh H. <sup>92</sup> robritis B. <sup>93</sup> chnama B. <sup>94</sup> iarnamarach H. <sup>95-95</sup> iarnamairrech . . . mathar] ⁊ robai in laeg beo i fiadhnaise a mathar iarnamarach B. <sup>96</sup> laed H. <sup>97</sup> added above line: in bo H. <sup>98</sup> dacuaid H. <sup>99</sup> co H. <sup>100</sup> doros H. <sup>101</sup> caithreach B. <sup>102</sup> aramarach H. arnamarach B. <sup>103</sup> urnaichi H. ernaidhe B. <sup>104</sup> agallma H. acallmai B. <sup>105</sup> ind B. <sup>106</sup> rig B.

mento dixit: si fuerint vel si manserint usque ad caput anni, non venient umquam in medio urbis meae. Dum ipsi expectarent ianuatorem ut nuntiaret illis sermonem tyranni, dies declinabat ad vesperum et nox appropinquabat et nescierunt quo irent. Interea venit unus de servis regis e medio urbis et inclinavit se ante virum Dei et nuntiavit illis omnia verba tyranni et invitavit illos ad casam suam et exierunt cum eo et benigne suscepit eos. Et ille nihil habebat de omnibus generibus iumentorum excepta una vacca cum vitulo, et occidit vitulum et coxit et posuit ante illos. Et praecepit Sanctus Germanus ut non confringeretur os de ossibus eius et sic factum est. Et in crastino vitulus inventus est ante matrem suam sanus et vivus incolumisque. Iterum [33] de mane surrexerunt ut impetrarent salutationem tyranni.

28. (D) Is annsin<sup>1</sup> tanig<sup>2</sup> fer ina<sup>3</sup> rith 7 se lan do<sup>4</sup> allas o<sup>5</sup> h-ind co<sup>6</sup> bond 7 rotairind<sup>7</sup> do Gearman<sup>8</sup>. Atbert<sup>9</sup> Gearman<sup>10</sup>: In<sup>11</sup> creidi Naem<sup>12</sup> Trinnoid<sup>13</sup>? Creitim<sup>14</sup>, or<sup>15</sup> se. Robaisd<sup>16</sup> Gearman<sup>17</sup> 7 dorat<sup>18</sup> poic<sup>19</sup> do 7 roraid<sup>20</sup> ris<sup>21</sup>: Eirig<sup>22</sup> anosa<sup>23</sup>; atbela<sup>24</sup>, atait<sup>25</sup> aingil<sup>26</sup> De<sup>27</sup> ag<sup>28</sup> t'<sup>28</sup> urnaide<sup>29</sup>, 7<sup>30</sup> docoid<sup>31</sup> faelig<sup>32</sup> isin<sup>33</sup> nun<sup>34</sup>, 7 romarbad<sup>35</sup> lasin<sup>36</sup> rig<sup>37</sup>, daig<sup>38</sup> ba bes leisin<sup>39</sup> rig<sup>40</sup> marbad<sup>41</sup> cach<sup>42</sup> duine<sup>43</sup> dia muintir<sup>44</sup> nach<sup>44</sup>, toiththead<sup>45</sup> re torgabail<sup>46</sup> greine<sup>47</sup> do<sup>48</sup> denam obre<sup>49</sup> in duine<sup>50</sup>. Rochaid<sup>51</sup> Gearman<sup>52</sup> in<sup>53</sup> la<sup>54</sup> co n-aitche<sup>55</sup> a<sup>56</sup> ndorus<sup>57</sup> in<sup>58</sup> dunaidh<sup>59</sup> cotoracht an<sup>60</sup> mog<sup>61</sup> cedna<sup>62</sup>. Atbert<sup>63</sup> Gearman<sup>64</sup> ris<sup>65</sup>: Fomna, fomna<sup>66</sup>, na roib<sup>67</sup> neach<sup>68</sup> dod<sup>69</sup> muindtir<sup>70</sup> isin<sup>71</sup> dun<sup>72</sup> so<sup>73</sup>

§§ 27-29 DHB.

28. <sup>1</sup> andsin HB. <sup>2</sup> tainig H. tamic B. <sup>3</sup> na B. <sup>4</sup> da do D. d' HB. <sup>5</sup> oc B. <sup>6</sup> go B. <sup>7</sup> datoirnd H. doslecht B. <sup>8</sup> Geyman HB. <sup>9</sup> 7 adbeart H. adbert B. <sup>10</sup> German HB. <sup>11</sup> an H. <sup>12</sup> in Naem H. in Naemh B. <sup>13</sup> Trinnoid H. Trinoid B. <sup>14</sup> creit do D. creidim HB. <sup>15</sup> ar H. ol B. <sup>16</sup> 7 dabaist H. rombaist B. <sup>17</sup> German HB. <sup>18</sup> darad H. dorad B. <sup>19</sup> poc H. <sup>20</sup> adbeart H. atbert B. <sup>21</sup> German H. fris B. <sup>22</sup> erig B. <sup>23</sup> andois 7 H. anois 7 B. <sup>24</sup> adbela 7 H. airbela 7 B. <sup>25</sup> ataid H. <sup>26</sup> aingli H. <sup>27</sup> om. H. <sup>28</sup> cot HB. <sup>29</sup> ornaigi H. ernaidhe B. <sup>30</sup> om. B. <sup>31</sup> do D. docoig H. dochoid B. <sup>32</sup> co failig H. failidh B. <sup>33</sup> isan H. <sup>34</sup> dunad H. dunadh B. <sup>35</sup> damarbad H. romarbadh B. <sup>36</sup> Sic B. las D. lasan H. <sup>37</sup> rig he H. righ B. <sup>38</sup> uair H. daigh B. <sup>39</sup> lasan H. don B. <sup>40</sup> righ B. <sup>41</sup> marbadh HB. <sup>42</sup> gach HB. <sup>43</sup> duini H. <sup>44</sup> muindtir B. <sup>44a</sup> Sic HB. no D. <sup>45</sup> ticfad H. toirsead B. <sup>46</sup> turgabail H. targabail B. <sup>47</sup> om. H. ngrene B. <sup>48</sup> da H. <sup>49</sup> oibre H. a oibre B. <sup>50</sup> dunaid H. dunaidh B. <sup>51</sup> robi H. rochaith B. <sup>52</sup> German HB. <sup>53</sup> om. B. <sup>54</sup> om. B. <sup>55</sup> n-aichi H. h-aidhchi B. <sup>56</sup> i B. <sup>57</sup> ndoros H. <sup>58</sup> an H. <sup>59</sup> dunaid H. <sup>60</sup> in HB. <sup>61</sup> fear H. modh B. <sup>62</sup> cetna i. in modh H. <sup>63</sup> adbeart H. adbert B. <sup>64</sup> German HB. <sup>65</sup> fris HB. <sup>66</sup> om. B. <sup>67</sup> rab H. raibh B. <sup>68</sup> nech B. <sup>69</sup> dad H. <sup>70</sup> muintir H. <sup>71</sup> isan HB. <sup>72</sup> dunad H. dunadh B. <sup>73</sup> om. H. sa B. <sup>74</sup> andocht H. <sup>75</sup> tangadar H. tugastair

28. At ipsi cum orarent et expectarent iuxta portam arcis, et ecce vir unus currebat et sudor illius a vertice ad plantas pedum distillabat. Inclinator se ante illos et dixit Sanctus Germanus: Credis in Sanctam Trinitatem? Et respondit ille: Credo. Et baptizatus est et osculavit eum et dixit illi: Vade in pace, in ista hora morieris et angeli Dei in aere expectant te ut gradieris cum illis ad Deum cui credidisti. Et ipse laetus intravit in arcem et praefectus tenuit illum et alligavit et ante tyrannum ductus et interfectus est, quia mos erat apud nequissimum tyrannum, nisi quis ante solis ortum pervenisset ad servitutem in arce, interficiebatur. Et manserunt tota die iuxta portam civitatis et non impetraverunt ut salutarent tyrannum. Solito ex more supra dictus adfuit servus et dixit illi Sanctus Germanus: Cave ne unus homo maneat de hominibus tuis in ista nocte in arce. Et reversus est in arcem et deduxit filios suos quorum

[34]

anocht<sup>74</sup>. Tugasdár<sup>75</sup> focodoir<sup>76</sup> in<sup>77</sup> nonbur<sup>77</sup> mac do<sup>78</sup> sa dun thall<sup>78</sup> 7 rug<sup>79</sup> in cleireach<sup>80</sup> leis<sup>81</sup> dia tig<sup>81</sup> 7<sup>82</sup> doronsat<sup>83</sup> uili<sup>84</sup> frithaire<sup>85</sup>. Co tanig<sup>86</sup> teine<sup>87</sup> De<sup>88</sup> do nim<sup>89</sup> focodoir<sup>90</sup> isin<sup>91</sup> ndun<sup>92</sup>. Corloisc<sup>93</sup> eter<sup>94</sup> mil<sup>95</sup> 7 duine<sup>96</sup> ar feirg<sup>97</sup> De 7 Germain 7 is fas cosaniu<sup>98</sup>. Iarnamairach<sup>99</sup> im<sup>100</sup> robaisdid<sup>101</sup> in<sup>102</sup> fer ut<sup>102</sup> cona macaib<sup>103</sup> 7 co<sup>104</sup> [817] lucht in tire<sup>105</sup> arceana<sup>106</sup>. Robendacht<sup>107</sup> Gearman<sup>108</sup> cona<sup>109</sup> claind<sup>110</sup>. Caiteal<sup>111</sup> a<sup>112</sup> ainm<sup>112</sup> 7 bad<sup>113</sup> rig<sup>114</sup> 7 bad<sup>115</sup> riga<sup>116</sup> a<sup>117</sup> meic<sup>117</sup> tre brethir<sup>118</sup> Germain<sup>119</sup> 7<sup>120</sup> a sil<sup>120</sup> o<sup>121</sup> sin ale<sup>121</sup> isin<sup>122</sup> ferann<sup>123</sup> dianad<sup>124</sup> ainm Pogus<sup>125</sup>, ut dicitur<sup>126</sup> isna<sup>127</sup> salmaib<sup>127-128</sup>.

§§ 27-29 DHB.

B. <sup>76</sup> om. H. focetoir B. <sup>77</sup> Sic B. inonbur D. anoi...ur H. <sup>78-78</sup> dabi thall isan dunadh cuici H. robai occa thall B. <sup>79</sup> ruc H. <sup>80</sup> clerech B. <sup>81-81</sup> leis da thig H. dia thaigh leis dorisi B. <sup>82</sup> om. B. <sup>83</sup> daronadar H. <sup>84</sup> uile B. <sup>85</sup> frithiri H. <sup>86</sup> tancadar H. tanic B. <sup>87</sup> teini H. tene B. <sup>88</sup> om. HB. <sup>89</sup> nimh H. <sup>90</sup> focetoir B. <sup>91</sup> isan H. <sup>92</sup> dun HB. <sup>93</sup> coroloisc B. <sup>94</sup> eidir H. edir B. <sup>95</sup> Sic H. mili D. mnaibh B. <sup>96</sup> duini H. firu B. <sup>97</sup> ferg B. <sup>98</sup> o sin gusanu H. cosindiu B. <sup>99</sup> iarnamarach HB. <sup>100</sup> .no. H. <sup>101</sup> robaistead H. robaist German B. <sup>102-102</sup> ut D. (above line : in fer) ut H. in fear sin B. <sup>103</sup> added in marg. : 7 cona muintir H. mhacaibh B. <sup>104</sup> om. HB. <sup>105</sup> tiri H. <sup>106</sup> archeana H. arceana B. <sup>107</sup> 7 robeandach H. robendac B. <sup>108</sup> German (above line : in fer ut) H. German B. <sup>109</sup> om. B. <sup>110</sup> macaib H. om. B. <sup>111</sup> i. Caitel H. Caitel B. <sup>112</sup> anim H. ainm in fir sin B. <sup>113</sup> ba B. <sup>114</sup> riga H. righ B. <sup>115</sup> ba H. badar B. <sup>116</sup> righdamna (three letters erased) . . . dha H. righda B. <sup>117</sup> om. B. <sup>118</sup> brethir HB. <sup>119</sup> De 7 Germain H. <sup>120-120</sup> i. a sil (above line) H. 7 a shil B. <sup>121-121</sup> 7 a lochti (oblit.) H. o sin alle B. <sup>122</sup> isan H. <sup>123</sup> ferand H. <sup>124</sup> dianadh B. <sup>125</sup> Paugus B. <sup>126</sup> dixit B. <sup>127</sup> Sic H. isna halmaim D. om. B. <sup>128</sup> B. adds : Suscitans a terra inopem et de stercore erigens pauperem. H. in marg. : Suscitans de pulvere egenum 7 de stercore erigens pauperem.

numerus erat novem, et ipsi ad supra dictum hospitium cum ipso reversi sunt. Et praecepit Sanctus Germanus manere eos ieiunos et clausis ianuis dixit: Vigilantes estote, et si quid evenerit in arce, nolite aspicere, sed orate indesinenter et ad Deum vestrum clamate. Et post modicum intervallum noctis ignis de caelo cecidit et combussit arcem et omnes homines qui cum tyranno erant. Et nusquam apparuerunt usque in hodiernum diem, et arx non aedificata est usque hodie. In crastino die [35] ille vir, qui hospitalis fuit illis, credidit et baptizatus est cum omnibus filiis suis, et omnis regio cum eis, cui nomen erat Catel [Ketel Cant.]. Et benedixit ei et addidit et dixit: Non deficiet rex de semine tuo, ipse est Catell [Ketel Cant.] Durnluc, et tu rex eris ab hodierna die. Et sic evenit, et impletum est quod dictum est per prophetam dicentem: "Suscitans de pulvere egenum et de stercore erigens pauperem, ut sedeat cum principibus et solium gloriae teneat." Iuxta verba Sancti Germani rex de servo factus est et omnes filii eius reges facti sunt. Et a semine illorum omnis regio Povisorum regitur usque in hodiernum diem.

29. (D) Saxain im. in<sup>1</sup> n-Inis Teineth<sup>2</sup> ⁊ Gortigern<sup>3</sup> co mbiathad<sup>5</sup> ⁊ co<sup>6</sup> n-edid<sup>7</sup> Saxan<sup>8</sup> con<sup>9</sup> cathaigsetar<sup>10</sup> dar<sup>11</sup> a<sup>12</sup> cenn<sup>13</sup> re<sup>14</sup> Cruithentuait<sup>15</sup>. O roimdaigidar<sup>16</sup> Saxain, foreimidseat<sup>17</sup> Breatain<sup>18</sup> a mbiathad<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> a n-eidid<sup>21</sup> acht rofogairseat<sup>22</sup> Breatnaig<sup>23</sup> doib<sup>24</sup> dul<sup>25</sup> as uile<sup>25</sup>. Roreagair<sup>26</sup> Eigist<sup>27</sup>, fear<sup>28</sup> saige<sup>29</sup> forct<sup>30</sup> tuaicell<sup>31</sup> foill, ar atconnairc<sup>32</sup> se Breatnu<sup>33</sup> co fann<sup>34</sup> gan milid<sup>35</sup> gan arma<sup>36</sup>. Issed<sup>37</sup> roraid<sup>38</sup> frisin rig<sup>39</sup> Gortigearn<sup>40</sup> dotunrad<sup>41</sup>: Denam<sup>42</sup> deg-comarli<sup>43</sup>, tiagar uaind isin<sup>44</sup> Gearmain<sup>45</sup> ar ceand<sup>46</sup> miled<sup>47</sup> corabam<sup>48</sup> sochaide<sup>49-50</sup> a n-agaid<sup>51</sup> ar namad<sup>52</sup>. Atbert<sup>53</sup> Gortigearn<sup>54</sup> ann<sup>55</sup> dola na

---

§§ 27-29 DHB.

---

29. <sup>1</sup> a H. i B. <sup>2</sup> Teinit H. Tenedh B. <sup>3</sup> Goirthigern H. Gorthigernd B. <sup>4</sup> occa B. <sup>5</sup> n-cided H. mbiathadh B. <sup>6</sup> ga B. <sup>7</sup> n-edis D. mbiathad H. n-eitiud B. <sup>8</sup> om. B. <sup>9</sup> co B. <sup>10</sup> caithaigeacht D. a ca cathaib H. cathaiges B. <sup>11</sup> tar HB. <sup>12</sup> Sic B. om. DH. <sup>13</sup> ceand H. cend B. <sup>14</sup> Sic B. rig DHL. <sup>15</sup> Sic B. Cruithneachtuath DH. <sup>16</sup> roimdaigheadar arsin H. roimdhagset tra B. <sup>17</sup> forfheimdair H. foremdiset B. <sup>18</sup> Breatnaig H. <sup>19</sup> mbiathadh B. <sup>20</sup> Sic HB. nacha D. <sup>21</sup> n-eididh H. n-eitiud B. <sup>22</sup> rocofoirsead H. rofuagradar B. <sup>23</sup> Breatain H. Bretain B. <sup>24</sup> Sic H. om. D. doibh B. <sup>25-26</sup> uili dula as uili H. dula as uile B. <sup>26</sup> rofreacair doib uili H. dofreagair doib im. B. <sup>27</sup> Engist B. <sup>28</sup> fer HB. <sup>29</sup> saighe H. sidhe B. <sup>30</sup> Sic H. fortge D. forcte B. <sup>31</sup> tuaceill H. tuachell B. <sup>32</sup> atchondaire H. acondaire B. <sup>33</sup> Breatu H. Bretnu B. <sup>34</sup> fonn D. fand HB. <sup>35</sup> milidha H. mileadha B. <sup>36</sup> arm H. armo B. <sup>37</sup> ised H. isead B. <sup>38</sup> roraidh H. <sup>39</sup> righ HB. <sup>40</sup> i. Goirthigernd H. Gortigernd B. <sup>41</sup> dosunroth H. intanrud B. <sup>42</sup> denaid H. da denam B. <sup>43</sup> deacomairli ⁊ H. dachomairle B. <sup>44</sup> isan H. <sup>45</sup> Germain H. nGermain B. <sup>46</sup> cheann H. cenn B. <sup>47</sup> mileadh HB. <sup>48</sup> corob B. <sup>49-50</sup> sochaide . . . miled ⁊] imad H. <sup>50</sup> sochaidaide D. socraide dun B.

- [36] 29. Factum est autem postquam metati sunt Saxones in supra dicta insula Tanet [*Taneth Cant.*], promisit rex supra dictus dari illis victum et vestimentum absque defectione. Et placuit illis et ipsi promiserunt expugnare inimicos eius fortiter. At illi barbari cum multiplicati essent numero, non potuerunt Brittones cibare illos. Cum postularent cibum et vestimentum, sicut promissum erat illis, dixerunt Brittones: Non possumus dare vobis cibum et vestimentum quia numerus vester multiplicatus est; sed recedite a nobis quia auxilio vestro non indigemus.
- [37] Et ipsi consilium fecerunt cum maioribus suis ut pacem dirumperent. Hengistus autem, cum esset vir doctus atque astutus et callidus, cum explorasset super regem inertem et super gentem illius quae sine armis utebatur, inuito consilio dixit ad regem Britannicum: Pauci sumus; si vis, mitemus ad patriam nostram et invitemus milites de militibus regionis nostrae, ut

teachta<sup>56</sup> ra cenn<sup>57</sup> miled<sup>58</sup> ḡ<sup>49</sup> dorochtadar<sup>59</sup> i.<sup>60</sup> .xiii.<sup>61</sup>  
longa deg<sup>62</sup> do<sup>63</sup> milidaib<sup>64</sup> togaide<sup>65</sup> asa<sup>66</sup> Germain.

30<sup>1</sup>. (D) Isin<sup>2</sup> loing tainig<sup>2</sup> a<sup>3</sup> h-ingean co h-Aigist<sup>3</sup>, is<sup>4</sup> i  
side<sup>4</sup> ba<sup>5</sup> caime<sup>6</sup> do mnaib<sup>7</sup> Lochlainde<sup>8</sup> uile<sup>9</sup>. Iarsin im.<sup>10</sup>  
dorigne<sup>11</sup> Eigist<sup>12</sup> fleig<sup>13</sup> do Gortigern<sup>14</sup> ḡ dia shuag<sup>15</sup> isin<sup>16</sup> tig<sup>17</sup>  
dianad<sup>18</sup> ainm Centic<sup>19</sup> Elinit<sup>20</sup>, ḡ ni raibi<sup>21</sup> in<sup>22</sup> Saxainberla<sup>23</sup>  
ag<sup>24</sup> neoch<sup>25</sup> do<sup>26</sup> Breatnaib<sup>27</sup> acht<sup>28</sup> acn fer. Rogab<sup>30</sup> im.<sup>31</sup>  
ingean<sup>32</sup> Aigeast<sup>33</sup> for dail na fleigi<sup>34</sup> i.<sup>35</sup> fina ḡ siccera<sup>36</sup> a  
leastrai<sup>37</sup> oir ḡ airgid<sup>38</sup> comdar mesgda<sup>39</sup> medarcain<sup>40</sup> na shuaig<sup>41</sup>.  
Docuaid<sup>42</sup> tra<sup>43</sup> deman<sup>44</sup> i<sup>45</sup> nGortigern<sup>46</sup> im<sup>47</sup> grad<sup>48</sup> a<sup>49</sup>

§§ 30-32 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>51</sup> n-aghaidh B. <sup>52</sup> namadh B. <sup>53</sup> adbert B. <sup>54</sup> Gortigern B. <sup>55</sup> a n- B.  
<sup>56</sup> techta B. <sup>57</sup> cend B. <sup>58</sup> mailed D. na milead B. <sup>59</sup> Sic B. dorochradar D.  
tangadar H. <sup>60</sup> om. HB. <sup>61</sup> ocht B. <sup>62</sup> dec B. <sup>63</sup> Sic H. om. D. co B.  
<sup>64</sup> mileadhaibh HB. <sup>65</sup> om. H. togaidhe B. <sup>66</sup> asin B.

30. <sup>1</sup> The part of the Book of Lecan (L<sup>2</sup>), preserved in H. 2. 17 (T. C. D.), begins here.  
<sup>2-2</sup> is andsin tangaig isin loingis in tainig asa Germain H. is andsa loinges sin  
tanic L<sup>2</sup>. isin loingis tanic B. <sup>3-3</sup> co h-Eigist a ingean H. a ingen d' Heigist L<sup>2</sup>.  
ingen co h-Engist B. <sup>4,4</sup> i. in mnaí H. is i sa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> is H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> caimi  
H. caini L<sup>2</sup>. caimhe B. <sup>7</sup> mnaibh B. <sup>8</sup> Lochland HB. Lochlann L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> uili HL<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> om. H. tra B. <sup>11</sup> darigni H. dorigni B. <sup>12</sup> Eigist L<sup>2</sup>. Engist B. <sup>13</sup> flead  
H. flead mor L<sup>2</sup>. fleidh B. <sup>14</sup> Goirthigernd H. Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigernd B.  
<sup>15</sup> shuagaibh uili L<sup>2</sup>. shluagh B. <sup>16</sup> isan H. <sup>17</sup> tig rig L<sup>2</sup>. taigh righ B.  
<sup>18</sup> dianadh B. <sup>19</sup> Ceiritic H. Celeti L<sup>2</sup>. Ceretic B. <sup>20</sup> Eilint H. Elmed L<sup>2</sup>. Elemet  
B. <sup>21</sup> Sic H. raibe ḡ ni roibe D. roibi ḡ ni roibi L<sup>2</sup>. raibhi B. <sup>22</sup> a H. <sup>23</sup> Sic  
H. Saxainberla D. Saxberla L<sup>2</sup>. Saxberla B. <sup>24</sup> ac L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>25</sup> neach H. nech L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>26</sup> om. H. <sup>27</sup> om. H. Bretnaib B. <sup>28</sup> ach H. <sup>29</sup> ac L<sup>2</sup>. icon B. <sup>30</sup> rogob L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>31</sup> no. H. om. B. <sup>32</sup> ingen HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>33</sup> Eigist H. Eigest L<sup>2</sup>. Eingist B. <sup>34</sup> fleidh  
HL<sup>2</sup>. fleidhi B. <sup>35</sup> om. H. <sup>36</sup> seceara H. sicere L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>37</sup> lestrai<sup>37</sup> L<sup>2</sup>. leastrai<sup>37</sup>  
B. <sup>38</sup> argaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> measc H. mesgda L<sup>2</sup>. measca B. <sup>40</sup> meadarcaín H. medrach  
L<sup>2</sup>. meadraige B. <sup>41</sup> shuaigh HB. <sup>42</sup> dacuid H. dochoid L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>43</sup> om. H.  
<sup>44</sup> denam D. deamhan H. deaman L<sup>2</sup>. demon B. <sup>45</sup> a HL<sup>2</sup>. in B. <sup>46</sup> nGoirtigern  
H. nGoirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. nGortigern B. <sup>47</sup> um H. do B. <sup>48</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. grada D. gradh B.  
<sup>49</sup> i. na H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>50</sup> h-ingini H. ingine L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>51</sup> Eigist H. Eigest tre chomairli

amplior sit numerus ad certandum pro te et pro gente tua. Et  
ille imperavit ut facerent, et miserunt, et legati transfretaverunt  
trans Tythicam [Scithicam Cant.] vallem. Et reversi sunt cum  
ciulis sedecim [XVII Cant.] et milites electi venerunt in illis.

30. Et in una ciula ex eis venit puella pulchra facie atque  
decorosa valde, filia Hengisti. Postquam autem venissent  
ciulae, fecit Hengistus convivium Guorthigirno et militibus suis  
et interpreti suo qui vocatur Ceretic Elmet, nullo Brittone Brit-  
tonum sciente Saxoniam praeter istum Brittonem; studet qui  
legit quo eventu evenit ipsi viro intelligere sermonem Saxonum.  
Et puellam iussit ministrare illis vinum et siceram, et inebriati  
sunt et saturati sunt nimis. Illis autem bibentibus intravit  
Satanas in corde Guorthigirni ut amaret puellam. Et postulavit

h-ingeine<sup>50</sup> Eigest<sup>51</sup> ḡ<sup>52</sup> rola<sup>53</sup> in berlaid<sup>54</sup> dia<sup>55</sup> saigid<sup>55</sup> dia<sup>56</sup> cuinge<sup>56</sup> don<sup>57</sup> rig<sup>57</sup>, co<sup>58</sup> h-Aigist<sup>59</sup>, ḡ<sup>60-61</sup> roraid<sup>62</sup>: Cid<sup>63</sup> b' e<sup>64</sup> cunges<sup>65</sup> 'na tochra<sup>66</sup>, doberthar<sup>67</sup> di<sup>60-68</sup>. Roraid Aigest<sup>69</sup> tri<sup>70</sup> comarli<sup>71</sup> Saxan<sup>72</sup>: Tuctar<sup>73</sup> duin<sup>74</sup> in ferand<sup>75</sup> danad<sup>76</sup> ainm Congarlona<sup>77</sup> sin<sup>78</sup> berla<sup>79</sup> Saxan<sup>80</sup>, Ceint<sup>81</sup> im̄.<sup>82</sup> isin<sup>78</sup> berla Brit<sup>83</sup>. Dorad<sup>84</sup> doib<sup>85</sup> Gortigern<sup>86</sup> go<sup>87</sup> faelte<sup>88</sup> flaithius<sup>89</sup> Gurangona<sup>90</sup> ḡ rofae<sup>91</sup> lasinn<sup>92</sup> ingein<sup>93</sup> ḡ roscar<sup>94</sup> go<sup>95</sup> mor.

31. (D) ḡ<sup>1</sup> roraid<sup>2</sup> Aigest<sup>3</sup> re<sup>4</sup> Gortigernd<sup>5</sup>: Bid misi<sup>6</sup> t'<sup>7</sup> athair ḡ do<sup>8</sup> comarleid<sup>9</sup>. ḡ<sup>10</sup> dia<sup>11</sup> nernda<sup>12</sup> mo<sup>13</sup> comarle<sup>14</sup>, ni caemsat<sup>15</sup> na cineadaig<sup>16</sup> eile<sup>17</sup> ni duit<sup>18</sup>. ḡ<sup>19</sup> ragar<sup>20</sup> uam<sup>21</sup> sea<sup>22</sup>

§§ 30-32 *DHL*<sup>2</sup>B.

Saxan L.<sup>2</sup> Engist B. <sup>52</sup> oculus L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>53</sup> Sic HB. rolog D. dorala L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> Sic H. berla D. belaid L.<sup>2</sup> berlaidh B. <sup>55</sup> da saigid H. om. L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>56</sup> om. H. dia cuindgid L.<sup>2</sup> dia cuindig B. <sup>57</sup> don ri H. om. L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>58</sup> i. ar H. for L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>59</sup> Eigist a ingen H. Eigest L.<sup>2</sup> Engist B. <sup>60-60</sup> ḡ roraid . . . di om. L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>61</sup> om. B. <sup>62</sup> roraidh B. <sup>63</sup> ci B. <sup>64</sup> eadh H. ed B. <sup>65</sup> cuindceas H. cuindches B. <sup>66</sup> tochmarc B. <sup>67</sup> dabertha H. doberad B. <sup>68</sup> do B. <sup>69</sup> Eigist H. Eigest L.<sup>2</sup> Engist B. <sup>70</sup> tria H. tre L.<sup>2</sup> a B. <sup>71</sup> comairli H. chomairle L.<sup>2</sup> comairle B. <sup>72</sup> Sic HB. Xaxan D. om. L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>73</sup> tobair L.<sup>2</sup> tabair B. <sup>74</sup> duind HL.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>75</sup> ferann L.<sup>2</sup> feayand B. <sup>76</sup> dianad HL.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>77</sup> Congarlon H. Congarlon L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>78</sup> asan H. isin L.<sup>2</sup> asin B. <sup>79</sup> bearla H. berlu B. <sup>80</sup> Saxanach H. <sup>81</sup> Cent HB. Cend L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>82</sup> uo. H. <sup>83</sup> Breatnach H. Bretnach L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>84</sup> dorat B. <sup>85</sup> doibh B. <sup>86</sup> Gortigern D. Goirthigeirn H. Goirthigern L.<sup>2</sup> Gorthigern B. <sup>87</sup> co H. om. L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>88</sup> failid H. om. L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>89</sup> Sic L.<sup>2</sup>H. (*above line*). flaith D. flaitus B. <sup>90</sup> Coranno Corangono (*above line*) H. Curancoro L.<sup>2</sup> Gurangoro B. <sup>91</sup> rofhai L.<sup>2</sup> rofoil B. <sup>92</sup> lasan H. laisan L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>93</sup> ingin HL.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>94</sup> rocar H. rosegar L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>95</sup> co HL.<sup>2</sup>.

31. <sup>1</sup> om. L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>2</sup> Sic L.<sup>2</sup> raid D. roraidh HB. <sup>3</sup> Eigist H. Eigest L.<sup>2</sup> Engist B. <sup>4</sup> fria L.<sup>2</sup> fri B. <sup>5</sup> Goirtigern H. Goirthigern L.<sup>2</sup> Gortigern B. <sup>6</sup> messe B. <sup>7</sup> th HL.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> da H. <sup>9</sup> comairlidh H. chomairlig L.<sup>2</sup> chomharlig B. <sup>10</sup> om. H. <sup>11</sup> da H. <sup>12</sup> nearnar H. ndearna L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>13</sup> ma H. <sup>14</sup> comairli H. chomairle L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>15</sup> caemsad H. chaemsad L.<sup>2</sup> caemhsat B. <sup>16</sup> cinidhaigh H. cinedaig L.<sup>2</sup> ciniudha B. <sup>17</sup> aile L.<sup>2</sup> cle B. <sup>18</sup> duid L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> acht L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>20</sup> rachaichear H. rachar L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>21</sup> om. H. uaim L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>22</sup> om. H. <sup>23</sup> a H. <sup>24</sup> ILochlaid L.<sup>2</sup>B.

eam a patre suo per interpretem suum et dixit: Omne quod postulas a me impetrabis, licet dimidium regni mei. Et Hengistus inito consilio cum suis senioribus, qui venerunt secum de insula Oghgul, quid peterent regi pro puella, unum consilium cum illis omnibus fuit, ut peterent regionem quae in lingua eorum vocatur Canturguorale[n] [*Contguaraland Cant.*], in nostra autem Cent [*Chent Cant.*]. Et dedit illis Guoyrancgono [*Guoirangono Cant.*] regnante in Cantia et inscius erat quia regnum ipsius tradebatur paganis et ipse solus in potestatem illorum clam dari. Et sic data est puella illi in coniugium et dormivit cum ea et amavit eam valde.

[38]

31. Et dixit Hengistus ad Guorthigirnum: Ego sum pater tuus et consiliator tui et noli praeterire consilium meum unquam, quia non timebis te superari ab ullo homine neque ab ulla gente,

i<sup>23</sup> Lochlaind<sup>24</sup> ar ceand<sup>25</sup> mo<sup>26</sup> meic<sup>27</sup> ⁊ meic<sup>28</sup> seathar a matar<sup>28</sup>  
 ⁊ cathaigfid<sup>29</sup> a<sup>30</sup> n-aghaidh<sup>30</sup> na<sup>31</sup> namad<sup>32</sup> [818] dorochtadar<sup>33</sup>  
 co Mur<sup>34</sup> Gal<sup>35</sup>. Atbert<sup>36</sup> Gortigernd<sup>37</sup> a<sup>38</sup> tochuirid<sup>39</sup> ⁊ docos<sup>40</sup>  
 ar a ceand<sup>41</sup> ⁊ dorocht<sup>42</sup> Ochta<sup>42</sup> mac Eigist<sup>43</sup> ⁊ Ebisa<sup>44</sup> co .xl.  
 long ⁊ roairgsead<sup>45</sup> Inis<sup>46</sup> Orcc<sup>47</sup> iar<sup>48</sup> tiachtain atuaid<sup>49</sup> ⁊  
 rogabsat<sup>50</sup> feranna<sup>51</sup> imda<sup>52</sup> cosin<sup>53</sup> Muir Fyisegd<sup>54</sup> i. muir<sup>55</sup>  
 fil<sup>56</sup> a<sup>57</sup> leith<sup>58</sup> fri<sup>59</sup> Gaedealu<sup>60</sup> fotuaid<sup>61</sup>. Notegdis<sup>62</sup> teachta<sup>63</sup>  
 o Eigist<sup>64</sup> ar ceand<sup>65</sup> long bos<sup>66</sup> ⁊ notigdis<sup>67</sup> sluaig<sup>68</sup> nua<sup>69</sup> cacha<sup>70</sup>  
 bliadna cucu<sup>71</sup> coroorbarsead<sup>72</sup> ⁊ gorolinsat<sup>73</sup> o Inis<sup>74</sup> Tened<sup>75</sup>  
 co Cantarborg<sup>76</sup>.

---

§§ 30-32 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

---

<sup>25</sup> cenn L<sup>2</sup>. cend B. <sup>26</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. a DH. <sup>27</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. mac D. meic HB. <sup>28-28</sup> a  
 seathar ⁊ a mathair H. meic seathar a mathar L<sup>2</sup>. meic [mo] seathar a mathar B.  
<sup>29</sup> caithidfid L<sup>2</sup>. cathaidhfed B. <sup>30-30</sup> Sic B. aigid D. and adhaig H. om. L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>31</sup> Sic B. om. DL<sup>2</sup>. a H. <sup>32</sup> ndamhad H. naimmaid L<sup>2</sup>. nambad B. <sup>33</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B.  
 dorochradar D. darochtodar H. <sup>34</sup> muir L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>35</sup> Sic H. Gradul D. Gaulus L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>36</sup> adbert HB. atbeart L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>37</sup> Gorthighernd H. Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. Cortigern B.  
<sup>38</sup> o L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> tacuireadh H. docuiread L<sup>2</sup>. tochurudh B. <sup>40</sup> tohostol H. docuas  
 L<sup>2</sup>. dochoas B. <sup>41</sup> cenn L<sup>2</sup>. cend B. <sup>42</sup> d'Octa H. dorocht Ocht L<sup>2</sup>. dorochtadar  
 im. B. <sup>43</sup> Eigest L<sup>2</sup>. Eingist B. <sup>44</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. Eigisda D. <sup>45</sup> roairgsead H.  
 roairgsed L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> indsi L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>47</sup> Oorc L<sup>2</sup>. Orc B. <sup>48</sup> ac L<sup>2</sup>. ic B. <sup>49</sup> atuaidh HB.  
<sup>50</sup> dogabsad H. rogabsad L<sup>2</sup>. rogabsat B. <sup>51</sup> fearanna L<sup>2</sup>. fearanda B. <sup>52</sup> om.  
 B. <sup>53</sup> gusan H. <sup>54</sup> Frisceada H. Frisceada L<sup>2</sup>. Frisceadha B. <sup>55</sup> in muir L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>56</sup> fuil H. <sup>57</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>58</sup> lleit B. <sup>59</sup> re HB. <sup>60</sup> Gaidela H. Gaidelu L<sup>2</sup>. Gaedhelu  
 B. <sup>61</sup> uthuaidh H. fothuaid L<sup>2</sup>. fothuaidh B. <sup>62</sup> nocuiridh H. ⁊ notheigdis  
 L<sup>2</sup>. ⁊ noteighdis B. <sup>63</sup> teachta L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>64</sup> Eist H. Eigest L<sup>2</sup>. Engist B. <sup>65</sup> cend L<sup>2</sup>.  
 cenn B. <sup>66</sup> fos HB. bous L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>67</sup> nothigdis H. noticdis L<sup>2</sup>. rothigdis B.  
<sup>68</sup> sluaigh HB. <sup>69</sup> nuadh B. <sup>70</sup> gacha HB. <sup>71</sup> chucu HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>72</sup> corfoirbroadair  
 H. corafoirbrised L<sup>2</sup>. coforbriset B. <sup>73</sup> corlinsad H. corolinsad L<sup>2</sup>. corolinsat B.  
<sup>74</sup> henes L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>75</sup> Sic B. Breatan (above line : i. Tened) D. Breatan (above line :  
 no Inis Thineadh) H. Tenoth L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>76</sup> Sic B. tangadar barg D. Cantabar H  
 Cendarbrog L<sup>2</sup>.

quia gens mea valida est. Invitabo filium meum cum fratueli  
 suo, bellatores enim viri sunt, ut dimicent contra Scottos, et da  
 illis regiones quae sunt in aquilone iuxta murum qui vocatur  
 Guaul. Et iussit ut invitaret eos, et invitavit Ochta [Ochta  
 Cant.] et Ebissa [Ebisa C, Ebisam DG] cum quadraginta ciulis.  
 At ipsi cum navigarent contra Pictos, vastaverunt Orcades  
 insulas et venerunt et occupaverunt regiones plurimas ultra mare  
 Frenessicum [Fresicum Cant.] qui [quod DG] inter nos Scottosque  
 est. Et Hengistus semper ciulas ad se paulatim invitavit, ita  
 ut insulas ad quas venerant absque habitatore relinquerent. Et  
 dum gens illius crevisset, et in virtute et in multitudine, venerunt  
 ad supra dictam civitaten Cantorum [Cantuariam Cant.].



32. (D) Ba beg<sup>1</sup> la diabal<sup>2</sup> de<sup>3</sup> ulc<sup>4</sup> doroine<sup>5</sup> Gortigernd<sup>6</sup> co dard<sup>7</sup> fair<sup>8</sup> a ingen<sup>9</sup> fein<sup>10</sup> do tabairt<sup>11</sup>, co<sup>12</sup> rug<sup>13</sup> mac do. Odcualaid<sup>14</sup> Gearman<sup>15</sup> Naem<sup>16</sup> sin<sup>17</sup>, tainig<sup>18</sup> γ cleirig<sup>19</sup> Breatan<sup>20</sup> do<sup>21</sup> cairigudh<sup>22</sup> γ do<sup>21</sup> cosg<sup>23</sup> Gortigernd<sup>24</sup> γ rotinoilid<sup>25</sup> laich γ cleirig<sup>26</sup> Breatan<sup>27</sup> uile<sup>28</sup> imon<sup>29</sup> caingen<sup>30</sup> sin γ im<sup>31</sup> caingin<sup>32</sup> na<sup>33</sup> Saxan. γ<sup>34</sup> atbert<sup>35</sup> dano<sup>36</sup> Gortigernd<sup>37</sup> re<sup>38</sup> ingin<sup>39</sup>: Acht<sup>40</sup> co<sup>41</sup> ti<sup>42</sup> cach a<sup>43</sup> n-aen-baile<sup>44</sup>, tabair-sea<sup>45</sup> do mac<sup>46</sup> a n-ucht<sup>47</sup> Gearmain<sup>48</sup> γ abair as<sup>49</sup> e<sup>50</sup> a athair. γ dorad<sup>51</sup> in<sup>52</sup> ingean<sup>53</sup>. Rogab<sup>54</sup> Gearman<sup>55</sup> γ atbert<sup>56</sup> risin<sup>57</sup> mac: Bid<sup>58</sup> misi<sup>59</sup> t'<sup>60</sup> athair, ol se, γ rocuindig<sup>61</sup> German<sup>61</sup> altan<sup>62</sup> γ demeas<sup>63</sup> γ cir do<sup>64-65</sup> tabairt<sup>66</sup> a<sup>67</sup> laim<sup>68</sup> na naiden<sup>69</sup>. γ tugadh<sup>70</sup> γ<sup>65</sup> adbert<sup>71</sup> German: A<sup>72</sup> meic<sup>72</sup>, tabair sin<sup>73</sup> a<sup>74</sup> laim<sup>75</sup> t'<sup>76</sup> athar

§§ 30-32 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

32. <sup>1</sup> bec L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>2</sup> dibul H. diabul B. <sup>3</sup> d' H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. di B. <sup>4</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> a ndearna H. doroinde L<sup>2</sup> doroinde B. <sup>6</sup> Gortigern H. Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> tard HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>8</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. fear D. <sup>9</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. h-ingeine D. ingean H. h-inghen B. <sup>10</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>11</sup> thabairt HB. thobairt L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> γ co L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>13</sup> ruc HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>14</sup> oda-chuala L<sup>2</sup>. otcuala B. <sup>15</sup> German L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>16</sup> inaem L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. om. D. <sup>18</sup> tainic H. tanic L<sup>2</sup>. tainic in clerech B. <sup>19</sup> clerech dia muintir L<sup>2</sup>. clerich B. <sup>20</sup> Breatan H. i. Bretnach L<sup>2</sup>. Bretan uile B. <sup>21</sup> da H. <sup>22</sup> cairigud H. caeirigud L<sup>2</sup>. chairigud B. <sup>23</sup> cosc HB. chosc L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. Gortigern B. <sup>25</sup> rotinoilter L<sup>2</sup>. rotinoiltea B. <sup>26</sup> cleirich L<sup>2</sup>. clerich B. <sup>27</sup> Breatan H. Bretan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>28</sup> nili H. da chairigud B. <sup>29</sup> mon H. immon B. <sup>30</sup> caingin HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>31</sup> um. H. immo B. <sup>32</sup> chaingin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>33</sup> Breatan no um caingin H. om. B. <sup>34</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>35</sup> adbert HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>36</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>37</sup> Goirthigearnn L<sup>2</sup>. Gortigern B. <sup>38</sup> fri (above line) H. ria B. <sup>39</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. h-ingein DB. (above line) ingein H. <sup>40</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. ach D. <sup>41</sup> go B. <sup>42</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. hthi D. <sup>43</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>44</sup> n-anbaili H. n-enbaili L<sup>2</sup>. n-aenbaili B. <sup>45</sup> tabairsi H. tobairseo L<sup>2</sup>. tabairsiu B. <sup>46</sup> mbac B. <sup>47</sup> n-uct H. <sup>48</sup> Germain, a inghean H. German L<sup>2</sup>. Germain B. <sup>49</sup> corob H. fris corob L<sup>2</sup>. is B. <sup>50</sup> e German H. <sup>51</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. doraid D. darad H. dorat B. <sup>52</sup> an L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>53</sup> ingen in leanamh a n-ucht in cleirig i. Gearmain H. ingen L<sup>2</sup>. indgen B. <sup>54</sup> γ dagab H. rogob L<sup>2</sup>. romgab B. <sup>55</sup> German cuichi he γ H. German L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>56</sup> adbeart H. adbert L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> resin L<sup>2</sup>. frisín B. <sup>58</sup> bidh B. <sup>59</sup> messe B. <sup>60</sup> th' HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>61-61</sup> tobraidh dam H. rochuindich L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>62</sup> Sic B. altan D. ailtmi H. ailtin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> deimeas H. demis L<sup>2</sup>. demes B. <sup>64</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. om. D. <sup>65-65</sup> do . . . tugadh] γ o thucadh sin cuici, tuc san a llaim naidean iad H. <sup>66</sup> thobairt L<sup>2</sup>. thabairt cuigi B. <sup>67</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>68</sup> llaim L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>69</sup> naegen B. <sup>70</sup> tucad I<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> adubairt H. <sup>72</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>73</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>74</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>75</sup> llaim HL<sup>2</sup>. llaimh B.

[39] 32. Nam super omnia mala adiciens Guorthigirinus accepit filiam sui uxorem sibi, et peperit ei filium. Et hoc cum compertum esset a Sancto Germano, eum corripere venit cum omni clero Brittonum. Et dum conventa esset magna synodus clericorum ac laicorum in uno concilio, ipse rex praemonuit filiam suam ut exiret ad conventum et ut daret filium suum in sinum Germani et ut diceret, quod ipse erat pater filii. Et mulier fecit sicut erat edocta. Germanus autem eum benigne accepit et dicere coepit: Pater tibi ero nec te permittam, nisi mihi novacula

collaide<sup>77-78</sup>. γ *adracht*<sup>79-80</sup> *in*<sup>81</sup> *naide*<sup>81</sup> γ *dorad*<sup>77-79</sup> *in*<sup>82</sup> *cir* γ *in*<sup>83</sup> *demes*<sup>84</sup> γ *inn*<sup>85</sup> *ailtini*<sup>86</sup> *a* *laim*<sup>87</sup> *Gortigernd*<sup>82-88</sup> γ *adbert*<sup>89</sup> : *A mo*<sup>90</sup> *poba*<sup>91</sup>, *o*<sup>92</sup> *se*<sup>92</sup>, *dena mo bearrad*<sup>93</sup>, *ar*<sup>94</sup> *is tu m' athair collaide*<sup>95</sup>, German<sup>96</sup> *im*.<sup>96</sup> *m' athair creidmi*<sup>97</sup>. *Rohimdergad*<sup>98</sup> *im*<sup>99</sup> *Gortigernd*<sup>100</sup> γ *rogab*<sup>101</sup> *fearg*<sup>102</sup> *co*<sup>103</sup> *h-adbal*<sup>104</sup>. γ *roteich*<sup>105</sup> *assan*<sup>106</sup> *airecht*<sup>107</sup> γ *romallacht*<sup>108</sup> *popal*<sup>109</sup> *na*<sup>110</sup> *Breatan uile*<sup>110</sup> γ *roneascain*<sup>111</sup> *Gearman*<sup>112</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>Do<sup>2</sup> *DUN*<sup>3</sup> *AMROISS*<sup>4</sup> *ANNSO*<sup>5</sup> γ *DIA*<sup>6</sup> *TAGRA*<sup>7</sup> *FRISNA*<sup>8</sup> *DRAITHIB*<sup>5-9</sup>.

**33.** (*D*) *Rotocuirisdair*<sup>10</sup> *iardain*<sup>11</sup> *Goirthigernd*<sup>12</sup> *cuice*<sup>13</sup> *da druig*<sup>14</sup> *deg*<sup>15</sup> *cofesad*<sup>16</sup> *uathib*<sup>16</sup> *ani*<sup>17</sup> *bo*<sup>18</sup> *coir*<sup>19</sup> *do*<sup>20</sup> *denam*<sup>21</sup>. *Roraisid*<sup>22</sup> *ris*<sup>23</sup> *na druigi*<sup>23</sup> : *Sir*<sup>24</sup> *imli Innsi Breatan*<sup>24</sup> γ *fogeba*

§§ 33-35 *DHL*<sup>2</sup>*B*.

<sup>76</sup> *th'* HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>77-77</sup> *collaide* . . . *dorad*] *om.* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>78</sup> *collaigi* H. *cholloidhi* B. <sup>79-79</sup> *adracht* . . . *dorad*] *dorad* *in naeidhi a llaimh a athar B*<sup>80</sup> *adract H.* <sup>81</sup> *inaidu* H. <sup>82-82</sup> *in cir* . . . *Gortigernd*] *in demis* γ *in chir* γ *in ailtin* L<sup>2</sup>. *in dembeas* γ *in chir* γ *inn altain* B. <sup>83</sup> *an H.* <sup>84</sup> *deimeas* H. <sup>85</sup> *an H.* <sup>86</sup> *ailtmi* H. <sup>87</sup> *llaim* H. <sup>88</sup> *Goirtigern* H. <sup>89</sup> *adbeart* H. *atbert* B. <sup>90</sup> *ma H.* *om.* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>91</sup> *added above line* : *a Goirtigern* L<sup>2</sup>. *popa* B. <sup>92</sup> *oil si H.* <sup>93</sup> *berrad* L<sup>2</sup>. *bhearad* B. <sup>94</sup> *air* HB. <sup>95</sup> *collaigi* H. *collaidi* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>96</sup> γ *German* HL<sup>2</sup>. *German* *uo.* B. <sup>97</sup> *cridme* H. *creidme* L<sup>2</sup>. *creidmhe* B. <sup>98</sup> *rohimdheargadh* B. <sup>99</sup> *um H.* <sup>100</sup> *Goirtigern* H. *Goirthigernd* L<sup>2</sup>. *Gorthigern* B. <sup>101</sup> *rogob* L<sup>2</sup>. *rogabh* B. <sup>102</sup> *ferg* HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>103</sup> *om.* HB. <sup>104</sup> *German* H. *adhbol* B. <sup>105</sup> *Sic* B. *roteith* D. *rofacaib* H. *rotheich* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>106</sup> *int* H. *asinn* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>107</sup> *oirechtas* H. <sup>108</sup> *romallach* HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>109</sup> *in pobol* H. *in pobal* L<sup>2</sup>. *in popul* B. <sup>110-110</sup> γ *na Breatnacho uili* H. *mBreatnach* L<sup>2</sup>. *Bretnach* B. <sup>111</sup> *roescain* H. *ronescaim* L<sup>2</sup>. *roneascaim* B. <sup>112</sup> *om.* H. *German* *de duobus* L<sup>2</sup>B.

**33.** <sup>1</sup> *This section in DHL*<sup>2</sup>*B*, from § 36 also in *U.* <sup>2</sup> *denam* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> *tagra* H. *duin* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> *Amros* H. *Amrois* L<sup>2</sup>. *Ambrois* B. <sup>5-5</sup> *ansso* . . . *draitib*] *re Goirtigern* *ansso* H. <sup>6</sup> *a* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> *traga* D. *tachra* L<sup>2</sup>. *thacra* B. <sup>8</sup> *risna* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> *druidib* L<sup>2</sup>. *draidhthibh* B. <sup>10</sup> *rodocuirister* H. *rothochairastair* L<sup>2</sup>. *rothochuiristair* B. <sup>11</sup> *iartain* HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>12</sup> *Goirtigern* H. *Goirthigern* L<sup>2</sup>. *Gorthigernd* B. <sup>13</sup> *cuici* H. *om.* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>14</sup> *drai* H. *druid* L<sup>2</sup>. *draidh* B. <sup>15</sup> *dec* B. <sup>16</sup> *cofesad* *uatha* H. *cofesad* *uaidib* L<sup>2</sup>. *uaidhibh* *cofeassad* B. <sup>17</sup> *indi* HB. *ind ni* L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>18</sup> *bud* HL<sup>2</sup>. *budh* B. <sup>19</sup> *choir* L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>20</sup> *do da* H. <sup>21</sup> *denum* H. *dhenam* B. <sup>22</sup> *roraisid* H. γ *adbertaday* B. <sup>23-23</sup> *ris na draig* H. *na druid* *ris* L<sup>2</sup>. *a druid* *fris* B. <sup>24-24</sup> *sirtear* *leat imli Breatan* H. *sir imli crichi* *Bretan* L<sup>2</sup>. *imle* *Bretan*

cum forcipe pectineque detur et ad patrem tuum carnalem tibi dare licetur. Et obaudivit puer et usque ad avum suum patrem carnalem Guorthigirnum perrexit et puer illi dixit : Pater meus es, caput meum tonde et comam capitis mei. Et ille siluit et tacuit et puero respondere noluit. Sed surrexit et iratus est valde, ut a facie Sancti Germani fugeret. Et maledictus est et damnatus a Sancto Germano et omni Brittonum concilio.

**33.** Et postea rex ad se invitavit magos [*magnates Cant.*] [40] suos, ut quid faceret ab eis interrogaret. At illi dixere : In extremas fines regni tui vade et arcem munitam invenies ut te

dun daingen<sup>25</sup> dod<sup>26</sup> diden<sup>27</sup> arin<sup>28</sup> cinel<sup>29</sup> n-echtrann<sup>30</sup> dia tartais<sup>31</sup> do<sup>32</sup> tir<sup>33</sup> ⁊ do<sup>34</sup> rigi<sup>35</sup>. Daig<sup>36</sup> nodmuirfid<sup>37</sup> do namaid<sup>38</sup> ⁊<sup>39</sup> gebaid do tir<sup>40</sup> ⁊ do talam<sup>39-41</sup> tar<sup>42</sup> t'<sup>43</sup> eis. Rotochlesdair<sup>44</sup> Goirtigernd<sup>45</sup> cona<sup>46</sup> sluag<sup>47</sup> ⁊ cona<sup>48</sup> druigib<sup>49</sup> deiscert<sup>50</sup> Innsi<sup>51</sup> Breatan<sup>52</sup> uile<sup>53</sup> corangadar<sup>54</sup> Guined<sup>55</sup> ⁊ rosirsead<sup>56</sup> Sliab<sup>57</sup> Herer<sup>58</sup> uile<sup>59</sup> ⁊<sup>60</sup> conad<sup>61</sup> andsin<sup>62</sup> fuaradar<sup>63</sup> in dind osin<sup>64</sup> muir ⁊ fearand<sup>65</sup> daingen<sup>66</sup> acht<sup>67</sup> corocumdaigthea<sup>68</sup>. Atbertadar<sup>69</sup> a druig<sup>70</sup> ris<sup>71</sup>: Dena<sup>72</sup> su<sup>73</sup> do<sup>74</sup> dun, ol<sup>75</sup> siad, ar<sup>76</sup> ni caemnegair<sup>77</sup> ni do co<sup>78</sup> brath.

34. (D) [819] Tucta<sup>1</sup> sair<sup>2</sup> iardain<sup>3</sup> cuici<sup>4</sup> ⁊ rotinolit<sup>5</sup> adbar<sup>6</sup> in duin<sup>7</sup> eiter<sup>8</sup> cloich<sup>9</sup> ⁊ crand<sup>10</sup> ⁊ rugad<sup>11</sup> as<sup>12</sup> uile<sup>13</sup> in comadbar<sup>14</sup>

§§ 33-35 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

do iarradh B. <sup>25</sup> daingean H. <sup>26</sup> do HB. dot L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> didin HL<sup>2</sup>. dhitin B. <sup>28</sup> ara H. <sup>29</sup> ceinel H. cenel L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>30</sup> n-eachtrand H. n-echtrand L<sup>2</sup>. n-echtrannach B. <sup>31</sup> dardsat (with i added over the second d and dar over ard) D. tarsad H. tairrthisi L<sup>2</sup>. tartaisi B. <sup>32</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. dot D. <sup>33</sup> thir HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>34</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. dod D. <sup>35</sup> righe B. <sup>36</sup> om. H. <sup>37</sup> domuirfead H. rodmairfed L<sup>2</sup>. rotmairfeadh B. <sup>38</sup> namaite B. <sup>39-39</sup> ⁊ gebaid . . . talam] a gabail do rigi ⁊ do chenel L<sup>2</sup>. do gabhail do thire ⁊ do cenel B. <sup>40</sup> thir H. <sup>41</sup> talamh H. <sup>42</sup> dar B. <sup>43</sup> th' L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>44</sup> rodouiristeir H. rotaicleastair L<sup>2</sup>. rothaiclestair B. <sup>45</sup> Goirtigern H. Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. Gortigern B. <sup>46</sup> a H. gona B. <sup>47</sup> sluag H. shluag L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>48</sup> a H. <sup>49</sup> hocridi cuigi H. druidib L<sup>2</sup>. ruidhibh B. <sup>50</sup> ⁊ dasirid leis H. descert L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>51</sup> indsi HB. insi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> Bretan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>53</sup> uili H. <sup>54</sup> corancadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>55</sup> Comeadha H. Guned L<sup>2</sup>. Coned B. <sup>56</sup> rosirsid H. corsirseadar L<sup>2</sup>. corshirsidar B. <sup>57</sup> Sala L<sup>2</sup>. Sliabh B. <sup>58</sup> Sic B. om. D. Insi Breatan H. Aier L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>59</sup> uili H. <sup>60</sup> om. H. <sup>61</sup> conadh B. <sup>62</sup> annsin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> fuaradar H. fuaridar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>64</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. isin D. isan H. <sup>65</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. re D. se H. <sup>66</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. rodaingen D. rodaingem H. <sup>67</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. om. DH. <sup>68</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. corcumdaigeg he D. corcumdaig H. <sup>69</sup> adbeartadar H. <sup>70</sup> druid H. druidi L<sup>2</sup>. draig B. <sup>71</sup> fris L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>72</sup> denam B. <sup>73</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. sunda B. <sup>74</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. da D. <sup>75</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. al D. <sup>76</sup> air H. or B. <sup>77</sup> caemnacair H. chaemnacair L<sup>2</sup>. choimsitar B. <sup>78</sup> go B.

34. <sup>1</sup> tuctai B. <sup>2</sup> saeir B. <sup>3</sup> first three letters illeg. H. ⁊ maisdiuin L<sup>2</sup>. iartain B. <sup>4</sup> Sic H. om. DB. chuici L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> rotinoilid H. rothinoileadar L<sup>2</sup>. tinoiltear B. <sup>6</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. adbair D. adbhar B. <sup>7</sup> dunaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> etir HB. itey L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sic HB. cloith D. clocha L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> crann H. chranna L<sup>2</sup>. chrand B. <sup>11</sup> rucad H. rugadh B. <sup>12</sup> ass B. <sup>13</sup> uili HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> added in L<sup>2</sup>B: sin. <sup>15</sup> in B. <sup>16</sup> aichi H. aidche L<sup>2</sup>.

defendes. Quia gens quam suscepisti in regno tuo invidet tibi et te per dolum occidet, et universas regiones quas amaras occupabit cum tua universa gente post mortem tuam. Et postea ipse cum magis suis arcem adipisci venit et per multas regiones multasque provincias circumdederunt et illis non inveniētibus ad regionem quae vocatur Guined [*Guoienit Cant.*] novissime pervenerunt. Et illo lustrante in montibus Hereri [*Heriri Cant.*] tandem in unum montium locum in quo aptum erat arcem condere adeptus est. Et magi ad illum dixere: Arcem in isto loco fac, quia tutissima a barbaris gentibus in aeternum erit.

34. Et ipse artifices congregavit, id est lapidicinos, et ligna et lapides congregavit, et cum esset congregata omnis materia,

a<sup>15</sup> n-aen aidce<sup>16</sup> ⁊ rotinolit<sup>17</sup> fo<sup>18</sup> tri<sup>19</sup> indsin<sup>20</sup> in comadbar sin  
 ⁊ rugad as fo tri<sup>20</sup> ⁊<sup>21</sup> roiarfaig<sup>22</sup> dia<sup>23</sup> draigib<sup>24</sup> : Cid<sup>25</sup> diata<sup>26</sup> in  
 t-olc sa<sup>27</sup>, ar<sup>28</sup> se. Roraideat<sup>29</sup> a<sup>30</sup> druige<sup>31</sup> : Cuingid<sup>32</sup> mac na<sup>33</sup>  
 feastar<sup>34</sup> a athair ⁊ marbtar<sup>35</sup> leat<sup>36</sup>, ⁊ deirigter<sup>37</sup> a fhuil<sup>38</sup> tar<sup>39</sup>  
 in<sup>40</sup> dun<sup>41</sup> : as<sup>42</sup> amlaid<sup>43</sup> conicfider<sup>44</sup> a cumdach<sup>45</sup>. Rolae<sup>46</sup>  
 teachta<sup>47</sup> uad<sup>48</sup> fo Inis Breatan<sup>49</sup> do<sup>50</sup> iarraidh<sup>50</sup> meic<sup>51</sup> gan<sup>52</sup>  
 athair, ⁊<sup>53</sup> rosirset<sup>54</sup> fo<sup>55</sup> Mag<sup>56</sup> Eillitde<sup>57</sup> a<sup>58</sup> tir Gleuisic<sup>59</sup>. Is  
 andsin fuaradar<sup>60</sup> in<sup>61</sup> mac<sup>62</sup> ag<sup>63</sup> imain<sup>64</sup>. Cotarla deabaid<sup>65</sup>  
 eter<sup>66</sup> da macam<sup>67</sup> dib<sup>67</sup>. Conerbairt<sup>68</sup> in<sup>69</sup> mac tri araile<sup>70</sup> :  
 A duine<sup>71</sup> gen<sup>72</sup> athair, ni<sup>73</sup> fuil maith agad<sup>73</sup>. Rohiarfaigseat<sup>74</sup>  
 na teachta<sup>75</sup> cia<sup>76</sup> diarbho<sup>76</sup> mac in gilla risan<sup>77</sup> abrad<sup>78</sup> siud<sup>79</sup>.

§§ 33-35 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

sin B. <sup>17</sup> rothinoilid H. rothinoileadar L<sup>2</sup>. rotinolad B. <sup>18</sup> fa H. <sup>19</sup> thri B.  
<sup>20-20</sup> indsin . . . tri] in dun sin H. in t-adbar sin ⁊ rucad as each uair dib sin  
 L<sup>2</sup>. hi B. <sup>21</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>22</sup> rofiarfaid H. rofiarfaid thra L<sup>2</sup>. rofiarfaid tra B. <sup>23</sup> da  
 B. <sup>24</sup> draicib H. druidib L<sup>2</sup>. druidibh B. <sup>25</sup> cidh B. <sup>26</sup> Sic HB. diada D. dia  
 L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>B. om. D. <sup>28</sup> ol HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>29</sup> roraidead H. adbertadar L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>30</sup> na HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>31</sup> draidi H. druidi L<sup>2</sup>. druidhe B. <sup>32</sup> co muirfead H. cindich L<sup>2</sup>.  
 cuindigh B. <sup>33</sup> nach L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>34</sup> Sic H. feas D. fiatar L<sup>2</sup>. findtar B. <sup>35</sup> marfar  
 H. marbthar L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>36</sup> lat B. <sup>37</sup> craiter H. easrainter L<sup>2</sup>. esraiter B. <sup>38</sup> fuil  
 L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>39</sup> dar B. <sup>40</sup> an H. <sup>41</sup> dun ⁊ tarin mbaile seo ⁊ L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> is HL<sup>2</sup>. ⁊ is B.  
<sup>43</sup> amlaid sin L<sup>2</sup>. amlaidh sin B. <sup>44</sup> conicfaicear H. conicfaider L<sup>2</sup>. conicfader B.  
<sup>45</sup> cumtach B. <sup>46</sup> dolaithe L<sup>2</sup>. rolaithe B. <sup>47</sup> callaire H. techta L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>48</sup> om.  
 H. uaidib L<sup>2</sup>. uadha B. <sup>49</sup> Bretan L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>50</sup> Sic H. do h-iarad D. d' iarraid L<sup>2</sup>.  
 d' iaraidh B. <sup>51</sup> in meic L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> can L<sup>2</sup>. gen B. <sup>53</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>54</sup> rosirsed  
 H. rosirsedar L<sup>2</sup>. roshirsedar B. <sup>55</sup> co L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>56</sup> mad B. <sup>57</sup> Eiltigi H. Eilleite  
 L<sup>2</sup>. Elleti B. <sup>58</sup> hi B. <sup>59</sup> Gleuist H. Gleoisig L<sup>2</sup>. Gleusic B. <sup>60</sup> fuaradair H.  
 fuaidar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>61</sup> na L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>62</sup> macrada L<sup>2</sup>. maccu B. <sup>63</sup> ac H. oc L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>64</sup> iman B.  
<sup>65</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>66</sup> eifir H. iter L<sup>2</sup>. etir B. <sup>67</sup> mac and L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>68</sup> condubairt H. conebairt  
 L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>69</sup> an B. <sup>70</sup> araile H. aroile L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> duini H. <sup>72</sup> can L<sup>2</sup>. gan HB.  
<sup>73-73</sup> ni . . . agad] ni huil athair agad D. in fuil mathair agad H. in fuil mathair  
 oca orna taib theorach ita or aroile L<sup>2</sup>. ni fuil maith agud edir B. <sup>74</sup> rofiar-  
 faighsead H. rofiarfaidsed L<sup>2</sup>. rofiarfaidhsed B. <sup>75</sup> teacta H. techta L<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>76-76</sup> Sic B. cid dia bo D. ciarbo H. ciadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>77</sup> frisan H. risind B. <sup>78</sup> abre  
 D. dubrad H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. abradh B. <sup>79</sup> sud HB. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>80</sup> adbeartadar H. ebairt

in una nocte ablata est materia. Et tribus vicibus iussit con-  
 gregari et nusquam comparuit. Et magos accessivit et illos  
 percunctatus est quae esset haec causa malitiae et quid hoc  
 eveniret. At illi responderunt: Nisi infantem sine patre  
 invenies et occidetur ille et arx a sanguine suo aspergatur,  
 numquam aedificabitur in aeternum. Et ipse legatos ex consilio [41]  
 magorum per universam Britanniam misit, utrum infantem sine  
 patre invenirent. Et lustrando omnes provincias regionesque  
 plurimas venere ad campum Elleti, qui est in regione quae  
 vocatur Gleguissing [Gleuising Cant.]. Et pilae ludum faciebant  
 pueri. Et ecce duo inter se litigabant et dixit alter alteri:  
 o homo sine patre, bonum non habebis. At illi de puero ad

Adbert<sup>80</sup> lucht<sup>81</sup> na faithe<sup>82</sup> : Ni eadamar<sup>83</sup>, ol<sup>84</sup> siat<sup>85</sup>, athair<sup>86-87</sup> oga<sup>88</sup>; ata<sup>89</sup> mathair sunda<sup>90</sup>, ol<sup>91</sup> siad<sup>86-92</sup>. Roiarfaisdeat<sup>93</sup> dia<sup>94</sup> mathair cia<sup>95</sup> diarbho<sup>96</sup> mac an gilla. Roregair<sup>97</sup> in mathair : Ni<sup>98</sup> eadar<sup>99</sup> sa<sup>100</sup>, ol si<sup>101</sup>, athair<sup>102</sup> oga<sup>103</sup>, 7<sup>98</sup> ni eadar<sup>104</sup> cindas<sup>105</sup> dorala im<sup>106</sup> broind eitir<sup>107</sup>.

35. (D) Tugasdair<sup>1</sup> tra<sup>2</sup> na teachta<sup>3</sup> leo in mac sin<sup>4</sup> co Gortigern<sup>5</sup> 7 rohindisdair<sup>6</sup> amal fuaradar<sup>7</sup> in<sup>8</sup> mac<sup>8</sup>. Iarnamaireach<sup>9</sup> rotinolit<sup>10</sup> sluaig<sup>11</sup> coramarbtha<sup>12,13</sup> in mac. 7 tugad<sup>12,14</sup> cosin<sup>15-16</sup> rig in<sup>17</sup> mac<sup>16</sup> 7 adbert<sup>18</sup> frisín<sup>12</sup> rig<sup>17-19</sup> : Cid<sup>20</sup> arnamtugad<sup>21</sup> sa<sup>22</sup> cucaib<sup>23</sup>, ar<sup>24</sup> se. Roraid<sup>25</sup> in rig<sup>26</sup> : dod<sup>27</sup> marbud<sup>28</sup> sa<sup>29</sup>, ar<sup>30</sup> se<sup>30</sup>, 7 dod<sup>31</sup> coscrad<sup>32</sup> 7<sup>33</sup> do<sup>34</sup> cosergud<sup>35</sup> in duin<sup>36</sup> sea<sup>37</sup>

§§ 33-35 DHL<sup>2</sup>B.

L<sup>2</sup>. adbertadar B. <sup>81</sup> locht L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>82</sup> faithi H. faichi L<sup>2</sup>. faichthi B. <sup>83</sup> feadamair H. fhedamar L<sup>2</sup>. edamar B. <sup>84</sup> ar H. or L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>85</sup> siad HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>86,86</sup> athair . . . siad] om. H. <sup>87</sup> co fuil athair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>88</sup> oca L<sup>2</sup>. occai B. <sup>89</sup> 7 ita a L<sup>2</sup>. acht ata B. <sup>90</sup> sunn L<sup>2</sup>. sunda occai B. <sup>91</sup> or L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>92</sup> siat B. <sup>93</sup> rafhiarfoigsead H. rofiarfaisde L<sup>2</sup>. rofiarfaighsed B. <sup>94</sup> da HB. <sup>95</sup> Sic HB. cid D. ce L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>96</sup> darbo HB. diar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>97</sup> roregair H. rofrecair L<sup>2</sup>. rofhreagair B. <sup>98-98</sup> ni . . . oga 7] om. H. <sup>99</sup> fhedar L<sup>2</sup>. edar B. <sup>100</sup> om. B. <sup>101</sup> Sic B. se D. sisi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>102</sup> cia fuil athair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>103</sup> occai L<sup>2</sup>. occa B. <sup>104</sup> feadár H. fedar L<sup>2</sup>. edar B. <sup>105</sup> cindus H. <sup>106</sup> am L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>107</sup> he L<sup>2</sup>B.

35. <sup>1</sup> tugastar H. tucastair L<sup>2</sup>. tucadar B. <sup>2</sup> om. H. <sup>3</sup> teachta L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>4</sup> leo HL<sup>2</sup>. sin leo B. <sup>5</sup> Gortigern H. Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigern B. <sup>6</sup> roindisedar H. rohindisead L<sup>2</sup>. roindsidar B. <sup>7</sup> fuaridar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> om. B. <sup>9</sup> iarnamarach HB. iarnamairech L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> rotinollid H. rothinoiled L<sup>2</sup>. rotinolad B. <sup>11</sup> in sluaig HL<sup>2</sup>. in sluaig B. <sup>12-12</sup> coramarbtha . . . tugad] cosan mac 7 H. <sup>13</sup> coromarbtha L<sup>2</sup>. comarbththa B. <sup>14</sup> tucad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> cosan H. <sup>16-16</sup> in mac cusin rig L<sup>2</sup>. in mac cosin rig B. <sup>17-17</sup> in mac . . . rig] om. H. <sup>18</sup> adbert in mac B. <sup>19</sup> righ B. <sup>20</sup> cidh B. <sup>21</sup> mar[ar]amtucad H. maromtucad L<sup>2</sup>. ornamtucadh B. <sup>22</sup> om. B. <sup>23</sup> sund me B. <sup>24</sup> ol L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>25</sup> adbert L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>26</sup> righ H. ri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> dot B. <sup>28</sup> marbad HL<sup>2</sup>. marbadh B. <sup>29</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>30</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>31</sup> dad H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>32</sup> written on erasure in H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>33</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>34</sup> da H. <sup>35</sup> choiseargad H. choisercad L<sup>2</sup>. choiseocradh B. <sup>36</sup> dunaid H. <sup>37</sup> seo HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> dot HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>39</sup> uil H.

pueros diligenter percunctabantur, et cunctantes matrem, si patrem haberet. Illa negavit et dixit: Nescio quomodo in utero meo conceptus est, sed unum scio, quia virum non cognovi unquam. Et iuravit illis patrem non habere.

[42] 35. Et illi eum secum duxere usque ad Guorthigirnum regem et eum insinuaverunt regi. Et in crastino conventio facta est ut puer interficeretur. Et puer ad regem dixit: Cur viri tui me ad te detulerunt? Cui rex ait: Ut interficiaris et sanguis tuus circa arcem istam aspergetur, ut possit aedificari. Respondit puer regi: Quis tibi monstravit? Et rex: Magi mei mihi dixere. Et puer dixit: Ad me vocentur. Et invitati sunt

dod<sup>38</sup> fhuil<sup>39</sup>. Adbert<sup>40</sup> in mac : Cia rohincoisc<sup>41</sup> duid<sup>42</sup> siu<sup>43</sup> sin<sup>44</sup>? Mo<sup>45</sup> draide<sup>46</sup>, ar<sup>47</sup> se<sup>48</sup>. Gairter<sup>49-50</sup> alle<sup>51</sup>, ol<sup>52</sup> in mac, 7<sup>53</sup> tangadar<sup>54</sup> na druig<sup>55</sup>. Atbert<sup>56</sup> in mac frisna<sup>57</sup> draigaib<sup>49-57</sup> : Cia roraid<sup>58</sup> rib<sup>59</sup> si<sup>60</sup> sin<sup>61</sup>, na<sup>62</sup> cumdaiger<sup>62</sup> in dun<sup>63</sup> so<sup>64</sup> noco<sup>65</sup> cosecarta<sup>66</sup> dom<sup>67-68</sup> fuil sea<sup>67</sup> ar tus<sup>68</sup>? Ni<sup>69</sup> roregradar<sup>70</sup> na<sup>71</sup> druid he<sup>71</sup>. Doeadar<sup>72</sup> sa<sup>73</sup>, ol<sup>74</sup> se : inti<sup>75</sup> domrad<sup>76</sup> sa<sup>77</sup> cucaib<sup>78</sup> do<sup>79</sup> bar<sup>80</sup> n-aichead<sup>81</sup>, is e dorad<sup>82</sup> foraib<sup>83</sup> si in breg<sup>84</sup> do<sup>85</sup> cantain<sup>86</sup>.

36<sup>1</sup>. (U) Acht<sup>2</sup> cena<sup>3</sup>, ol se, a ri<sup>3</sup>, failsigfit<sup>4</sup> sea<sup>4</sup> firinne<sup>5</sup> duit<sup>6</sup> siu<sup>7</sup>. 7<sup>8</sup> iarfaigim<sup>9</sup> dona<sup>10</sup> druidib<sup>11</sup> ar thus<sup>12</sup> : Cid<sup>13-14</sup> ata<sup>14</sup> i<sup>15</sup> foluch<sup>13-16</sup> fond<sup>17</sup> erlar<sup>18</sup> sa<sup>19</sup> i<sup>20</sup> n-ar<sup>21</sup> fiadnaise<sup>22</sup>? Roraidset<sup>23</sup>

§§ 36-38 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>40</sup> adbeart H. atbert B. <sup>41</sup> rotteagoisg H. rotheoise L<sup>2</sup>. roincoisc B. <sup>42</sup> duit L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>43</sup> si H. seo L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>44</sup> sin, ar se L<sup>2</sup>. sin, ol se B. <sup>45</sup> ma H. <sup>46</sup> druidh HB. draithi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>47</sup> ol L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>48</sup> Gortigern H. in ri L<sup>2</sup>. in righ B. <sup>49-50</sup> gairter . . . draigaib] cait a fuilet na druid, ol an mac. Atamaid sunda, ol na draithi H. <sup>50</sup> gairthear L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>51</sup> ille L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>52</sup> ar L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>53</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> tancadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>55</sup> draithi co h-airm i mbai in mac L<sup>2</sup>. dru'ldh B. <sup>56</sup> adbe'rt L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57-58</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. riu B. <sup>58</sup> raidis H. <sup>59</sup> ribh B. <sup>60</sup> om. B. <sup>61</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>62</sup> na cumdaicher H. nach cumdaigthear L<sup>2</sup>. a chumachtachu B. <sup>63</sup> duin B. <sup>64</sup> sa HL<sup>2</sup>. sea B. <sup>65</sup> coro L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>66</sup> coisricear H. choisricthear L<sup>2</sup>. coisearcar B. <sup>67-68</sup> Sic B. om. D. dom fhuil se L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>68-69</sup> dom . . . tus] ar tus dam fuil sea H. <sup>69</sup> 7 ni L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>70</sup> roferacradar H. recradar L<sup>2</sup>. rofreagar B. <sup>71-72</sup> Sic H. om. D. na druide he L<sup>2</sup> aen dibh B. <sup>72</sup> dafeadar H. rofedar L<sup>2</sup>. rofheadar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>73</sup> sa fen L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>74</sup> ar H. or L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>75</sup> indti B. <sup>76</sup> damrad H. domrat B. <sup>77</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>78</sup> chucaib L<sup>2</sup>. cugaibh B. <sup>79</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. dar D. da HB. <sup>80</sup> bhar B. <sup>81</sup> n-aicheod H. n-aheod L<sup>2</sup>. n-aithceo B. <sup>82</sup> darad H. dorat B. <sup>83</sup> oraib HB. <sup>84</sup> brec HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>85</sup> da H. <sup>86</sup> chantain L<sup>2</sup>B.

36. <sup>1</sup> U begins here. <sup>2</sup> act B. <sup>3-3</sup> ceana a rig ol se DH. chena a ri ol se L<sup>2</sup>. cena a righ ol se B. <sup>4</sup> foillsigfid sa D. faillsigfid H. faillsichfead sa L<sup>2</sup>. faillsigh feasta B. <sup>5</sup> firinde DB. firindi HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> duid D. dhuit B. <sup>7</sup> om. H. seo L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> iarfaigim DH. iarfaidim L<sup>2</sup>. iarfaidim B. <sup>10</sup> dud D. do H. dot L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> draithib DL<sup>2</sup>. draicib H. druidibh B. <sup>12</sup> tus DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>13-14</sup> cid . . . foluch] . . . ed in loch fil L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14-14</sup> om. B. <sup>15</sup> a DH. <sup>16</sup> folach DH. fholocht B. <sup>17</sup> fonn D. fon HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>18</sup> urlar DH. talmain L<sup>2</sup>. erlabra B. <sup>19</sup> so D. sin L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>20</sup> in HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> bar HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>22</sup> fiadnaisi DHL<sup>2</sup>. fiadhnaisi B. <sup>23</sup> roraidseat D.

magi et puer illis dixit : Quis revelavit vobis, ut ista arx a sanguine meo aspergeretur, et nisi aspergeretur a sanguine meo, in aeternum non aedificabitur? Sed hoc ut cognoscatis, quis mihi de me palam fecit [Sed hoc cognoscam quis e vobis de me palam fecit Cant.].

36. Iterum puer dixit : Modo tibi, o rex, elucubrabo et in veritate tibi omnia satagam ; sed magos tuos percunctor : Quid in pavimento istius loci est ? Placet mihi ut ostendant tibi quid

na<sup>24</sup> druid<sup>25</sup>: Nochon<sup>26</sup> etammar<sup>27</sup>, ol<sup>28</sup> siat<sup>29</sup>. Rofetar<sup>30</sup> sa, ol<sup>31</sup> se<sup>31</sup>, ata loch usci<sup>32</sup> and<sup>33</sup>: fegtar<sup>34</sup> 7<sup>35</sup> claitear<sup>36</sup>. Roclaidead<sup>37</sup> 7 frith<sup>38</sup>. A<sup>39,40</sup> fathe<sup>41</sup> ind<sup>42</sup> rig<sup>43</sup>, ol<sup>44</sup> in mac, abraid<sup>39,45</sup> cid<sup>46</sup> ata i<sup>47</sup> mmedon<sup>48</sup> in locha<sup>49</sup>? Ni etamar<sup>50</sup>, or<sup>51</sup> siat<sup>52</sup>. Rofetar<sup>53</sup> sa, ol se, atat<sup>54</sup> da<sup>55</sup> clarchiste<sup>56</sup> mora<sup>57</sup> and<sup>58</sup> i<sup>59</sup> n-agid<sup>60</sup> tagid<sup>61</sup>; 7<sup>62</sup> tucthar as<sup>62</sup>. 7<sup>63</sup> tucad as<sup>63</sup>. A<sup>64</sup> druide<sup>65</sup>, ol<sup>66</sup> in<sup>67</sup> mac, abraid<sup>68</sup> cid ata<sup>69</sup> etir<sup>70</sup> na<sup>71</sup> clarlestraib<sup>72</sup> ut<sup>73</sup>? 7 ni etatar<sup>75</sup>. Rofetar<sup>76</sup> sa, ol<sup>77</sup> se<sup>77</sup>, ata seolbrat<sup>78</sup> and<sup>79,80</sup>, 7<sup>81</sup> tuctar<sup>82</sup> as. Frith<sup>83</sup> in<sup>84</sup> seol<sup>79,85</sup> timmarcte<sup>86</sup> etir<sup>87</sup> na<sup>88</sup> da chlarchiste<sup>89</sup>.

§§ 36-38 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

roraidsead H. roraidsedar L<sup>2</sup>. roraidsed B. <sup>24</sup> om. B. <sup>25</sup> draigi D. druidh H. draithe L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26</sup> nochan D. ni HB. <sup>27</sup> edamar DB. feadamar HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>28</sup> ar DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> siad DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>30</sup> roeadar D. dafeadar H. rofeadar L<sup>2</sup>. rofheadar B. <sup>31</sup> om. H. <sup>32</sup> uisci D. uisce B. <sup>33</sup> ann DL<sup>2</sup>B. fui H. <sup>34</sup> fechar DB. 7 fechar he ar se H. fegtar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>35</sup> om. H. <sup>36</sup> claeter D. om. H. claidhter L<sup>2</sup>. claetear B. <sup>37</sup> roclaedeid D. 7 dadochladh H. roclaidhead L<sup>2</sup>. roclaedheadh B. <sup>38</sup> in loch and *add. in marg. by a later hand* U. dafriith in loch fae H. dosfriith and L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39-39</sup> a fathe . . . abraid<sup>39</sup> abraid andois ar a macam H. <sup>40</sup> om. D. <sup>41</sup> faighti D. faidi L<sup>2</sup>. faithe B. <sup>42</sup> in L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>43</sup> righ L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>44</sup> ar D. <sup>45</sup> abraidh L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>46</sup> cred H. cidh L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>47</sup> a HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>48</sup> meadon H. meadhon L<sup>2</sup>. m. i. B. <sup>49</sup> locho ud H. lacha L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>50</sup> fheadamar D. feadamar HL<sup>2</sup>. eadamar B. <sup>51</sup> ol DL<sup>2</sup>B. ar H. <sup>52</sup> siad DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>53</sup> rofeadar DL<sup>2</sup>. dafeadar H. rofheadar B. <sup>54</sup> atait DL<sup>2</sup>. ata H. <sup>55</sup> om. H. <sup>56</sup> clarchisti DH. clarcisce L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> mor H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. mhora B. <sup>58</sup> ann D. <sup>59</sup> in D. om. HL<sup>2</sup>. a B. <sup>60</sup> n-agaid DB. adhaigh H. agaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>61</sup> a n-agaid D. a n-adhaigh H. i n-agaid L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>62-62</sup> 7 tucar as D. om. H. tucar ass L<sup>2</sup>. tucthar as iat 7 fegtar B. (7 *inserted later* U). <sup>63-63</sup> om. D. tucad in cisti asa loch H. 7 tucadh ad ass L<sup>2</sup>. 7 tucadh as B. <sup>64</sup> 7 a D. <sup>65</sup> draige D. draithi H. druide L<sup>2</sup>. druidhi B. <sup>66</sup> ar DL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>67</sup> a H. <sup>68</sup> om. H. <sup>69</sup> fuil H. <sup>70</sup> eter D. edair H. <sup>71</sup> in da D. da H. <sup>72</sup> clar D. clar in cisti H. clairleastaib L<sup>2</sup>. clarleastaib B. <sup>73</sup> ud DL<sup>2</sup>. om. H. <sup>74</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>75</sup> eadamar ar siad D. feadamar ol siad H. feadamar ol siad L<sup>2</sup>. eadamar ol siad B. <sup>76</sup> rofheadar D. dafeadar H. rofeadar L<sup>2</sup>. doedar B. <sup>77</sup> ar se D. om. H. <sup>78</sup> seolbreid H. <sup>79-79</sup> and . . . seol<sup>79</sup> om. DH. <sup>80</sup> ann B. <sup>81</sup> *inserted later* U. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>82</sup> tucthar L<sup>2</sup>. tugadar B. <sup>83</sup> 7 frith L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>84</sup> i B. <sup>85</sup> seolbrat ann 7 se L<sup>2</sup>. seolbrat B. <sup>86</sup> timarce D. timmaircthi H. timairce L<sup>2</sup>. timairgthe B. <sup>87</sup> iter L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>88</sup> in B. <sup>89</sup> clar in cisti DH. clarchisti L<sup>2</sup>.

sub pavimento habetur. At illi dixere: Nescimus. Et ille dixit: Comperior: stagnum in medio pavimenti est; venite et fodite et sic invenietis. Venerunt et foderunt, et ruit. Et puer ad magos dixit: Proferte mihi, quid est in stagno? Et siluerunt et non potuerunt revelare illi. Et ille dixit illis: Ego vobis revelabo: duo vasa sunt, et sic invenietis. Venerunt et viderunt sic. Et puer ad magos dixit: Quid in vasis conclusis habetur? At ipsi siluerunt et non potuerunt revelare illi. At ille asseruit: In medio eorum tentorium est, separate ea et sic invenietis. Et rex separari iussit et sic inventum est tentorium complicatum sicut dixerat.

37. (U) Abraid<sup>1</sup> a eolcho<sup>2</sup>, ol<sup>3,4</sup> in mac<sup>3</sup>, cid<sup>5</sup> ata<sup>6</sup> i<sup>7</sup> mmedon<sup>8</sup> ind<sup>9</sup> etaig<sup>10</sup> ut<sup>11</sup>? 7<sup>12-13</sup> ni<sup>14</sup> rorecratar<sup>12,15</sup>, ar<sup>16</sup> ni<sup>17</sup> rotuc-satar<sup>16,17</sup>. Atat<sup>18</sup> da cruim<sup>19</sup> and<sup>20</sup>, ol se, i. cruim derg<sup>21</sup> 7 cruim gel<sup>22</sup>, scailter<sup>23,24</sup> in t-etach<sup>23,25</sup>. Roscailed<sup>26,27</sup> in seol-brat<sup>26</sup>. Robatar<sup>28</sup> na<sup>29</sup> di<sup>30</sup> chruim<sup>31</sup> ina<sup>32</sup> cotlud<sup>31</sup> and<sup>34</sup>. Roraid<sup>35,36</sup> in mac<sup>35</sup>: Fegait<sup>37</sup> si<sup>38</sup> i<sup>39</sup> ndignet<sup>40</sup> innose<sup>41</sup> na biasta<sup>42</sup>. Atraracht<sup>43</sup> cach<sup>44</sup> dib<sup>45</sup> co araile<sup>44,46</sup>, corabe<sup>47</sup> cechtar<sup>48</sup> de ic<sup>49</sup> sroiniud<sup>50</sup> araile<sup>51</sup> 7 corabatar<sup>52</sup> ic<sup>53</sup> imletrad<sup>54</sup> 7 ic<sup>55</sup> imithi<sup>56</sup>. 7 noinnarbad<sup>57</sup> in chruim<sup>58</sup> dib<sup>59</sup> araile<sup>60</sup> co medon<sup>61</sup> in tiuil<sup>62</sup> 7 in<sup>63</sup> fecht<sup>64</sup> n-aill<sup>65</sup> coa<sup>66</sup> imel<sup>67</sup>. Doronsat<sup>68</sup> fa<sup>69</sup> thri<sup>70</sup> fon<sup>71</sup> innasin<sup>72</sup>. In chruim<sup>73</sup> ruad<sup>74</sup> tra ba<sup>75</sup> fand ar<sup>76</sup> thus<sup>76</sup> 7 roin-

§§ 36-38 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

37. <sup>1</sup> abraid HB. <sup>2</sup> eolcha D. druidi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3-3</sup> om. H. <sup>4</sup> ar D. <sup>5</sup> cidh HB. <sup>6</sup> ita L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> a DH. <sup>8</sup> medon DL<sup>2</sup>. meadan H. mmedhon B. <sup>9</sup> inn D. in HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>10</sup> edaig DB. edaigh H. etaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> ud D. isin H. <sup>12-12</sup> om. B. <sup>13</sup> om. H. <sup>14</sup> nir H. <sup>15</sup> regradar D. freagradar na draici he H. recradar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16-16</sup> om. DH. <sup>17-17</sup> nir thuiscedar L<sup>2</sup>. nir aithnidar B. <sup>18</sup> atait DL<sup>2</sup>B. ata H. <sup>19</sup> chruim L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> ann DB. <sup>21</sup> dearg B. <sup>22</sup> geal DHB. <sup>23-23</sup> om. B. <sup>24</sup> 7 scailtear H. <sup>25</sup> t-edach DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26-26</sup> om. H. <sup>27</sup> roscailead D. roscaileadh B. <sup>28</sup> robadar DL<sup>2</sup>B. 7 dafirith H. <sup>29</sup> in H. <sup>30</sup> da DH. <sup>31</sup> cruim D. cruim and H. cruimh B. <sup>32</sup> na DL<sup>2</sup>B. ana H. <sup>33</sup> collad DH. codlad L<sup>2</sup>. codludh B. <sup>34</sup> ann D. om. H. <sup>35-35</sup> om. DH. <sup>36</sup> roraidh B. <sup>37</sup> fedaig D. fedhaidh H. fechaid L<sup>2</sup>. fegad B. <sup>38</sup> se D. sin B. <sup>39</sup> a DHL<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>40</sup> ningnaid D. ndingneadh H. ningned L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>41</sup> anosa D. andosa H. annos L<sup>2</sup>. in nos se B. <sup>42</sup> biasda D. piasta HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>43</sup> adracht DHL<sup>2</sup>. atracht B. <sup>44-44</sup> cach coraili dib H. <sup>45</sup> dibh B. <sup>46</sup> arailli L<sup>2</sup>. raile B. <sup>47</sup> coraibe D. coraibi H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>48</sup> ceachtar HB. <sup>49</sup> ac H. ae L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>50</sup> srained D. srainead HL<sup>2</sup>. srainindh B. <sup>51</sup> a ceile DH. aroile L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> om. DH. corobadar L<sup>2</sup>. corabadar B. <sup>53</sup> ag HB. <sup>54</sup> imletrad DL<sup>2</sup>. imleadradh HB. <sup>55</sup> ag H. <sup>56</sup> imithe D. <sup>57</sup> nohinuarbthad D. roindarbad H. rohindarbad L<sup>2</sup>. rohindarbadh B. <sup>58</sup> cruim DH. <sup>59</sup> ruad D. ruadh H. om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>60</sup> prius DH. <sup>61</sup> meadhon H. meadon B. <sup>62</sup> thsuil D. suil H. tshuil B. <sup>63</sup> an H. <sup>64</sup> feacht H. <sup>65</sup> aile D. eile H. om. B. <sup>66</sup> co. HL<sup>2</sup>. doa B. <sup>67</sup> inbel D. himeall in siuil H. himell L<sup>2</sup>. inmeall aris B. <sup>68</sup> daronsad sin H. doronsad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>69</sup> fo DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>70</sup> tri DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> fan B. <sup>72</sup> inndisin D. indasin H. indus sin L<sup>2</sup>. indas sin B. <sup>73</sup> cruim DH. crum B. <sup>74</sup> ruadh HB. <sup>75</sup> fa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>76</sup> ar tus

37. Et iterum interrogavit magos eius: Quid in medio tentorii est? Et iam nunc narrate! Et non potuerunt scire. At ille revelavit: Duo vermes in eo sunt, unus albus et unus rufus, tentorium expandite. Et extenderunt et duo vermes dormientes inventi sunt. Et dixit puer: Expectate et considerate quid facient vermes. Et coeperunt vermes ut alter alterum expelleret. Alius autem scapulas suas ponebat, ut eum usque ad dimidium tentorii expelleret. Et sic faciebant tribus vicibus. Tamen tandem infirmior videbatur vermibus rufus et postea fortior albo fuit et extra finem tentorii expulit. Tunc alter



narbad<sup>77</sup> co h-imel<sup>78</sup> ind<sup>79</sup> etaig<sup>80</sup>. In<sup>81</sup> chruim<sup>82</sup> taitnemach<sup>83</sup> im.<sup>84</sup> ba<sup>85</sup> fand<sup>86</sup> fo<sup>87</sup> deoid<sup>88</sup> ⁊ roteich<sup>89</sup> isin<sup>90</sup> loch ⁊ rotinastar<sup>91</sup> in<sup>92</sup> seol fochetoir<sup>92-93</sup>. Roiarfaig<sup>94</sup> in mac dona<sup>95</sup> druidib<sup>96</sup>: Innisid<sup>97</sup> ar<sup>98</sup> se<sup>98</sup>, cid follsiges<sup>99</sup> in t-ingnad<sup>100</sup> so<sup>101</sup>? Ni etamar<sup>102</sup>, ar<sup>103</sup> siat<sup>104</sup>. Dogen<sup>105</sup> sa, ar in mac<sup>105</sup>, a follsigud<sup>106</sup> dond<sup>107</sup> rig<sup>108</sup>.

38. (U) Is e<sup>1</sup> in<sup>2</sup> loch flathius<sup>3</sup> in domuin<sup>4</sup> uile<sup>5</sup>. Is e<sup>6</sup> in<sup>7</sup> seol<sup>8</sup> do<sup>9</sup> flathiusu<sup>10</sup>, a ri<sup>11</sup>. Is iat<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> da chruim<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> da nert<sup>15</sup> i. do nert<sup>16</sup> su<sup>17</sup> co mBretnaib<sup>18</sup> ⁊ nert<sup>19</sup> Saxan. Do<sup>20</sup> nert<sup>21</sup> su<sup>22</sup> in chruim<sup>23</sup> ruad<sup>24</sup>, is<sup>25</sup> i roinnarbad<sup>26</sup> ar thus<sup>27</sup> don<sup>28</sup>

§§ 36-38 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

(above line, corrected from fo deoig) D. ar tus HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>77</sup> rohinnaibtd D. rohindarbad HL<sup>2</sup>. rohindarbadh B. <sup>78</sup> himeal DH. himell L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>79</sup> inn D. <sup>80</sup> edaid D. edaig H. etaich L<sup>2</sup>. edaigh B. <sup>81</sup> ⁊ in L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>82</sup> cruim D. cruimh HB. <sup>83</sup> taitneamhach H. thaitnemach L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>84</sup> tra H. <sup>85</sup> fa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>86</sup> fann D. <sup>87</sup> fa HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>88</sup> deoig D. deoigh H. deoidh B. <sup>89</sup> roteith D. rotheich HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>90</sup> sisa H. indsin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>91</sup> rosinesdair D. rosineadar H. rosinistair L<sup>2</sup>. rosinestar B. <sup>92-93</sup> fochetoir in seol B. <sup>93</sup> fochetoir DH. fochetoir L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>94</sup> rohiarfaid D. rofiarfoidh H. roiarfaid im. L<sup>2</sup>. rofiarfaidh B. <sup>95</sup> dana H. <sup>96</sup> draigib D. draicib H. druib B. <sup>97</sup> indisid D. om. H. indisich L<sup>2</sup>. indisidh B. <sup>98</sup> om. H. ol se B. <sup>99</sup> aillfidis D. foillsigis H. foillsiges L<sup>2</sup>. foillsigeas B. <sup>100</sup> t-ingnadh B. <sup>101</sup> sa DH. <sup>102</sup> eadamar D. feadamair H. fheadamar L<sup>2</sup>. edaramar B. <sup>103</sup> ol HB. <sup>104</sup> siad DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>105-105</sup> dogen sa D. dofeadar sa, ol an macam, ⁊ dagen B. <sup>106</sup> aillsigud D. foillsigud H. foillsegud L<sup>2</sup>. foillsigud B. <sup>107</sup> don DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>108</sup> righ B.

38. <sup>1</sup> he L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> an D. <sup>3</sup> flaitheamnas D. flaitheamnas H. flathius L<sup>2</sup>. flathius B. <sup>4</sup> domain DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>5</sup> uili H. <sup>6</sup> om. H. ⁊ is e L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> an H. <sup>8</sup> seol ut B. <sup>9</sup> da H. <sup>10</sup> Sic H. lathiusa U. flathus D. fhlaithisiu L<sup>2</sup>. flathius B. <sup>11</sup> rig D. righ HB. <sup>12</sup> iad HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> in HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cruim DHB. <sup>15-15</sup> im. D. uo. H. i. na da nert L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> neart H. <sup>17</sup> so DL<sup>2</sup>. sa HB. <sup>18</sup> mBreatnaib D. Breatnaib H. <sup>19</sup> neart DHB. <sup>20</sup> da H. <sup>21</sup> neart H. <sup>22</sup> so DL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> cruim D. crum H. cruimh B. <sup>24</sup> ruag H. ruadh B. <sup>25</sup> ⁊ as H. <sup>26</sup> dohindarbad D. rohindarbad HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>27</sup> tus DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>28</sup> i. do HB. <sup>29</sup> flathus D. flaitusu H. fhlaithius L<sup>2</sup>. flathius B.

alterum secutus trans stagnum est, et tentorium evanuit. Et puer ad magos refert: Quid significat mirabile hoc signum quod factum est in tentorio? Et illi proferunt: Nescimus. Et puer respondit: en revelatum est mihi hoc mysterium et ego vobis propalabo.

38. Regni tui figura tentorium est; duo vermes duo dracones sunt; vermis rufus draco tuus est, et stagnum figura huius mundi est. At ille albus draco illius gentis quae occupavit gentes et regiones plurimas in Britannia. Et paene a mari usque ad mare tenebunt, et postea gens nostra surget et gentem Anglorum trans mare viriliter deiciet. Tu tamen de ista arce vade, quia eam aedificare non potes, et multas provincias circumi, ut arcem tutam

flathius<sup>29</sup>. Nert<sup>30</sup> Saxan<sup>31</sup> im̄.<sup>32</sup> in cruim<sup>33</sup> gel<sup>34</sup> rogab<sup>35</sup> in<sup>36</sup> seol uile<sup>37</sup> acht bec<sup>38</sup> i.<sup>39</sup> rogab<sup>40</sup> Inis<sup>41</sup> Bretan<sup>42</sup> acht bec<sup>39.43</sup>. Coroinnarba<sup>44</sup> nert<sup>45</sup> Bretan<sup>46</sup> fo deoid<sup>47</sup>. Tusu<sup>48</sup> im̄.<sup>49</sup> a ri<sup>50</sup> Bretan<sup>51</sup>, eirg<sup>52</sup> asin<sup>53</sup> dun sa<sup>54</sup>, ar ni chaemais<sup>55</sup> a chumtac<sup>56</sup> 7 sir Innis<sup>57</sup> Bretan<sup>58</sup> 7 fogeba<sup>59</sup> do dun fadein<sup>60</sup>. Roraid<sup>61</sup> in ri<sup>62</sup>: Cia<sup>63</sup> do<sup>64</sup> chomainm<sup>65</sup> so<sup>66</sup>, ol<sup>67</sup> se. Rorecair<sup>68</sup> in gilla: Ambrois<sup>69</sup>, ol<sup>70</sup> se, mo<sup>71</sup> ainm se<sup>67.72</sup>. Is<sup>73</sup> e sein<sup>74</sup> in t-Ambrois<sup>70.75</sup> Gleotic<sup>76</sup> ri<sup>77</sup> Bretan<sup>78</sup>. Can do<sup>79</sup> cenel<sup>80</sup>, ol<sup>81</sup> in ri<sup>82</sup>. Consul<sup>83</sup> Romanach m'<sup>84</sup> athair se<sup>84</sup>, ol se<sup>85</sup>, 7 bid<sup>86</sup> he<sup>87</sup> so<sup>88</sup> mo dun<sup>89</sup>. Roleic<sup>90</sup> Gorthigern<sup>91</sup> in dun do<sup>92</sup> Ambrois<sup>93</sup> 7 rige<sup>94</sup> iarthair<sup>95</sup> Inse<sup>96</sup> Bretan<sup>97</sup> uile<sup>98</sup> 7 tanic<sup>99</sup> cona druidib<sup>100</sup> co tuascert<sup>101</sup> Inse<sup>102</sup> Bretan<sup>103</sup> i.<sup>104</sup> cosin<sup>105</sup> ferand<sup>106</sup> dianid<sup>107</sup> ainm Gunnis<sup>108</sup> 7 rochumtaig<sup>109</sup> dun and<sup>110</sup> i. Caer Gorthigernd<sup>111</sup>.

§§ 36-38 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>30</sup> neart HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>31</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. Sachsan U. <sup>32</sup> .uo. HB. <sup>33</sup> chruimh L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>34</sup> om. DH. <sup>35</sup> daghab H. rogob L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> an H. <sup>37</sup> uili H. <sup>38</sup> beg D. began H. becan L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39-39</sup> i. rogab . . . bec] om. H. <sup>40</sup> rogob L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>41</sup> Sic DL<sup>2</sup>B. inis U. <sup>42</sup> Breatan D. <sup>43</sup> beg D. <sup>44</sup> corohindarbsatar D. corindarbsadar H. coroindarb L<sup>2</sup>. coroindarba B. <sup>45</sup> neart H. <sup>46</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>47</sup> fo deoid iat U. fo deoid D. fo deoid HB. fa deoid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>48</sup> tusa DH. tusso L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>49</sup> .uo. HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>50</sup> rig DHB. righ L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>51</sup> Breatan DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> eirig H. erich L<sup>2</sup>, erigh B. <sup>53</sup> isan H. assin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> so D. <sup>55</sup> caemais D. caimsair H. caemais L<sup>2</sup>. chaimis B. <sup>56</sup> cumdach DHL<sup>2</sup>. cumtach B. <sup>57</sup> inis DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>58</sup> Breatan DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>59</sup> fogeibi H. fageba L<sup>2</sup>. fodebha B. <sup>60</sup> fein DH. bodein L<sup>2</sup>. fo dheoidh B. <sup>61</sup> roraidh HB. <sup>62</sup> rig DB. righ HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> caide D. caidi H. <sup>64</sup> da H. <sup>65</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. chomainm U. chomainm D. comhainm H. <sup>66</sup> sin a meic DH. sin L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>67</sup> ol . . . ainm se] om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>68</sup> roregair D. roregair H. rofregair B. <sup>69</sup> Amros DH. <sup>70.70</sup> ol . . . t-Ambrois] om. H. <sup>71</sup> m' DB. <sup>72</sup> sea B. <sup>73</sup> ols is D. <sup>74</sup> fein D. sin L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>75</sup> Embros D. t-Amros L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>76</sup> Gleotic DHB. Gleftic L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>77</sup> rig D. <sup>78</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>79</sup> da H. <sup>80</sup> cein D. ceinel H. chenel L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>81</sup> ar D. <sup>82</sup> rig DH. righ B. <sup>83</sup> consal HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>84-84</sup> om. H. m' athair L<sup>2</sup>. m' athair sea B. <sup>85</sup> an gilla H. <sup>86</sup> budh D. bad H. bud L<sup>2</sup>. bidh B. <sup>87</sup> e DHB. <sup>88</sup> seo DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>89</sup> dhun B. <sup>90</sup> roleig tra DH. rolic B. <sup>91</sup> Gortigernd D. Goirthigern H. Goirtigern L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigern B. <sup>92</sup> d' H. <sup>93</sup> Ambros D. Amros HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>94</sup> rigi HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>95</sup> iartar D. <sup>96</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>. indsi B. <sup>97</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>98</sup> uili H. <sup>99</sup> tainic DH. <sup>100</sup> draigib D. draidhib H. druidhib B. <sup>101</sup> tuaiscert H. tuaiscert L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>102</sup> insi DH. indsi L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>103</sup> Breatan DH. <sup>104</sup> uili H. <sup>105</sup> gusan DH. <sup>106</sup> ferann D. fearann B. <sup>107</sup> dianad DH. dianaid L<sup>2</sup>. dianadh B. <sup>108</sup> Guindir L<sup>2</sup>. Gunnis B. <sup>109</sup> rocumdaig D. rocumdaigh HB. rocumdaich L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>110</sup> ann DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>111</sup> Gortigernd a h-ainm D. Gorthigern a h-ainm H. Goirthigern 7 robo la h-Amros in dun i. Dun Amrois L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigern isidhein B.

invenias; et ego hic manebo. Et rex ad adolescentem dixit: Quo nomine vocaris? Ille respondit: Ambrosius vocor, id est Embreis Guletic [*Gleotic Cant.*] ipse videbatur. Et rex dixit: De qua progenie ortus es? At ille: Unus est pater meus de consulibus Romanicae gentis. Et arcem dedit illi cum omnibus regnis occidentalis plagae Britanniae. Et ipse cum magis suis ad sinistram plagam pervenit et usque ad regionem quae vocatur Guunnessi [*Guennesi Cant.*] adfuit, et urbem ibi quae vocatur suo nomine Cair Guorthigern aedificavit.

<sup>1</sup>DE<sup>2</sup> CHATHAIGECHT<sup>3</sup> GORTHEMIR<sup>4</sup>.

39. (U) Iartain tra atraracht<sup>5</sup> Gorthemir<sup>6</sup> coscrach mac Gorthegern<sup>7</sup> cona brathair<sup>8</sup> i<sup>9</sup> n-igid<sup>10</sup> Egist<sup>11</sup> ⁊ Orsa ⁊<sup>12</sup> rocathaignetar<sup>13</sup> Bretain<sup>14</sup> maroen<sup>15</sup> ris<sup>16</sup> co h-amnas. Coroinnarbsat<sup>17</sup> Saxono<sup>18</sup> co h-Inis Teneth<sup>19</sup>. ⁊ rogabsat<sup>20</sup> Bretain<sup>21</sup> forro<sup>22</sup> fo thri<sup>23</sup> inn<sup>24</sup> insi<sup>24</sup> co toracht cobair<sup>25</sup> chucu<sup>26</sup> asin<sup>27</sup> Germain. ⁊<sup>28</sup> rochathaignetar<sup>29</sup> fri<sup>30</sup> Bretnu<sup>31</sup> cach<sup>32</sup> la<sup>33</sup>. Tan<sup>34</sup> ba leo<sup>35</sup>, tan aile<sup>36</sup> ba<sup>37</sup> forro. ⁊ dorat<sup>38</sup> Gorthemir<sup>39</sup> cetri<sup>40</sup> catha doib<sup>41</sup> .i. cath<sup>42</sup> for bru Derguint<sup>43</sup>, ⁊ cath for bru Rethere<sup>44</sup>

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

39. <sup>1</sup> This section in UDHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>2</sup> do DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>3</sup> caithigecht D. cathaigeacht H. chathaib L<sup>2</sup>. cathaighecht B. <sup>4</sup> Gointhimir D. Coreimhir annso H. Goirmthigern andso sis L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigernd andso sis B. <sup>5</sup> advracht DH. atrachtastair L<sup>2</sup>. atracht B. <sup>6</sup> Goirtimgernd D. Corthimir H. Gormthimern L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigernd B. <sup>7</sup> Gortimgearnd D. Goirtheigern H. Gortigearnn L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigernn B. <sup>8</sup> brathair .i. Caitgearnd D. braithrib .i. Caitigeirn H. <sup>9</sup> in D. a HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> n-agaid DL<sup>2</sup>. ndadaig H. n-agaidh B. <sup>11</sup> Eigist D. Eigeist H. Eidist L<sup>2</sup>. Engist B. <sup>12</sup> om. D. <sup>13</sup> rocathaignset D. rocathaignsead H. rochathaignsedar L<sup>2</sup>. rocathaignestar B. <sup>14</sup> Breatnaig D. Breatnaigh H. Bretain L<sup>2</sup>. Breatnaich B. <sup>15</sup> maraen DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>16</sup> ru D. <sup>17</sup> corohindarbsatar D. corindarbsad HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>18</sup> Saxano D. Saxain H. Saxain L<sup>2</sup>. Saxana B. <sup>19</sup> Teineth D. Tene L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> rogabsad HL<sup>2</sup>. rogabhsat B. <sup>21</sup> Breatain DH. Bretan B. <sup>22-23</sup> fo tri forro DH. forru fo thri L<sup>2</sup>. forro B. <sup>24</sup> ⁊ dorat inn D. in HL<sup>2</sup>. aran B. <sup>25</sup> inis DH. indse L<sup>2</sup>. indsi B. <sup>26</sup> cabair H. chobair L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> cu cu D. <sup>28</sup> asan H. in tan sin asin L<sup>2</sup>. dan asin B. <sup>29</sup> om. B. <sup>30</sup> rocaithaignsead D. rocathaignsead H. rochathaignsedar L<sup>2</sup>. rochathaignsedar B. <sup>31</sup> fria DL<sup>2</sup> om. H. <sup>32</sup> Breatnu D. om. H. <sup>33</sup> gach H. cach re B. <sup>34</sup> om. D. lae H. <sup>35</sup> in tan B. <sup>36</sup> leo coscar DH. beo L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>37</sup> eili H. ele B. <sup>38</sup> fa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> dororad D. dorad HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>40</sup> Goirtimpir D. Gorthimir H. Gortemir L<sup>2</sup>. Gortigernn B. <sup>41</sup> ceithri DL<sup>2</sup>. cetri H. <sup>42-43</sup> doibh B. <sup>44</sup> cath . . . Derguint ⁊] om. H. <sup>45</sup> Deirgbeint D. Dercduind L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> Rather D. Reither H. Rethene L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>47</sup> Rengabail L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>48</sup> i. H.

- [43] 39. Interea Guorthemir filius Guorthigirn cum Hengisto et Horso et cum gente illorum petulanter pugnabat et eos usque ad supra dictam insulam quae vocatur Tanet [*Thanet Cant.*] expulit et eos ibi tribus vicibus conclusit obsedit percussit comminuit terruit. Et ipsi legatos ultra mare usque in Germaniam transmittabant vocando ciulas cum ingenti numero bellatorum virorum. Et postea pugnabant contra reges nostrae gentis. Aliquando vincebant et dilatabant terminos suos, aliquando
- [44] vincebantur et expellebantur. Et Guorthemir contra illos quattuor bella avide gessit. Primum bellum super flumen Derguentid [*Deruent Cant.*]. Secundum bellum super vadum quod dicitur in lingua eorum Episford, in nostra autem lingua Rithergabail [*Sathenehabail Cant.*], et ibi cecidit Hors cum filio

Gabail<sup>45</sup> ⁊<sup>46</sup> is<sup>47</sup> and<sup>48</sup> dorochair<sup>49</sup> Ors<sup>50</sup> ⁊ Catigern<sup>51</sup> mac Gortigern<sup>52</sup>, ⁊ cath for bru Mara<sup>53</sup> Icht<sup>54</sup> ⁊ taifnitr<sup>55</sup> Saxain<sup>56</sup> coa<sup>57</sup> longaib<sup>58</sup>, ⁊ cath for bruaig<sup>59</sup> Epifort<sup>60</sup>. Marb im̄.<sup>61</sup> Gorthemir<sup>62</sup> iar<sup>63</sup> n-amsir<sup>64</sup> bic<sup>55</sup> ⁊<sup>63</sup> atrubairt<sup>66</sup> fri<sup>67</sup> Bretnu<sup>68</sup> gar<sup>69</sup> ria<sup>70</sup> n-ec<sup>70</sup> a<sup>71</sup> adnacul<sup>72</sup> for bru in<sup>73</sup> mara ⁊ ni ticfais<sup>74</sup> Gaill<sup>75</sup> etir<sup>76</sup> inn<sup>77</sup> insi<sup>78</sup> iartain<sup>79</sup>. Ni<sup>80</sup> dernsatar<sup>81</sup> Bretain<sup>82</sup> sin<sup>83</sup>. Atrarach<sup>84</sup> nert<sup>85</sup> Saxan iarsin<sup>86</sup>, ar<sup>87</sup> ba<sup>88</sup> cara<sup>89</sup> doib<sup>90</sup> Gorthigern<sup>91</sup> a<sup>92</sup> los<sup>93</sup> a<sup>94</sup> mna<sup>95</sup>.

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>47</sup> as H. <sup>48</sup> annsid D. andsaighe H. andsaide L<sup>2</sup>. anside B. <sup>49</sup> adrochair H. <sup>50</sup> Eigest D. Eigist H. <sup>51</sup> Catigernn DB. Caitigern H. Cathcern L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> Gortigernn B. Goirthigern H. Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigernn B. <sup>53</sup> Reiterga Mara D. <sup>54</sup> Ict H. <sup>55</sup> taifniger D. taifnicear H. taifnighear L<sup>2</sup>. taifnithear B. <sup>56</sup> Saxsain D. <sup>57</sup> Sic DHB. cona U. co L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>58</sup> longaib inuliebritir D. llongaib muliebritir H. longaibh B. <sup>59</sup> bru DH. <sup>60</sup> Mara h-Icht Rethar Gabail (above line : no Ebisfert) D. Rethar Gabail H. <sup>61</sup> .uo. HB. <sup>62</sup> Gortimpir D. Gortimer H. Gorthimeir L<sup>2</sup>. Gortigernn B. <sup>63</sup>—<sup>63</sup> paulo post DH. <sup>64</sup> n-amsir L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>65</sup> mbic L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>66</sup> adobairt im. D. adubairt .uo. H. dubairt L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>67</sup> fria DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>68</sup> Breatnaib DH. <sup>69</sup> gair B. <sup>70</sup>—<sup>70</sup> re n-eg DHL<sup>2</sup>. rainic B. <sup>71</sup> om. B. <sup>72</sup> n-adnacail D. adlucud H. adnacul L<sup>2</sup>. adhnacul B. <sup>73</sup> om. D. <sup>74</sup> ticfaisid D. thiucfadais H. thicfaisid L<sup>2</sup>. tigfaisit B. <sup>75</sup> geill D. Gaell L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>76</sup> eter D. tairis H. iter L<sup>2</sup>. idir B. <sup>77</sup> in DB. ina H. isin L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>78</sup> indsi DB. inis H. innsi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>79</sup> iardain D. <sup>80</sup> in B. <sup>81</sup> dearnsdar D. dernsdar H. dearnsadar L<sup>2</sup>. dhernsadar B. <sup>82</sup> Breatain D. Breatnaigh H. Bretnaid L<sup>2</sup>. Bretnu B. <sup>83</sup> in ni sin D. sein B. <sup>84</sup> adracht DH. atracht L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>85</sup> near D. neart H. <sup>86</sup> iartain B. <sup>87</sup> uair H. <sup>88</sup> bha B. <sup>89</sup> car D. <sup>90</sup> dob D. doibh B. <sup>91</sup> Gortigernn D. Goirthigern H. Gorthigernn B. <sup>92</sup> ar DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>93</sup> daig DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>94</sup> ina H. <sup>95</sup> anma L<sup>2</sup>.

Guorthigirni cuius nomen erat Categirn. Tertium bellum in campo iuxta lapidem Tituli qui est super ripam Gallici maris commisit, et barbari victi sunt et ille victor fuit, et ipsi in fugam versi usque ad ciulas suas mersi sunt in eas muliebriter intrantes. Ille autem post modicum intervallum mortuus est et ante mortem suam ad familiam suam dixit, ut sepulchrum illius in portu ponerent a quo exierant, super ripam maris, in quo vobis commendo : Quamvis in alia parte portum Britanniae teneant et habitaverint, tamen in ista terra in aeternum non manebunt. Illi autem mandatum eius contempserunt et eum in loco in quo imperaverat illis non sepelierunt. At barbari reversi sunt magno opere, cum Guorthigirnus amicus illis erat propter uxorem suam et nullus illos abigere audacter valuit, quia non de virtute sua Britanniam occupaverunt, sed de nutu Dei. Contra voluntatem Dei quis resistere poterit et nitatus? Sed quomodo voluit Dominus fecit et ipse omnes gentes regit et gubernat. [45]

40. (U) Dorala<sup>1</sup> im̄.<sup>2</sup> iar n-ec<sup>3</sup> Gorthemir<sup>4</sup> ⁊ iar sid<sup>5</sup> Egist<sup>6</sup> ⁊ Gortigern<sup>7</sup> doronsat<sup>8</sup> Saxain mebuil<sup>9</sup> for<sup>10</sup> Bretnu<sup>11</sup> i. Britain<sup>12</sup> ⁊ Saxain do thinol<sup>13</sup> i<sup>14</sup> n-oen<sup>15</sup> baile<sup>16</sup> amal<sup>17-18</sup> bid<sup>19</sup> do shid<sup>20</sup> i.<sup>21</sup> Egist<sup>22</sup> ⁊ Gorthigern<sup>17-23</sup> fa<sup>24</sup> chomlin<sup>25</sup> cen<sup>26</sup> armaib<sup>27</sup> ic<sup>28</sup> cechtar<sup>28</sup> n-ai<sup>29</sup>. Acht<sup>30</sup> tucsat<sup>31</sup> Saxain scena<sup>32</sup> etarru<sup>33</sup> ⁊ a mmaelanu<sup>34</sup> ⁊<sup>35</sup> romarbsat<sup>36</sup> na<sup>37</sup> Bretnu<sup>38</sup> batar<sup>39</sup> andsin<sup>40</sup> uili<sup>41</sup> acht Gorthigernd<sup>42</sup> a<sup>43</sup> oenur<sup>44</sup> ⁊ rochenglatar<sup>45</sup> Gorthigern<sup>46</sup>

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

40. <sup>1</sup> dora B. <sup>2</sup> .uo. H. <sup>3</sup> n-eg DH. <sup>4</sup> Gortigearnn D. Goirtigeirn H. Gorthigernn L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>5</sup> sig D. sidh B. <sup>6</sup> Eigist DH. Eigest L<sup>2</sup>. Engist B. <sup>7</sup> Gortigearnn D. Goirtigeirn H. Goirthigernn L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigernn B. <sup>8</sup> daronsad H. doronsad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> mebal D. meabal H. mebal L<sup>2</sup>. memboil B. <sup>10</sup> ar H. <sup>11</sup> Breatnaib DH. <sup>12</sup> Britain DH. <sup>13</sup> tinol D. hinol H. thinoil B. <sup>14</sup> in D. ar H. a L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> n-aen DL<sup>2</sup>B. aen H. <sup>16</sup> baili H. bbaile B. <sup>17-17</sup> amal . . . Gorthigern] om. DH. <sup>18</sup> amail L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> bud L<sup>2</sup>. bidh B. <sup>20</sup> sidh L<sup>2</sup>. sid B. <sup>21</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>22</sup> Eigest L<sup>2</sup>. Engist B. <sup>23</sup> Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigernn B. <sup>24</sup> fo DL<sup>2</sup>B. om. H. <sup>25</sup> comlin D. om. H. coimlin B. <sup>26</sup> gen D. gan HB. <sup>27</sup> airm H. armaibh B. <sup>28</sup> icechtar U. ac ceachar D. ag n-eachtar H. ag cechtar L<sup>2</sup>. o cechtar B. <sup>29</sup> nad D. dib H. n-ai dib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>30</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>31</sup> tucsat D. tucsad HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>32</sup> sceana DH. <sup>33</sup> etorru D L<sup>2</sup>B. leo atorro H. <sup>34</sup> mmaelana D. maelain H. maelainu L<sup>2</sup>. maeln B. <sup>35</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> romarbsad HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>37</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> Breatnaig DH. Bretnaig L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> badar DL<sup>2</sup>B. dabadar H. <sup>40</sup> ansin DB. and H. <sup>41</sup> Sic DH. om. U. uile L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>42</sup> Gortigernn D. Goirtigern H. Gorthigernn L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>43</sup> na DHB. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>44</sup> h-aenar D. aenar H. aenur L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>45</sup> roceangladar DH. rochengladar L<sup>2</sup>. roceangladar B. <sup>46</sup> Gortigernn D. Gortigern H. Gorthigernd B. <sup>47</sup> dorad DL<sup>2</sup>. darad

40. Factum est autem post mortem Guorthemir regis Guorthigirni filii et post reversionem Hengisti cum suis turbis consilium fallax hortati sunt, ut dolum Guorthigirmi cum exercitu suo facerent. At illi legatos ut impetrent pacem miserunt, ut perpetua amicitia inter illos fieret. At ille Guorthigirinus cum suis maioribus natu consilium fecerunt et scrutati sunt quid facerent. Tandem unum consilium cum omnibus fuit ut pacem facerent, et legati eorum, reversi sunt et postea conventum adduxerunt, ut ex utraque parte Brittones et Saxones in unum sine armis convenirent ut firma amicitia esset. Et Hengistus omni familiae suae iussit ut unusquisque artavum suum sub pede in medio ficonis sui poneret. Et quando clamavero ad vos et dixero: Eu Saxones, enimit [enimit DG] saxas, cultellos vestros ex ficonibus vestris educite et in illos irruite et fortiter contra illos resistite. Et regem illorum nolite occidere, sed eum pro causa filiae meae, quam dedi illi in coniugium, tenete, quia melius est nobis ut ex manibus nostris redimatur. Et conventum adduxerunt et in unum convenerunt, et Saxones amicaliter locuti in mente interim vulpicino more agebant et vir iuxta virum socialiter sederunt. Hengistus sicut dixerat vociferatus est, et omnes seniores trecenti Guorthigirmi regis iugulati sunt et

[46]

γ dorat<sup>47</sup> trian a feraind dar<sup>48</sup> cend<sup>49</sup> a anma<sup>50</sup> i. Alsaxum<sup>51</sup> γ Sutsaxum<sup>52</sup> γ Niltisaxum<sup>53</sup>. Noforcanad<sup>54</sup> im̄.<sup>55</sup> German<sup>56</sup> inni<sup>57</sup> Gorthigernd<sup>58</sup> coroleced<sup>59</sup> a mnai<sup>60</sup> i.<sup>61</sup> a ingin<sup>62</sup>. Rotheigh<sup>63</sup> γ rofolaign<sup>64</sup> ria<sup>65</sup> German<sup>66</sup> isind<sup>67</sup> erund<sup>68</sup> dianid<sup>69</sup> ainm Gorthigernian<sup>70</sup> γ dochuaid<sup>71</sup> German co clerchib<sup>72</sup> Bretan<sup>73</sup> γ roboi<sup>74</sup> .xl.<sup>75</sup> lathi<sup>76</sup> γ aidhce<sup>77</sup> and<sup>78</sup>. γ dochuaid<sup>79</sup> doridisi<sup>80</sup> Gorthigerng<sup>81</sup> for teched<sup>82</sup> na clerech<sup>83</sup> coa<sup>84</sup> dun γ docuadar<sup>85</sup>

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

H. <sup>48</sup> tar DHB. i. tar H. <sup>49</sup> ceand D. ceann H. cenn B. <sup>50</sup> Sic DHL<sup>2</sup>B. mna U. <sup>51</sup> Allsaxan D. Allsaxain H. Lasaxum L<sup>2</sup>. Laxaxum B. <sup>52</sup> Sutsaxan D. Siudsaxain H. <sup>53</sup> Niltisaxan D. Niltisaxain H. Nifhuilsaxain L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> noforganadh H. roforconad L<sup>2</sup>. noforconad B. <sup>55</sup> om. H. <sup>56</sup> Gearman H. <sup>57</sup> ini D. indi B. <sup>58</sup> Gortigernd DB. Gortigern H. Goirthigern L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>59</sup> coroleiged D. coroleigid H. coraleiged L<sup>2</sup>. coroleicedh B. <sup>60</sup> mnai isin ferann D. <sup>61</sup> γ L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>62</sup> ingen DL<sup>2</sup>B. ingean H. <sup>63</sup> roteith D. rotheich H. γ rotheich L<sup>2</sup>. roteich B. <sup>64</sup> rofolig D. rofoillid he H. rofalaich L<sup>2</sup>. rofolaigh B. <sup>65</sup> re DL<sup>2</sup>. roim H. <sup>66</sup> Sic H. German co clerchib Bretan U. nGarman D. nGerman L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>67</sup> isin DL<sup>2</sup>B. isan H. <sup>68</sup> ferann D. ferand H. fearand L<sup>2</sup>. nfhearand B. <sup>69</sup> dianad DH. dianaid L<sup>2</sup>. dianidh B. <sup>70</sup> Goirtigern D. Goirthigernd H. Gorthigernmain L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigerniam B. <sup>71</sup> docuaid D. dacuaid H. dochoid L<sup>2</sup>. dochoidh B. <sup>72</sup> clerchib D. cleirchib HL<sup>2</sup>. clerchibh B. <sup>73</sup> Breatan H. <sup>74</sup> roboi DL<sup>2</sup>B. robi H. <sup>75</sup> cetracha D. ceathra H. <sup>76</sup> la DH. laithi L<sup>2</sup>. laithe B. <sup>77</sup> aidche DL<sup>2</sup>. aichi H. aidhche B. <sup>78</sup> ann DL<sup>2</sup>B. om. H. <sup>79</sup> docuaid D. dacuaid H. dochoid L<sup>2</sup>. docoidh B. <sup>80</sup> arisi DH. doridise L<sup>2</sup>. doridhisi B. <sup>81</sup> Gortigernd D. Gortigern H. Gorthigern L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>82</sup> teithed D. teichead HL<sup>2</sup>. teicedh B. <sup>83</sup> clereach D. cleireach HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>84</sup> co DHL<sup>2</sup>. goa B. <sup>85</sup> Sic DH. dochoid German (in ras. with γ do in marg.) U. rochodar L<sup>2</sup>. dochodar B. <sup>86</sup> na D. ana H. ina

ipse solus captus et catenatus est et regiones plurimas pro redemptione animae suae illis tribuit, id est Estsaxum [Eastsexe Cant.], Sutsaxum [Suthsexe Cant.] et Midelsexe. Sanctus vero Germanus Guorthigirno praedicabat ut ad dominum suum converteret et ab illicita coniunctione se separaret. Et ille usque ad regionem quae a nomine suo accepit nomen Guorthigirniaum [scilicet Guorthigirniaum Cant.], miserabiliter effugit, ut ibi cum uxoribus suis lateret. Et Sanctus Germanus post illum secutus est cum omni clero Brittonum et ibi quadraginta diebus et quadraginta noctibus mansit et super petram orabat et die noctuque stabat. Et iterum Guorthigirnus usque ad arcem Guorthigirni, quae est in regione Demetorum iuxta flumen Teibi, ignominiose abscessit. Et solito more Sanctus Germanus eum secutus est et ibi ieiunus cum omni clero tribus diebus totidemque noctibus causaliter mansit et in quarta nocte arx tota mediae circa noctis horam per ignem missum de caelo ex improvise

inna<sup>86</sup> diaid<sup>87</sup> ḡ<sup>88</sup> robatar<sup>89</sup> tri la<sup>90</sup> ḡ tri aidhchi<sup>91</sup> i n-aine andsin<sup>91</sup>  
 ḡ<sup>92</sup> roloisc<sup>93</sup> tene<sup>94</sup> do<sup>95</sup> nim inni<sup>96</sup> Gorthigern<sup>96</sup> andsin<sup>97</sup> cona  
 uile<sup>98</sup> muintir<sup>98</sup>. Atberat<sup>99</sup> araile<sup>100</sup> is do<sup>101</sup> dercuniud<sup>102</sup>  
 atbath<sup>103</sup> for fainiul<sup>104</sup> a<sup>105</sup> lluc<sup>106</sup> i<sup>107</sup> lluc<sup>106</sup>. Atberat<sup>108</sup> dano<sup>109</sup>  
 araile<sup>110</sup> is<sup>111</sup> talam<sup>112</sup> rosluic<sup>113</sup> ind<sup>114</sup> adaig<sup>115</sup> rolosced<sup>116</sup> a<sup>117</sup>  
 dun.

41. (U) Robatar<sup>1,2</sup> im̄.<sup>3</sup> tri meic oca<sup>1,4</sup> .i. Gortimpir<sup>5</sup>, is e  
 side<sup>6</sup> rochathaig<sup>7</sup> fri<sup>8</sup> Saxanu<sup>9</sup>; Catigern<sup>10</sup> Pascent<sup>11</sup>, is<sup>12</sup> do  
 side<sup>13</sup> dorat<sup>12</sup> 14 Ambrois<sup>15</sup> ri<sup>16</sup> Bretan<sup>17</sup> Boguelt<sup>18</sup> ḡ Gorthi-

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>87</sup> diaig D. di . . H. dhiaidh B. <sup>88</sup> *illeg.* H. <sup>89</sup> robadar DL<sup>2</sup>B. . . .  
 badair H. <sup>90</sup> laa H. laa B. <sup>91-91</sup> h-aidchi annsin in n-aine D. h-aichi andsin H.  
 h-aidchi an n-aine andsin L<sup>2</sup>. h-aidhche i n-aini annsin B. <sup>92</sup> *om.* DH. <sup>93</sup> doloisc  
 B. <sup>94</sup> teine De D. in tinde H. tine L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>95</sup> da H. <sup>96-96</sup> Goirtigernn D. Gortigern  
 H. in tigerna sin L<sup>2</sup>. indi . . . (*rest illeg.*) B. <sup>97</sup> and L<sup>2</sup>. annsin B. <sup>98-98</sup> huile  
 muintir D. uili muintir H. h-uile muintir L<sup>2</sup>. muintir uile B. <sup>99</sup> adbertadar  
 DL<sup>2</sup>. adbeartadar H. atberait B. <sup>100</sup> araili H. <sup>101</sup> da H. <sup>102</sup> doercindiud D.  
 daercineadh H. derchaineadh L<sup>2</sup>. dher . . . (*rest illeg.*) B. <sup>103</sup> adbath DL<sup>2</sup>.  
*illeg.* B. <sup>104</sup> faendiul D. sin dul H. faindel L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>105</sup> is cach L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>106</sup> llog D. lug  
 L<sup>2</sup>. luc B. <sup>107</sup> a H. do L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>108</sup> adbert D. adbeart H. ḡ adberaid L<sup>2</sup>. adberat B.  
<sup>109</sup> *om.* DH. <sup>110</sup> araili H. *illeg.* B. <sup>111</sup> *illeg.* B. <sup>112</sup> talom H. *illeg.* B. <sup>113</sup> dosluig  
 DH. dotluig L<sup>2</sup>. osluic B. <sup>114</sup> in DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>115</sup> agaid DL<sup>2</sup>. adhaig B. <sup>116</sup> roloisc  
 D. roloisceadh H. rolosced L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>117</sup> an D. in H.

41. <sup>1-1</sup> *illeg.* B. <sup>2</sup> robadar DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> uo. H. <sup>4</sup> oga DL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> *Sic* D. Gorthi-  
 gernd U. Gortimer H. Gortemir L<sup>2</sup>. Gorteimhir B. <sup>6</sup> *om.* DH. siden L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> rochathaid D. dochathaig H. rochathaich L<sup>2</sup>. ro . . . (*rest illeg.*) B. <sup>8</sup> re D.  
*illeg.* B. <sup>9</sup> Saxnu L<sup>2</sup>. *illeg.* B. <sup>10</sup> Caitigernn D. Caitigern H. . . . gern  
 (*beginning illeg.*) B. <sup>11</sup> Pascannn D. Pascant H. Poscend L<sup>2</sup>. Pascenn B. <sup>12-12</sup> *is*  
 . . . dorat<sup>12</sup> cui tedat L<sup>2</sup>. cu tedait H. <sup>13</sup> siden L<sup>2</sup>. sidhe B. <sup>14</sup> roched L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> Amros D. Ambreis H. *illeg.* B. <sup>16</sup> ria H. rigi L<sup>2</sup>. *illeg.* B. <sup>17</sup> Breatan D.  
 Breatain H. mBreatan L<sup>2</sup>. *illeg.* B. <sup>18</sup> Bocuelt DH. Boguelt L<sup>2</sup>. . . . elt

[48]

cecidit ardente igne caelesti. Et Guorthigirrus cum omnibus qui  
 cum eo erant et cum uxoribus suis defecit. Hic est finis Guorthi-  
 girmi ut in libro beati Germani repperi. Alii autem aliter dixerunt.  
 Postquam exosi fuerunt illi omnes homines gentis suae pro  
 piaculo suo inter potentes et impotentes, inter servum et liberum,  
 inter monachos et laicos, inter parvum et magnum, et ipse dum de  
 loco ad locum vagus erat, tandem cor eius crepuit et defunctus  
 est, non cum laude. Alii dixerunt: Terra aperta est et deglutivit  
 eum in nocte, in qua combusta est arx circa eum, quia non  
 inventae sunt ullae reliquiae illorum qui combusti sunt cum eo  
 in arce.

41. Tres filios habuit quorum nomina sunt Guorthemir, qui  
 pugnabat contra barbaros ut supra diximus, secundus Categirn,  
 tertius Pascent qui regnavit in duabus regionibus Buelte et  
 Guorthegirmaun [*Guorthigirnianum Cant.*] post mortem patris sui

gerniam<sup>19</sup> iar<sup>20</sup> n-ec<sup>21</sup> a<sup>22</sup> athar<sup>23</sup>; Faustus<sup>24</sup> Noem<sup>25</sup> i.<sup>22-26</sup> mac  
 a<sup>27</sup> ingine<sup>28</sup> 7 German<sup>29</sup> romaist<sup>29</sup> 7<sup>30</sup> ronail<sup>31</sup> 7<sup>30</sup> roforcan<sup>32</sup>,  
 7<sup>33</sup> techtaid<sup>34</sup> cathraig<sup>35</sup> for bru<sup>36</sup> srotha<sup>37</sup> Rein<sup>38</sup>. Nemnus<sup>39</sup>  
 asbert<sup>40</sup> so. Fermael<sup>41</sup> fil<sup>42</sup> innosa<sup>43</sup> for ferund<sup>44</sup> Gorthigern<sup>45</sup>  
 mac<sup>46</sup> Teudubri<sup>47</sup> meic Pascent<sup>48</sup> meic Guodicant<sup>49</sup> meic Morut<sup>50</sup>  
 Briecat<sup>51</sup> meic Eldoc<sup>52</sup> meic Paul<sup>53</sup> meic Meprit<sup>54</sup> meic  
 Guittolin<sup>59</sup> meic Glou<sup>60</sup>. Bonus<sup>61</sup> 7<sup>62</sup> Paulus<sup>63</sup> 7<sup>62</sup> Mauron<sup>64</sup> tri

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

(beginning illeg.) B. <sup>19</sup> Gortigern German D. Gorsigh gearnon (gorsigh—in ras.)  
 H. Gorthigherman L<sup>2</sup>. Gorthigerman B. <sup>20</sup> ar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> n-eg DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>22-22</sup> a  
 athar . . . Noem .i.] illeg. B. <sup>23</sup> ahathar D. <sup>24</sup> Faustus H. <sup>25</sup> sanctus D.  
 soem H. naem L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26</sup> om. DH. <sup>27</sup> om. DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>28</sup> ingene DB. ingini H. ingine  
 Gortigern I<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29-29</sup> Gearman rombasd D. Geirman romaist H. German romaist  
 L<sup>2</sup>. romaist German B. <sup>30-30</sup> illeg. B. <sup>31</sup> ronail H. ronail L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>32</sup> om. H.  
 rohorchongair L<sup>2</sup>. . . forcan (beginning illeg.) B. <sup>33</sup> om. H. <sup>34</sup> techtaid  
 D. teachtaig H. rothocaib L<sup>2</sup>. techtaid B. <sup>35</sup> in cathraig D. in cathraig H.  
 chathraid L<sup>2</sup>. catraigh B. <sup>36</sup> om. DH. <sup>37</sup> no . . . (rest illeg.) B. <sup>38</sup> Raen  
 DH. om. L<sup>2</sup>. illeg. B. <sup>39</sup> Neamnos D. Neamros H. Nemnes L<sup>2</sup>. illeg. B. <sup>40</sup> adbert  
 DL<sup>2</sup>. adbert H. illeg. B. <sup>41</sup> Fearmael HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> fuil L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>43</sup> anosa D. andosa H.  
 annosar L<sup>2</sup>. indosa B. <sup>44</sup> fer D. ferand H. fearand L<sup>2</sup>. fevand B. <sup>45</sup> Goirtigernd  
 D. Gorthigern HL<sup>2</sup>. illeg. B. <sup>46</sup> mac UDHB. mac L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>47</sup> Teubre D. Teutubri  
 H. Teudubri L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>48</sup> Paistceann D. Paiscind H. Pascent L<sup>2</sup>. Pascent B. <sup>49</sup> Sic  
 B. Guodicate U. Goidicann D. Goidiceand H. Guodicat (or Guodicatro) L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>50</sup> Morat D. Morait H. Muiriud L<sup>2</sup>. Muiriut B. <sup>51</sup> Altad D. Altait H. Eldat L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>52</sup> Eldog H. Eltog L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>53</sup> Paul DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> Mepric DH. Mepret B. <sup>55</sup> Briecat L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>56</sup> Paiscand H. <sup>57</sup> Gortigern D. Gorthigern H. <sup>58</sup> Guatail D. Guitail H.  
<sup>59</sup> Guatulin D. Gutailin H. Gutolin L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>60</sup> Gloa D. Golu 7 rl. L<sup>2</sup>. Glou 7 rl. B.  
<sup>61</sup> Boinus L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>62</sup> ocus L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> Paulas H. <sup>64</sup> Muron DH. <sup>65</sup> Gloa D. Gurlous

largiente Ambrosio illi, qui fuit rex inter omnes reges Britannicae  
 gentis. Quartus fuit Faustus, qui a filia sua genitus est illi, et  
 Sanctus Germanus baptizavit illum et nutrit et docuit et  
 condidit locum magnum super ripam fluminis quod vocatur  
 Renis, et manet usque hodie. Et unam filiam habuit quae fuit [49]  
 mater Fausti sancti. Haec est genealogia illius quae ad initium  
 retro recurrit. Fernmail [Firnmail Cant.] ipse est qui regit  
 modo in regionibus duabus Buelt et Guorthigirmiaun [in regione  
 (om. duabus Buelt et) Guorthigirmianum Cant.] filius Teudubir  
 [Theudubr Cant.]. Teudubir [Theudubr Cant.] ipse est rex  
 Bueltiae [Buelt Cant.] regionis, filius Pascent filii Gaidcant  
 [Guocan Cant.] filii Moriud filii Eldat filii Edoc [Eldoc Cant.]  
 filii Paul filii Mepurit [Meprit Cant.] filii Briecat [Briecat Cant.]  
 filii Pascent filii Guorthigirn Guorthieu [Guorthigirn Cant.] filii  
 Guitataul [Guitaul Cant.] filii Guitolin filii Glovi. Bonus, Paul,  
 Mauron, Guotolin quattuor [Bonus, Paulus, Mauron tres Cant.]



meic Glou<sup>65</sup>. Is<sup>66</sup> eside<sup>67</sup> dorone<sup>68</sup> Caer<sup>69</sup> Gleuo<sup>70</sup> .i. Glusester<sup>71</sup>  
for bru Sabrinne<sup>72</sup>. Dochuaid<sup>73</sup> German<sup>74</sup> dia<sup>75</sup> thir.<sup>76</sup>

42. (U) Patraic<sup>1</sup> tra<sup>2</sup> ind<sup>3</sup> inbaid<sup>4</sup> sin i<sup>5</sup> ndaire<sup>5</sup> i<sup>6</sup> nHerind<sup>7</sup>  
oc<sup>8</sup> Miliuc<sup>9</sup>. Isind<sup>10</sup> amsir sin<sup>10</sup> rofoided<sup>11</sup> Pledias<sup>12</sup> dochum<sup>13</sup>  
nErend<sup>14</sup> do<sup>15</sup> preciupt<sup>16</sup> doib<sup>17</sup>. Dochoid<sup>18</sup> Patraic<sup>19</sup> d'<sup>20</sup> oglaim<sup>21</sup>  
fades<sup>22</sup>. Coroleic<sup>23</sup> in<sup>24</sup> canoin la<sup>24</sup> German<sup>25</sup>. Roinnarbad<sup>26</sup>  
Pledias<sup>27</sup> a h-Erind<sup>28</sup> ⁊ tanic<sup>29</sup> corofhogaind<sup>30</sup> do<sup>31</sup> Dia i<sup>32</sup>  
Fordun<sup>33</sup> isin<sup>34</sup> Mairne. Tanic<sup>35</sup> Patraic<sup>36</sup> dochum<sup>37</sup> n-Erend<sup>38</sup>

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

H. Gloon L<sup>2</sup>. Glou .i. Glou B. <sup>66</sup> is is D. om. H. <sup>67</sup> e D. eisigein H. eisiden L<sup>2</sup>.  
esidhe B. <sup>68</sup> doroinne D. daroini H. doroini L<sup>2</sup>. doroinne B. <sup>69</sup> in catraig  
Cair D. in cathraig Caer H. <sup>70</sup> Gleu DB. Glou H. Glaeo L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> Ghlusedar D.  
Gluaiseadar H. Gluseicther L<sup>2</sup>. Gluseghter B. <sup>72</sup> Sabrainde D. Sabraindi HL<sup>2</sup>.  
Sabrine B. <sup>73</sup> docuaid D. dacuaid H. om. B. <sup>74</sup> Gearman H. <sup>75</sup> d. . (rest illeg.)  
H. <sup>76</sup> tir D. . . . r (beginning illeg.) H. acallaim L<sup>2</sup>. acallaimh B.

42. <sup>1</sup> Padraic DL<sup>2</sup>. Padraig HB. <sup>2</sup> thra H. <sup>3</sup> inn D. in HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> inbaidh  
B. <sup>5-5</sup> om. H. i naeri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> a H. <sup>7</sup> nEirind D. nErinn HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>8</sup> ic D. ac H.  
<sup>9</sup> Milic H. Miliucc L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10-10</sup> isind . . . sin] eo tempore D. ⁊ hoc tempore H.  
isan amsir sin L<sup>2</sup>. isin amsir sin B. <sup>11</sup> rofaidid D. rofaighead H. rofaidead L<sup>2</sup>.  
rofaideadh B. <sup>12</sup> Pledius D. Pledias H. Peledias B. <sup>13</sup> cum DH. docum B.  
<sup>14</sup> nEirend D. nErenn L<sup>2</sup>. Erenn B. <sup>15</sup> da H. <sup>16</sup> proiceft D. proiceaft H. proicept  
L<sup>2</sup>. precept B. <sup>17</sup> doibh B. <sup>18</sup> docuaid D. docoid H. dochoidh B. <sup>19</sup> Padraic  
D. Padraig H. Padraig B. <sup>20</sup> om. H. <sup>21</sup> om. H. foglain L<sup>2</sup>. fhoglain B. <sup>22</sup> bodeas  
DL<sup>2</sup>. budeas H. fodes B. <sup>23</sup> coroleig D. coroledh H. coroleg B. <sup>24-24</sup> in canoin  
dia thoil maraen re L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Garman D. <sup>26</sup> rohindarbad DH. ⁊ roindarbad L<sup>2</sup>.  
rohindarbadh B. <sup>27</sup> Pleidis H. Peledias B. <sup>28</sup> hEirind D. hErind HL<sup>2</sup>. hErinn B.  
<sup>29</sup> tanig D. tainic H. <sup>30</sup> corafogain D. . . . fogain (beginning illeg.) H. corofhogain  
L<sup>2</sup>. corofoghain B. <sup>31</sup> de L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>32</sup> a L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>33</sup> Forduin H. <sup>34</sup> sin H. <sup>35</sup> tanig D.  
taic L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> Padraic DL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>37</sup> docum DL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> nEirind D. nErend HL<sup>2</sup>B.

fratres fuerunt filii Glovi, qui aedificavit urbem magnam super  
riparum fluminis Sabrinae quae vocatur Brittannico sermone Cair  
Glovi, Saxonice autem Gloeester. Satis dictum est de Guorthi-  
girno et de genere suo. Sanctus Germanus reversus est post  
mortem illius ad patriam suam.

[50]

42. Sanctus Patricius erat in illo tempore captivus apud  
Scottos et dominus illius nominabatur Milchu [*Melchu Cant.*] et  
porcarius cum illo erat et in septimo decimo anno aetatis suae  
reversus est de captivitate et nutu Dei eruditus est postea in  
sacris litteris et ad Roman usque pervenit et per longum spatium  
mansit ibidem. Ad legendum et ad scrutanda mysteria Dei et  
sanctarum scripturarum libros percurrit. Nam cum ibi esset per  
annos septem, missus est Palladius episcopus primitus a Caelestino  
episcopo et papa Romae ad Scottos in Christum convertendos.  
Sed prohibuit illum Deus per quasdam tempestates, quia nemo  
potest accipere quicquam de terra nisi de caelo datum fuerit

iar foglaim<sup>39</sup> ⁊ robaist firu<sup>40</sup> Herend<sup>41</sup>. O<sup>42</sup> Adam co bathis fer  
n-Erend<sup>42</sup> .u.<sup>43</sup> mile<sup>43</sup>. ccc.<sup>44</sup> xxx.<sup>45</sup> Ferta<sup>46</sup> tra<sup>47</sup> Patraic<sup>48</sup> do

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>39</sup> fogloim H. <sup>40</sup> fir H. <sup>41</sup> Erend DHB. Erenn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42-43</sup> o Adam . . . nErend]  
o dam co bathis fer nErend D. o Adhamha co bathais fear nErend H. <sup>43-43</sup> om.  
H. <sup>44</sup> cach B. <sup>45</sup> .xx. H. ⁊ tricha L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> fearta HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>47</sup> om. DL<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>48</sup> Padraig H. Padraic L<sup>2</sup>. Padraic tra B. <sup>49</sup> indisiu DHL<sup>2</sup>. indisiu B. <sup>50</sup> daib

illi desuper. Et profectus est ille Palladius de Hibernia et  
pervenit ad Britanniam et ibi defunctus est in terra Pictorum.  
Audita morte Palladii episcopi alius legatus Patricius Theodosio [51]  
et Valentiano [*Ualentino Cant.*] regnantibus a Caelestino papa  
Romano et angelo Dei, cui nomen erat Victor, monente et  
suadente sancto Germano episcopo ad Scottos in fidem Christi  
convertendos mittitur. Misit Germanus seniore[m] cum illo  
Segerum ad quendam hominem mirabilem summum episcopum  
Amatheam regem in propinquo habitantem. Ibi sanctus sciens  
omnia quae ventura essent illi episcopalem gradum Amatheo  
rege episcopus sanctus accepit et nomen quod est Patricius  
sumpsit, quia prius Maun [*Mauun Cant.*] vocabatur. Auxilius  
et Iserinus et ceteri inferiori gradu simul ordinati sunt cum eo.  
Tunc acceptis benedictionibus perfectisque omnibus in nomine [52]  
Sanctae Trinitatis paratam ascendit navim et pervenit ad  
Britanniam et praedicavit ibi non multis diebus et amissis  
omnibus ambulandi infractibus summa velocitate flatuque  
prospero mare Hibernicum cum navi descendit. Onerata vero  
navis cum transmarinis mirabilibus et spiritalibus thesauris  
perrexit ad Hiberniam et baptizavit eos. A mundi principio [53]  
usque ad baptismum Hibernensium V milia CCCXXX anni sunt.  
In quinto anno Loygare [*Loigere Cant.*] regis exorsus est praedicare [54]  
fidem Christi. Sanctus itaque Patricius euangelium Christi  
externis nationibus per annos quadraginta praedicabat, virtutes  
apostolicas faciebat, caecos illuminabat, leprosos mundabat,  
surdos audire faciebat, daemones obsessis corporibus fugiebat,  
mortuos numero usque ad novem suscitavit, captivos multos  
utriusque sexus suis propriis donis redemit. Scripsit abegetoria  
trecenta sexaginta quinque aut eo amplius. Ecclesias quoque  
eodem numero fundavit trecentas sexaginta quinque. Ordinavit  
episcopos trecentos sexaginta quinque aut eo amplius in quibus  
spiritus Dei erat. Presbyteros autem usque ad tria milia ordinavit  
et duodecim milia hominum in una regione Conachta [*Connachta*  
*Cant.*] ad fidem Christi convertit et baptizavit, et septem reges  
qui erant filii Amolgith in uno die baptizavit. Quadraginta  
diebus et quadraginta noctibus in cacumine collis Eile [*Eli Cant.*]

innisin<sup>49</sup> duib<sup>50</sup> si, a *fliru*<sup>51</sup> Herend<sup>52</sup>, is usce<sup>53</sup> do<sup>54</sup> loch  
insin<sup>54.55</sup>.

43. (U) Rogab<sup>1</sup> tra<sup>2</sup> nert<sup>3</sup> Saxon for Bretnu<sup>4</sup> iar n-ec<sup>5</sup> Gorthi-  
gern<sup>6</sup> 7<sup>7</sup> rogab<sup>8</sup> Octa<sup>9</sup> mac Egist<sup>10</sup> rige<sup>11</sup> forru<sup>12</sup>. Araide<sup>13</sup>

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

DL<sup>2</sup>. daibh H. dibh B. <sup>51</sup> firu DHL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>52</sup> nErend D. Erend HL<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>53</sup> usci B.  
<sup>54-55</sup> do . . . insin] fo thalmain 7 liaither gainem mara andsin 7 lecfead daib  
sechaind cose can cumair 7 can faisneis indisin coleicc L<sup>2</sup>. fo lar 7 lithir ganeamh  
mara anusin B. <sup>55</sup> anusin D. andsin H.

43. <sup>1</sup> rogabh B. <sup>2</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> neart H. <sup>4</sup> Breatnaib DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> n-eg DHL<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Gortigern D. Goirtigeirn H. Goirthigerud L<sup>2</sup>. Ghorthigern B. <sup>7</sup> om. DH.  
<sup>8</sup> rogob L<sup>2</sup>. rogabh B. <sup>9</sup> Ocho D. Ocho HB. Ocho L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Eigist DH. Eigis L<sup>2</sup>.  
Engist B. <sup>11</sup> rigi DHI<sup>2</sup>. rige B. <sup>12</sup> forro DB. forra H. foro L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> arraidi D.

ieiunavit, id est Cruachan Eile [*Eli Cant.*]. In quo colle in aere  
imminente tres petitiones pro his qui fidem ex Hibernensibus  
receperunt clementer postulavit. Prima petitio eius est, ut  
dicunt Scotti, ut susciperet unusquisque paenitentiam, licet in  
extremo vitae suae statu. Secunda ut ne a barbaris consumuntur  
in aeternum. Tertia ut non supervixerit aliquis Hibernensium in  
adventu iudicii, quia delebuntur pro honore Patricii septem annis  
ante iudicium. In illo autem tumulto benedixit populis Hiberniae  
et ideo ascendit ut oraret pro eis et videret fructum laboris sui.  
Et venerunt ad eum aves multi coloris innumerabiles ut bene-  
diceret illis, quod significat omnes sanctos utriusque sexus  
Hibernensium pervenire ad eum in die iudicii ad patrem et ad  
magistrum suum, ut sequantur illum ad iudicium. Postea in  
senectute bona migravit ubi nunc laetatur in saecula saeculorum.  
Amen.

[55] Quattuor modis aequantur Moyses et Patricius. Id est  
angelo colloquente in rubo igneo. Secundo modo in monte  
quadraginta diebus et quadraginta noctibus ieiunavit. Tertio  
modo similes fuerunt aetate CXX annis. Quarto modo  
sepulchrum illius nemo scit, sed in occulto humatus est nemine  
sciente. Quindecim annis in captivitate, in vicesimo quinto  
anno ab Amatheo sancto episcopo subrogatur, octoginta et  
quinque annis in Hibernia praedicavit. Res autem exigebat  
amplius loqui de Sancto Patricio, sed tamen pro compendio  
sermonis volui brevare.

[56] 43. In illo tempore Saxones invalescebant in multitudine et  
crescebant in Britannia. Mortuo autem Hengisto Ocho  
[*Ocho Cant.*] filius eius transivit de sinistrali parte Britanniae ad  
regnum Cantorum [*Cantuariorum Cant.*] et de ipso orti sunt reges

nocathaiget<sup>14</sup> Artur<sup>15</sup> ḡ<sup>16</sup> Britain<sup>17</sup> riu co calma ḡ dorat<sup>18</sup> da cath<sup>19</sup> dec<sup>20</sup> doibh<sup>21</sup> .i. in cet-chath<sup>22</sup> i<sup>23</sup> n-Inbiur<sup>23</sup> Glein<sup>24</sup>. In tanaise<sup>25</sup> ḡ in tres<sup>26</sup> ḡ in cethramad<sup>27</sup> ḡ in<sup>28</sup> coiced<sup>29</sup> for bru

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

araithi H. aruidi L<sup>2</sup>. adruidhe B. <sup>14</sup> nocathaigid D. nocathaidar H. rochathaig L<sup>2</sup>. nocathaigedh B. <sup>15</sup> Airtiuir D. om. H. Arthur B. <sup>16</sup> .i. H. <sup>17</sup> Breatan D. Breatain HL<sup>2</sup>. Breatan B. <sup>18</sup> darad DH. dorad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> chath L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> deg DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> doibh B. <sup>22</sup> cet-chath L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>23-23</sup> in n-inbber D. a n-innear H. i n-inbber L<sup>2</sup>. om. B. <sup>24</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>B. Gleir U. Glain DH. <sup>25</sup> tan D. tanaisti H. dara cath L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>26</sup> tres DH. tres cath L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>27</sup> ceathramad D. ceathromad H. ceathrumad cath L<sup>2</sup>. cethramad cath B. <sup>28</sup> an H. <sup>29</sup> cuicead D. v.ed cath H.

Cantorum [*illius patriae Cant.*]. Tunc Arthur [*Artur Cant.*] pugnabat contra illos in illis diebus cum regibus Brittonum sed ipse dux erat bellorum. Primum bellum fuit in ostium fluminis quod dicitur Glein [*Glem Cant.*]. Secundum et tertium et quartum et quintum super aliud flumen quod dicitur Dubglas [*Duglas Cant.*] et est in regione Linnuis [*Linuis Cant.*]. Sextum bellum super flumen quod vocatur Bassas. Septimum fuit bellum in silva Celidonis [*Calidonis Cant.*], id est Cat Coit [*Toit Cant.*] Celidon. Octavum fuit bellum in castello Guinnion [*Guinnon, Guinon Cant.*] in quo Arthur portavit imaginem sanctae Mariae perpetuae virginis super humeros suos et pagani versi sunt in fugam in illo die et caedes magna fuit super illos per virtutem Domini nostri Iesu Christi et per virtutem sanctae Mariae virginis genitricis eius. Nonum bellum gestum est in Urbe Legionis. Decimum gessit bellum in litore fluminis quod vocatur Tribruit [*Ribroit Cant.*]. Undecimum factum est bellum in monte qui dicitur Agned [*Agned cath Regomion Cant.*]. Duodecimum fuit bellum in Monte Badonis in quo corruerunt in uno die nongenti sexaginti [*deccclx Cant.*] viri de uno impetu Arthur et nemo prostravit eos nisi ipse solus, et in omnibus bellis victor extitit. Et ipsi dum in omnibus bellis prosternebantur, auxilium a Germania petebant, et augebantur multipliciter sine intermissione et reges a Germania deducebant ut regnarent super illos in Britannia usque ad tempus quo Ida regnavit qui fuit Eobba filius. Ipse fuit primus rex in Beornica.

[The remaining portion of this § is only found in the Harleian, not in the Cantabrian recension, with the exception of the passages printed in italics within brackets.] Woden genuit Beldeg genuit [57] Beornec genuit Gechbrond genuit Aluson genuit Inguec genuit Aedibrith genuit Ossa genuit Eobba genuit Ida. Ida autem duodecim filios habuit quorum nomina sunt Adda, Aedldric, Decdric, Edric, Deothere, Osmer et unam reginam Bearnoch, Ealric. Ealdric genuit Aelfret, ipse est Aedlfred Flesaur, nam et

*of the Book of  
Carmathen,  
94.11, 95.10.*

Dubglassi<sup>30</sup>. In<sup>31</sup> sesed<sup>32</sup> for<sup>33</sup> bru<sup>33</sup> Basa<sup>34</sup>. In<sup>35</sup> uii.<sup>35</sup> i<sup>36</sup>  
Caill<sup>37</sup> Calidoin<sup>38</sup> .i. Cait Coit<sup>39</sup> Cledeb<sup>40</sup>. In<sup>41</sup> uiii.<sup>41</sup> in Les<sup>42</sup>  
Guinneain<sup>42</sup>. Is andsin<sup>43</sup> roimmarchuir<sup>44</sup> Artur<sup>45</sup> deilb<sup>46</sup> Maire<sup>47</sup>

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*<sup>2</sup>B.

cuiced cath L<sup>2</sup>. u.eadh *cath* B. <sup>30</sup> Dubglaisi DHL<sup>2</sup>. Dubglassi B. <sup>31</sup> 7 in HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>32</sup> seacht D. seisead H. sesead cath L<sup>2</sup>. ui. eadh B. <sup>33-33</sup> om. D. <sup>34</sup> Bassa L<sup>2</sup>. Basri B. <sup>35-35</sup> a h-octa D. .i. a h-oct H. 7 in vii. *mad* cath L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> a D. o H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>37</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> Caillidoin D. Cailidoin H. Chatain L<sup>2</sup>. Chadhoi B. <sup>39</sup> . . . t (*beginning illeg.*) H. <sup>40</sup> Cleiduman D. Cl . . duman (*two letters illeg.*) H. Cleb L<sup>2</sup>. Clechebh B. <sup>41-41</sup> a h-oct DH. in t-octmad L<sup>2</sup>. in t-octmadh B. <sup>42-42</sup> Lesc Guinidoin D. Leig Coineadon H. Leisc Uinrem L<sup>2</sup>. Leiguin Reain B. <sup>43</sup> *annsinde roimrcoir Artuir .dcccxl. i n-aen lo 7 ba leis coscor indtib seo uile. Is andsinde D. amsin HB. <sup>44</sup> roimarcor D. roimarchuir L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>45</sup> Artuir D. Artuir HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> delb D. dealb H. deib L<sup>2</sup>. debh B. <sup>47</sup> Muire D. Muiri H. <sup>48</sup> for B. <sup>49</sup> roteilgistar D.*

ipse habuit filios septem quorum nomina sunt Anfrid, Osguald, Osbiu, Osguid, Osgudu, Oslapf, Offa. Osguid genuit Alcfrid et Aelfguin et Echfird. Echfrid ipse est qui fecit bellum contra fratrualem suum qui erat rex Pictorum nomine Birdei et ibi corruit cum omni robore exercitus sui et Picti cum rege suo victores extiterunt et numquam addiderunt Saxones Ambronum ut a Pictis vectigal exigerent. A tempore istius belli vocatur Gueith Lin Garan. Osguid autem habuit duas uxores quarum una vocabatur Riemmelth filia Royth filii Rum et altera vocabatur Eanfled filia Eadguin filii Alli.

[58] De genealogia regum Cantiae. Hengist genuit Octha genuit Eormoric genuit Ealdbert genuit Ealdbald genuit Ercunbert genuit Ecgerth.

[59] De ortu regum Eastanglorum. Woden genuit Casser genuit Titinon genuit Trigil genuit Rodmunt genuit Rippan genuit Guillem Guechan. Ipse primus regnavit in Brittannia super gentem Eastanglorum. Guecha genuit Guffan genuit Tydil genuit Ecn genuit Edric genuit Aldul genuit Elic.

[60] De genealogia Merciorum. Woden genuit Guedolgeat genuit Gueagon genuit Guithleg genuit Guerdmund genuit Offa genuit Ongen genuit Eamer genuit Pubba. Ipse Pubba habuit duodecim filios quorum duo notitiores mihi sunt quam alii. Id est Penda et Eua. Eadlit filius Pantha, Penda filius Pubba. Eadlbald filius Alguing filius Eua filius Penda filius Pubba. Ecgrid filius Offa filius Duminfert filius Eandulf filius Ossulf filius Eua filius Pubba.

[61] De regibus Deurorum. Woden genuit Beldeyg. Brond genuit Siggar genuit Sebald genuit Zegulf genuit Soemil. Ipse primus separavit Deur o Birneich. Soemil genuit Sguerthing genuit Giulgis genuit Usfrea genuit Iffi genuit Ulli, Aedgum, Osfird et Eadfird. Duo filii Edgum erant et cum ipso corruerunt in bello

fora<sup>48</sup> gualaind ⁊ roteichsetar<sup>49</sup> na pagain<sup>50</sup>. ix.<sup>51</sup> i Cathraig<sup>52</sup>  
ind<sup>53</sup> Leomain<sup>54</sup>. x.<sup>55</sup> in<sup>56</sup> Robroit<sup>57</sup>. xii.<sup>58</sup> is<sup>59</sup> andside<sup>60</sup> romarb<sup>61</sup>  
lam<sup>62-63</sup> Artuir .xl.<sup>64</sup> ar ocht cetaib<sup>64</sup> i<sup>65</sup> n-oen<sup>66</sup> lo, ⁊ ba les<sup>67</sup>

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*<sup>2B</sup>.

roteilgseadar H. rotheichseadar L.<sup>2</sup>. rotheithsedar B. <sup>50</sup> padain D. paigin L.<sup>2</sup>.  
pagani B. <sup>51</sup> in nomad D. inomad cath H. in x.mad cath L.<sup>2</sup>. in x.ad B.  
<sup>52</sup> cathraig D. om. H. cathraid L.<sup>2</sup>. catraig B. <sup>53</sup> om. H. in L.<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>54</sup> Legdin D.  
Ileoin H. <sup>55</sup> in deichmed D. an deachmad H. <sup>56</sup> ind H. <sup>57</sup> Robruid D.  
Robroid H. <sup>58</sup> a do deg DHL.<sup>2</sup> <sup>59</sup> as H. <sup>60</sup> ann D. andsin H. andsaide L.<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>61</sup> romarbad la L.<sup>2</sup>. romharbh B. <sup>62-63</sup> lam . . uile] om. D (see note 43). <sup>63</sup> om.  
H. Iaim L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>64-64</sup> dcccxl. H. xl. ar ocht .c. B. <sup>65</sup> a H. <sup>66</sup> n-aen HL.<sup>2</sup>B.  
<sup>67</sup> laeis H. Iais L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>68</sup> coscur L.<sup>2</sup>. coscar B. <sup>69</sup> indib seo H. <sup>70</sup> uili H. <sup>71</sup> con-

Meicen et de origine illius numquam iteratum est regnum. Quia non evasit unus de genere illius de isto bello sed interfecti omnes sunt cum illo ab exercitu Catguollauni regis Guendotae regionis. Osguid genuit Ecgfird, ipse est Ecgfrid Ailguin, genuit Oslach genuit Alhun genuit Adlsing genuit Echun genuit Oslaph. Ida genuit Eadric genuit Ecgulf genuit Liodguald genuit Aetan, ipse est Eata Glinmaur, genuit Eadbyrth et Ecgbirth episcopum qui fuit primus de natione eorum.

Ida filius Eobba tenuit regiones in sinistrali parte Britanniae, id est Umbri maris, et regnavit annis duodecim et unxit Dinguayrdis guurth Berneich.

[Ida filius Eubba tenuit regiones in sinistrali parte Humbri maris duodecim annis et iunxit arcem, id est Din Gueirin et Gurd Birnech, quae duo regiones fuerunt in una regione, id est Deura Bernech, anglice Deira et Bernicia *Cant.*]

Tunc Dutigern in illo tempore fortiter dimicabat contra [62] gentem Anglorum. Tunc Talhaern Tataguen in poemate claruit et Neirin et Taliessin et Bluchbard et Cian, qui vocatur Gueinth Guaut, simul uno tempore in poemate Britannico claruerunt.

Mailcunus magnus rex apud Brittones regnabat, id est in regione Guenedotae quia atavus illius, id est Cunedag, cum filiis suis quorum numerus octo erat venerat prius de parte sinistrali, id est de regione quae vocatur Manau Guotodin, centum quadraginta sex annis antequam Mailcun regnaret. Et Scottos cum ingentissima clade expulerunt ab istis regionibus et nusquam reversi sunt iterum ad habitandum.

Adda filius Ida regnavit annis octo. Aedric filius Adda [63] regnavit quattuor annis Deoric filius Ida regnavit septem annis. Friodolguald regnavit sex annis. In cuius tempore regnum Cantorum mittente Gregorio baptismum suscepit. Hussa regnavit annis septem. Contra illum quattuor reges Urbgen et Riderchhen et Guallanc et Morcant dimicaverunt. Deodric contra illum Urbgen cum filiis dimicabat fortiter. In illo autem tempore

coscar<sup>68</sup> intib<sup>69</sup> uile<sup>62-70</sup>. Nochuinchitis<sup>71</sup> i<sup>m</sup>.<sup>72</sup> na<sup>73</sup> Saxain o<sup>74</sup>  
 Germain fortacta doib<sup>74</sup> 7 rigi<sup>75</sup> forro<sup>76</sup> co<sup>77</sup> h-Ida<sup>78</sup>. Is<sup>79</sup> eside<sup>80</sup>  
 cet-ri<sup>81</sup> rogab<sup>82</sup> uadib<sup>83</sup> i<sup>84</sup> fos<sup>85</sup> in<sup>86</sup> Beneroic<sup>86</sup> .i. fri<sup>87</sup> Umbra<sup>88</sup>

§§ 39-43 UDHL<sup>2</sup>B.

doigdis DH. nochuindgidis L<sup>2</sup>. rochuindchidis B. <sup>72</sup> .uo. HB. <sup>73</sup> om. DHB.  
<sup>74-74</sup> o Germain . . . doib] na furtachaide doib ic ermainia D. na furtacht  
 i Cearmain H. ar German forthechta doib L<sup>2</sup>. ar German fortacht orro B. <sup>75</sup> raighe  
 H. righi B. <sup>76</sup> foro DHL<sup>2</sup>. do B. <sup>77</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>78</sup> Sic D. dia U. do H. om. L<sup>2</sup>.  
 Idha .uo. B. <sup>79</sup> conad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>80</sup> eiside D. eisige H. he sin L<sup>2</sup>. esidhe B. <sup>81</sup> cetrig  
 DHB. in cetri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>82</sup> rogob L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>83</sup> uadaib DH. uteibe L<sup>2</sup>. uteibh B. <sup>84</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>85</sup> bos H. <sup>86-86</sup> indbir onic D. inbioic H. in beneorad L<sup>2</sup>. in beneroc B. <sup>87</sup> for  
 DH. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>88</sup> muir DH. abra L<sup>2</sup>. ubra B. <sup>89</sup> atuaith L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>90</sup> 7 da L<sup>2</sup>.

aliquando hostes, nunc cives vincebantur, et ipse conclusit eos  
 tribus diebus et noctibus in insula Metcaud. Et dum erat in  
 expeditione iugulatus est Morcanto destinante pro invidia, quia  
 in ipso prae omnibus regibus virtus maxima erat instauratione  
 belli. Eadfered Flesaus regnavit duodecim annis in Berneich  
 et alios duodecim in Deur, viginti quattuor annis inter duo regna  
 regnavit et dedit uxori suae Dinguoaroy, quae vocatur Bebbab,  
 et de nomine suae uxoris suscepit nomen, id est Bebbanburth.  
 Eoguin filius Alli regnavit annis decem et septem et ipse occupavit  
 Elmet et expulit Certic regem illius regionis.

Eanfled filia illius duodecimo die post pentecosten baptismum  
 accepit cum universis hominibus suis de viris et mulieribus cum  
 ea. Eadgum vero in sequenti pascha baptismum suscepit et  
 duodecim millia hominum baptizati sunt cum eo. Si quis scire  
 voluerit quis eos baptizavit, Rum map Urbgen baptizavit eos  
 et per quadraginta dies non cessavit baptizare omne genus  
 Ambronum et per praedicationem illius multi crediderunt Christo.  
 [Elfled filia Edwini duodecimo die post pentecostes baptismum accepit  
 cum innumerabilibus hominibus de viris et mulieribus cum ea et haec  
 prima baptizata est. Edwinus uero postea in sequenti pascha  
 baptismum suscepit et XII milia hominum in uno die baptizati sunt  
 cum eo. Si quis scire voluerit quis baptizavit eos, sic mihi Renchidus  
 episcopus et Elbobdus episcoporum sanctissimus tradiderunt, Run  
 mep Urbeghen, id est Paulinus Eboracensis archiepiscopus eos  
 baptizavit. Et per dies XL non cessavit baptizare omne genus  
 Ambronum, id est Aldsaxonum, et per praedicationem illius multi  
 crediderunt Christo. Set cum inutiles magistro meo, id est Beulano  
 presbytero, visae sunt genealogiae Saxonum et aliarum genealogiae  
 gentium, nolui eas scribere, set de civitatibus et mirabilibus Brit-  
 tanniae insulae, ut scriptores ante me scripsere, scripsi *Cant.*]

[64] Oswald filius Eadfred regnavit novem annis, ipse est Oswald  
 Lamnguin. Ipse occidit Catgublaun regem Guenedotae regionis  
 in bello Catscaul cum magna clade exercitus sui. Osguid filius  
 Eadlfrid regnavit viginti octo annis et sex mensibus. Dum ipse  
 regnabat venit mortalitas hominum Catgualart regnante apud

atuaid<sup>89</sup>. Ida<sup>90</sup> mac<sup>91</sup> Euba<sup>92</sup>. Eanfleth<sup>93</sup> ingen<sup>94</sup> Eduni<sup>95</sup>  
toisech<sup>96</sup> riam robaisted<sup>97</sup> do Saxanaib<sup>98</sup> i<sup>99</sup> n-Inis<sup>100</sup> Bretan<sup>101</sup>.

§§ 39-43 *UDHL*<sup>2</sup>B.

<sup>91</sup> *filius* DH. <sup>92</sup> Eabba D. Eubba H. Eoba L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>93</sup> Aenfeig D. Aenfeid H. Enfed *no* Ethne L<sup>2</sup>. Eanfled B. <sup>94</sup> *filia* DH. <sup>95</sup> Eduinn D. Edhu H. Aedain L<sup>2</sup>. Edum B. <sup>96</sup> toiseach DH. taisech is i ceddune L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>97</sup> robaisdit D. robaisteadh HB. dobaisted L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>98</sup> Thaxanaib H. Shaxanachaibh L<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>99</sup> *in* D. a B. <sup>100</sup> n-Indsib H. <sup>101</sup> Breatan DH. Bretan Finit L<sup>2</sup>. Bretan Finit don Bhreatnochas B. *UB end here.*

Brittones post patrem suum et in ea periit. Et ipse occidit Pantha in campo Gai et nunc facta est strages Gai campi et reges Brittonum interfecti sunt, qui exierant cum rege Pantha in expeditione usque ad urbem quae vocatur Iudeu. Tunc reddidit [65] Osguid omnes divitias quae erant cum eo in urbe usque in manu Penda et Penda distribuit ea regibus Brittonum, id est Atbret Iudeu. Solus autem Catgabail rex Guenedotae regionis cum exercitu suo evasis de nocte consurgens, quapropter vocatus est Catgabail Catguommed.

Egfrid filius Osbiu regnavit novem annis. In tempore illius sanctus Cudbert episcopus obiit in insula Medcaut. Ipse est qui fecit bellum contra Pictos et corruiit ibi.

Penda filius Pybba regnavit decem annis. Ipse primus separavit regnum Merciorum a regno Nordorum. Et Onnan regem Easteranglorum et sanctum Oswaldum regem Nordorum occidit per dolum. Ipse fecit bellum Cocboy in quo cecidit Eoua filius Pippa frater eius rex Merciorum et Oswald rex Nordorum et ipse victor fuit per diabolicam artem. Non erat baptizatus et numquam Deo credidit.

A mundi principio usque ad Constantinum et Rufum quinque [66] milia sexcenti quinquaginta octo anni reperiuntur. Item a duobus Geminis Rufo et Rubelio usque in Stillitionem consulum trecenti septuaginta tres anni sunt. Item a Stillitione usque ad Valentinianum filium Placidiae et regnum Guorthigirni viginti octo anni. Et a regno Guorthigirni usque ad discordiam Guitolini et Ambrosii anni sunt duodecim, quod est Guoloppum, id est Catguoloph. Guorthigirnus autem tenuit imperium in Britannia Theodosio et Valentiniano consulibus, et in quarto anno regni sui Saxones ad Britanniam venerunt Felice et Tauro consulibus quadringentesimo anno ab incarnatione Domini nostri Iesu Christi. Ab anno quo Saxones venerunt in Britanniam et a Guorthigirno suscepti sunt usque ad Decium et Valerianum anni sunt sexaginta novem.

[Here follow both in *Harl. and Cant. the Civitates Britanniae, see § 2.*]



<sup>1</sup>INCIPIT DO INGANTAIB<sup>2</sup> INDSI<sup>3</sup> BREATAN<sup>4</sup> ANDSO<sup>5</sup> SIS<sup>5</sup>.

44. (D) [822] In ced-ingnad<sup>6</sup> Indsi<sup>7</sup> Breatan<sup>8</sup> : Loch Lomnan<sup>9</sup>.  
Ix.<sup>10</sup> inis<sup>11</sup> ann<sup>12</sup> ḡ<sup>13</sup> Ix.<sup>14</sup> carrac<sup>15</sup> ḡ<sup>16</sup> Ix.<sup>17</sup> sruth ind<sup>18</sup> ḡ aen<sup>19</sup>  
sruth as .i. Leamain<sup>20</sup>.

In t-ingnad<sup>21</sup> tanaise<sup>22</sup> : indber<sup>23</sup> srotha Tranom<sup>24</sup>, ar<sup>25</sup> linad<sup>26</sup>  
obonn<sup>27</sup> fria<sup>28</sup> aen<sup>29</sup> tuind<sup>30</sup> ḡ traigid<sup>31</sup> amal<sup>32</sup> muire eile<sup>33</sup>.

In treas<sup>34</sup> ingnad<sup>35</sup> : na<sup>36</sup> h-uisce<sup>37</sup> teindte<sup>38</sup>.

In ceatramad<sup>39</sup> ingnad<sup>40</sup> : topar<sup>41</sup> salaind<sup>42</sup> inddte<sup>43</sup>.

§§ 44-45 DHL<sup>2</sup>.

44. <sup>1</sup> This section in DHL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. hingantaib D. <sup>3</sup> om. H. <sup>4</sup> Bretan L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> .i. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ced-ingnadh H. <sup>7</sup> insi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Bretan .i. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Lomin H. Loma L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. .xl. D. <sup>11</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. isis D. <sup>12</sup> and HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> ḡ D. om. H. <sup>14</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. ceathracha D. .xl. H. <sup>15</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup> carag D. H adds : and. L<sup>2</sup> adds : ḡ med aroili (leg. ned ilair) in cach. <sup>16</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. .xl. DH. <sup>18</sup> and HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>19</sup> cen L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Sic H. Leamain D. Lemain L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> t-ingnadh H. <sup>22</sup> tanaisti H. tanasti .i. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> inbear HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>25</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26</sup> linais L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>27</sup> oband H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>28</sup> fri L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> h-en L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>30</sup> tuid H. <sup>31</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. traig D. tradhuid H. <sup>32</sup> amail H. amlaid can L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>33</sup> om. H. .i. Eithne L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>34</sup> tres L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>35</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. ingna D. <sup>36</sup> in L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>37</sup> h-uisce H. uisqi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> tinte H. theindte L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>39</sup> ceathromad HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>40</sup> ingnadh H. <sup>41</sup> tobar H. .i. tobar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> salinn H. <sup>43</sup> inte H.

[67] 44. Primum miraculum est stagnum Lumonoy [*Lummonui, Lummonu Cant.*]. In eo sunt insulae sexaginta et ibi habitant homines, et sexaginta rupibus ambitur et nidus aquilae in unaquaque rupe est et flumina fluunt sexaginta in eo et non vadit ex eo ad mare nisi unum flumen quod vocatur Lemn.

Secundum miraculum ostium Transhannoni [*Trahannoni, Thrannoni Cant.*] fluminis, quia in una unda instar montis ad sissam tegit litora et recedit ut cetera maria.

Tertium miraculum stagnum calidum quod est in regione Huich [*Huiccorum Cant.*] et muro ambitur ex latere et lapide facto et in eo vadunt homines per omne tempus ad lavandum, et unicuique sicut placuerit illi lavacrum sic fiat sibi secundum voluntatem suam : si voluerit lavacrum frigidum erit, si calidum, calidum erit.

[68] Quartum miraculum est : fontes in eadem inveniuntur de salo a quibus fontibus sal coquitur. Inde diversa cibaria saliantur et non prope sunt mari sed de terra emergunt.

In cuicead<sup>44</sup>: da builg<sup>45</sup> uain<sup>46</sup> inte<sup>47</sup> i<sup>48</sup> n-inber<sup>49</sup> Sabrainde<sup>50</sup> 7<sup>51</sup> dognid<sup>52</sup> troid<sup>53</sup> 7 brisead<sup>54</sup> cach a<sup>55</sup> ceile dib<sup>55</sup>. 7 tiagait<sup>56</sup> for<sup>57</sup> culu<sup>58</sup> dorigaisi<sup>59</sup> 7 conrracaid<sup>60</sup> dorigaisi<sup>61</sup>. Is<sup>62</sup> amlaid<sup>63</sup> bid do gres.

In vi.ed<sup>64</sup>: Loch<sup>65</sup> Heilic<sup>66</sup>, cen<sup>67</sup> uisce<sup>68</sup> ind<sup>69</sup> na<sup>70</sup> ass<sup>70</sup> 7 ceanal<sup>71</sup> sain-esc<sup>72</sup> an<sup>73</sup> cacha h-arde<sup>74</sup> 7 ni<sup>75</sup> soich<sup>75</sup> do duine<sup>76</sup>

§§ 44-45 DHL<sup>2</sup>.

inti L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>44</sup> cuigead ingnad H. cuingead ingnad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>45</sup> boilg L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> hi llaim D. huain H. uaine L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>47</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. bithe D. om. H. <sup>48</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. om. D. <sup>49</sup> inber D. n-inbear HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>50</sup> Sabraindi H. srotha Tabairn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>51</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> daniad H. dogniad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>53</sup> troid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> brisig H. brisich L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>55-56</sup> dib aroile L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>56</sup> tiagh-adar H. tiagaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> ar H. <sup>58</sup> cula H. <sup>59</sup> aris H. doridise L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>60</sup> comraicid H. condrecaid L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>61</sup> dorisi 7 H. doridise L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>62</sup> as H. <sup>63</sup> amlaid sin HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>64</sup> cuigead ingnad H. vi.ed ingnad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>65</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>66</sup> eile H. elec L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>67</sup> gan H. can L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>68</sup> usce HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>69</sup> and L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>70-70</sup> no as H. nas L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> ceinel H. cencele L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>72</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. sameisc DH. <sup>73</sup> and HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>74</sup> h-airdi HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>75-75</sup> Sic H. inseoich D. ni thuc L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>76</sup> duini H. dune L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>77</sup> a H. coa L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>78-78</sup> .xx. . . . aga]

Aliud miraculum est Duorig [*Dourig Cant.*] Habren, id est duo reges Sabrinae. Quando inundatur mare ad sissam in ostium Sabrinae, duo cumuli spumarum congregantur separatim et bellum faciunt inter se in modum arietum et procedit unusquisque ad alterum et collidunt se ad invicem et iterum secedit alter ab altero, et iterum procedunt in unaquaque sissa. Hoc faciunt ab initio mundi usque in hodiernum diem.

Aliud miraculum est, id est Oper Linn Liuan [*stagni Liuane* [69] *quod est Aper Lin Luian Cant.*]. Ostium fluminis illius fluit in Sabrina, et quando Sabrina inundatur ad sissam, et mare inundatur similiter in ostio supra dicti fluminis et in stagno ostii recipitur in modum voraginis et mare non vadit sursum. Et est litus iuxta flumen, et quamdiu Sabrina inundatur ad sissam. istud litus non tegitur, et quando recedit mare et Sabrina, tunc stagnum Liuan [*Liuane, Liguane Cant.*] eructat omne quod devoravit de mari, et litus istud tegitur et instar montis in una unda eructat et rumpit. Et si fuerit exercitus totius regionis in qua est, et direxerit faciem contra undam, et exercitum trahit unda, per vim humore repletis vestibibus, et equi similiter trahuntur. Si autem exercitus terga versus fuerit contra eam, non nocet ei unda, et quando recesserit mare, totum tunc litus quod unda tegit retro denudatur et mare recedit ab ipso.

Est aliud mirabile in regione Cinlipiuc [*Cinloipiauc Cant.*]. [70] Est ibi fons nomine Finnaun [*Fontaun Cant.*] guur [*guor Cant.*] Helic. Non fluit rivus ex eo neque in eo. Vadunt homines piscari ad fontem, alii vadunt in fontem ad partem orientis et deducunt pisces ex ea parte, alii ad dextram, alii ad sinistram,

*acht* co<sup>77</sup> [823] *glun.* xx.<sup>78</sup> *cubat*<sup>79</sup> *ina*<sup>80</sup> *fad*  $\gamma$ <sup>81</sup> 'na *lethed*<sup>82</sup>.  
*Bruach ard aga*<sup>78, 83</sup>.

In *vii.mad*<sup>84</sup>: *ubla*<sup>85</sup> *for uindsind*<sup>86</sup> *ag*<sup>87</sup> *sruth Goais*<sup>88</sup>.

In<sup>89</sup> *t-ochtmad*<sup>90</sup>: *fochlai*<sup>91</sup> *fil*<sup>92</sup> *i*<sup>93</sup> *tir*<sup>93</sup> *Guent*  $\gamma$  *gaeth tre*<sup>94</sup>  
*bithu*<sup>95</sup> *as*<sup>96</sup>.

45. (D) In<sup>1</sup> *nomad*<sup>1</sup>: *altoir fil hi*<sup>2</sup> *lLoingraib*<sup>3</sup> *fuilgide*<sup>4</sup> *i n-aer*<sup>5</sup>  
*comard*<sup>6</sup> *cide*<sup>7</sup> *fir o talmain*<sup>8</sup> *suas*.

§§ 44-45 *DHL*<sup>2</sup>.

$\gamma$  *bruacha arda ime*  $\gamma$  *fichi cubad na fad*  $\gamma$  *na lethead* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>79</sup> *cubat* H. <sup>80</sup> *na* H.  
<sup>81</sup>  $\gamma$ . <sup>xx.</sup> *cubad* H. <sup>82</sup> *leithead*  $\gamma$  H. <sup>83</sup> *aigi* H. <sup>84</sup> *vii. mad ingnad i. H. vii.*  
*ad ingnad* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>85</sup> *ubail* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>86</sup> *uindsin* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>87</sup> *ig* H. *ac* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>88</sup> *Ghoais* H.  
*illeg.* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>89</sup> *illeg.* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>90</sup> *t-ochtmadh ingnad* H. . . . *madh ingnad* L.<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>91</sup> *Sic* H. *fochlaid* D. *fochlae* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>92</sup> *file* H. *om.* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>93, 93</sup> *Sic* L.<sup>2</sup>. *eter* D. *etir* H.  
<sup>94</sup> *Sic* H. *thri* D. *tria* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>95</sup> *bi* . . . . (*rest illeg.*) L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>96</sup> *uais* H. *illeg.* L.<sup>2</sup>.

45. <sup>1</sup> *inomad ingnadh i. H.* . . . . *ix. ingnad* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> *i H. a* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> *Loiegrab*  
H. *rath* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> *Sic* H. *fuingide* D. *fuilged* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> *n-ader* H. *a* . . . . L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> *illeg.*  
L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> *cidhi* H. *illeg.* L.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *thalmain* H. <sup>9</sup> *deachmad ingnadh i. H. x. madh*

ad occidentemque, et trahuntur pisces ab unaquaque parte. Et aliud genus piscium trahitur ex omnibus partibus. Magnum mirabile pisces inveniri in fonte, dum non flumen fluit in eo neque ex eo, et in eo inveniuntur quattuor genera piscium et non est de magnitudine neque de profunditate. Profunditas illius usque genua, viginti pedes sunt in longitudine et latitudine, ripas altas habet ex omni parte.

Iuxta flumen quod vocatur Guoy [*Goy Cant.*] poma inveniuntur super fraxinum in proclivo saltus qui est prope ostio fluminis.

Est aliud mirabile in regione quae vocatur Guent. Est ibi fovea a qua ventus inflat per omne tempus sine intermissione, et quando non flat ventus, in tempore aestatis, de illa fovea incensanter flat, ut nemo possit sustinere neque ante foveae profunditatem. Et vocatur nomen eius Vith [*Huit, Huith Cant.*] Guint Brittannico sermone, Latine autem flatio venti. Magnum mirabile est ventus de terra flare.

[71]

(45) Est aliud mirabile in Guyr [*Gubir Cant.*] altare quod est in loco qui dicitur Loyngarth [*Loingarch Cant.*] quod nutu Dei fulcitur. Historia istius altaris melius mihi videtur narrare quam reticere. Factum est autem dum sanctus Iltutus orabat in spelunca quae est iuxta mare, quod alluit terram supra dicti loci, os autem speluncae ad mare est, et ecce navis navigabat ad se de mari, et duo viri navigantes eam et corpus sancti hominis erat cum illis in navi et altare supra faciem eius, quod nutu Dei

In deichmed<sup>9</sup> : cloch<sup>10</sup> fuil<sup>11</sup> for<sup>12</sup> carnn<sup>13</sup> in Bocuilt<sup>14</sup> ⁊ at calta<sup>15</sup> con<sup>16</sup> Airtoir<sup>17</sup> indte<sup>18</sup> ⁊ cid<sup>19</sup> berar<sup>19</sup> fon<sup>20</sup> doman fogabar<sup>21</sup> forin carnd<sup>22</sup> cetna<sup>23</sup>.

In .xi.<sup>24</sup> deg<sup>24</sup> : fil<sup>25</sup> adnacul<sup>25</sup> i<sup>26</sup> ferann<sup>27</sup> Arging<sup>28</sup>. Tan<sup>29</sup> 30 .vii. traigi<sup>31</sup>, tan<sup>32</sup> .x.<sup>32</sup>, in<sup>33</sup> tan .xii., in<sup>34</sup> tan<sup>34</sup> a cuic deg ina fad<sup>29</sup>.

A<sup>35</sup> do deg<sup>35</sup> : cloch for<sup>36</sup> eas<sup>37</sup> i<sup>38</sup> mBrebic<sup>38</sup>.

§§ 44-45 DHL<sup>2</sup>.

ingnad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> altoir . . . fuilged no cloch L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> fil H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> a H. <sup>13</sup> carnd H. <sup>14</sup> added above line D. Boguilt H. Boguault L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> elta HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> illeg. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Artor H. rt . . . r L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>18</sup> inte H. <sup>19-19</sup> ciadbertar H. gebthar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> for H. <sup>21</sup> Sic H. fageba D. fagebtar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>22</sup> carn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Sic H. cenda D. cedna L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24-24</sup> a .xi. H. in .xi. ad ingnad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>25-25</sup> fil adnacul H. adnacul fil L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26</sup> a H. <sup>27</sup> fear-and H. fesonn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>28</sup> Airdind H. Ert . . . (rest illeg.) L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29-29</sup> tan . . . fad] tai im tradid tana um tan a .x. . . nt x . . . L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>30</sup> Sic H. i tan D. <sup>31</sup> traithi uair and H. <sup>32</sup> ⁊ a .x. uair H. <sup>33-33</sup> ⁊ .ii. deg uair H. <sup>34</sup> om. H. <sup>35-35</sup> a do deg uair eile H. in .xii. ingnad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>36</sup> ar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>37</sup> eis H. asib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>38</sup> Rebic L<sup>2</sup>.

fulciebatur et processit homo Dei obviam illis et corpus sancti hominis et altare inseparabiliter supra faciem sancti corporis stabat. Et dixerunt ad sanctum Ilututum: Ille homo Dei commendavit nobis ut deduceremus illum ad te et sepeliremus eum tecum et nomen eius non reveles ullo homini, ut non iurent per se homines. Et sepelierunt eum et post sepulturam illi duo viri reversi sunt ad navim et navigaverunt. At ille sanctus Ilututus ecclesiam fundavit circa corpus sancti hominis et circa altare et manet usque in hodiernum diem altare nutu Dei fulctum. Venit quidam regulus ut probaret portans virgam in manu sua, curvavit eam circa altare et tenuit ambabus manibus virgam ex utraque parte et traxit ad se et sic veritatem illius rei probavit et ille postea per mensem integrum non vixit. Alter vero sub altare aspexit et aciem oculorum eius amisit et ante mensem integrum vitam finivit.

Est aliud mirabile in supra dicta regione Guent. Est ibi fons [72] iuxta vallem putei Mouric [*Maurit Cant.*] et lignum in medio fontis et lavant homines manus suas cum faciebus suis et lignum sub pedibus suis habent quando lavant. Nam et ego probavi et vidi. Quando mare inundatur, ad mallinam extenditur Sabrina super omnem maritimam et tegit et usque ad fontem producitur et impletur fons de sissa Sabrinae et trahit lignum secum usque ad mare magnum, et per spatium trium dierum in mare invertitur et in quarto die in supra dicto fonte invenitur. Factum est autem ut unus de rusticis sepeliret eum in terra ad

A<sup>39</sup> tri deg<sup>39</sup>: bro<sup>40</sup> for<sup>41</sup> bleith<sup>42</sup> do gres i<sup>43</sup> mMachlind<sup>43</sup>  
i<sup>44</sup> Cuil<sup>45</sup> acht dia domnaig<sup>46</sup>; fo<sup>47</sup> talmain<sup>48</sup> im̄.<sup>49</sup> docluinter<sup>50</sup>.

Ata<sup>51</sup> tipra<sup>52</sup> in<sup>53</sup> grain i<sup>54</sup> Megongan<sup>54</sup> i. tipra<sup>55</sup> o<sup>56</sup> silenn<sup>56</sup>  
gran<sup>57</sup> can<sup>58</sup> anad<sup>58</sup>.

Ata<sup>59</sup> dano tibra o mbruchtad<sup>60</sup> cnaime en do gres sin tir  
chetna<sup>59</sup>.

Atait<sup>60</sup> dano eoin diairimte<sup>61</sup> ann<sup>62</sup> i<sup>63</sup> n-araille<sup>64</sup> carrig<sup>65</sup> 7  
luit<sup>66</sup> fon<sup>67</sup> muir amal bid<sup>68</sup> i<sup>69</sup> n-aer.

§§ 44-45 DHL<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>39-39</sup> in .xiii. ingnad L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>40</sup> bro bro L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>41</sup> illeg. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>42</sup> leth H. <sup>43</sup> im cath im  
gach lin H. i nach linn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>44</sup> a H. <sup>45</sup> Cul L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>46</sup> Sic H. domnad D. domnaich  
L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>47</sup> illeg. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>48</sup> thalmain H. <sup>49</sup> .uo. H. im L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>50</sup> dacluindtear H. roth-  
cluinter L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>51</sup> a sess ata L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>52</sup> tibra H. triptra L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>53</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>54</sup> i Meghan  
H. . . . eadon L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>55</sup> tibra HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>56</sup> osan lind H. o sileann L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>57</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>.  
grian DH. <sup>58</sup> cen andadh H. do gres L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>59-59</sup> ata . . . chetna] Sic L<sup>2</sup>. om.  
D. ata dano tibra o mbruchtann cna can anidh H. <sup>60</sup> ataid HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>61</sup> diairmithe  
H. diairmide L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>62</sup> and H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>63</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>64</sup> n-araili H. n-araili L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>65</sup> cairig D. carrac HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>66</sup> luigid H. <sup>67</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. for D. fo H. <sup>68</sup> tiagaid H. <sup>69</sup> a HL<sup>2</sup>.

probandum et in quarto die inventus est in fonte, et ille rusticus  
uqi eum abscondidit et sepelivit, defunctus est ante finem mensis.

[73] Est aliud mirabile in regione quae dicitur Buelt. Est ibi  
cumulus lapidum et unus lapis superpositus super congestum cum  
vestigio canis in eo. Quando venatus est porcum Troynt [*Troit  
Cant.*] impressit Cabal, qui erat canis Arthuri militis, vestigium  
in lapide, et Arthur postea congregavit congestum lapidum sub  
lapide in quo erat vestigium canis sui, et vocatur Carn Cabal.  
Et veniunt homines et tollunt lapidem in manibus suis per  
spatium diei et noctis et in crastino die invenitur super congestum  
suum.

Est aliud miraculum in regione quae vocatur Ercing. Habetur  
ibi sepulcrum iuxta fontem qui cognominatur Licat [*Oculus Cant.*]  
Anir [*Amr Cant.*], et viri nomen qui sepultus est in tumulo sic  
vocabatur Anir. Filius Arthuri militis erat et ipse occidit eum  
ibidem et sepelivit. Et veniunt homines ad mensurandum  
tumulum in longitudine aliquando sex pedes, aliquando novem,  
aliquando duodecim, aliquando quindecim. In qua mensura  
metieris eum in ista vice, iterum non invenies eum in mensura,  
et ego solus probavi.

[74] Est aliud mirabile in regione quae vocatur Ceretiaua  
[*Ceretum Cant.*]. Est ibi mons quae cognominatur Cruc Maur,  
et est sepulcrum in cacumine illius et omnis homo quicumque

Ata dano bairnech<sup>70</sup> for carraig<sup>71</sup> i<sup>72</sup> Cat .i. bairnech oc ceoltaib<sup>72</sup> tricha<sup>73</sup> mile<sup>74</sup> cemenn<sup>75</sup> on<sup>76</sup> muir amach<sup>77</sup>.

Ata<sup>78</sup> dano glenn i n-Aengus ⁊ eigim cacha h-aidchi luain and ⁊ Glend Ailbe a ainm ⁊ ni feas cia dogni<sup>78</sup>. Finit<sup>79</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>INGANTA MANANN<sup>2</sup> ANNSO SIS<sup>3</sup> .I.<sup>4</sup>

46. (D) In<sup>5</sup> celna<sup>6</sup>: traig cen<sup>7</sup> muir.

In<sup>8</sup> tanaise<sup>9</sup>: ath fuil<sup>10</sup> a<sup>11</sup> fod<sup>12</sup> o<sup>13</sup> muir ⁊<sup>14</sup> linaid in tan linas muir<sup>15</sup> ⁊<sup>16</sup> traigid<sup>17</sup> in tan traiges<sup>18</sup> muir<sup>19</sup>.

§ 46 DHL<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>70</sup> bairneach HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>71</sup> cairvic H. carraig L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>72,73</sup> i Cat . . . ceol-  
taib] om. H. intaib .i. bairneach oc ceoil L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>73</sup> fichi L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>74</sup> mili HL<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>75</sup> ceimeann H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>76</sup> o H. <sup>77</sup> Sic H. mach D. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>78,79</sup> ata . . .  
dogni] om. DH. <sup>79</sup> fuit L<sup>2</sup>. om. DH.

46. <sup>1</sup> This section in DHL<sup>2</sup>. In L<sup>2</sup> there is no title at the head, but cf. note 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Manand H. <sup>3</sup> annseo H. <sup>4</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sic H. cenda D. om. L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> gan H. <sup>8</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> tand D. tanaisti .i. H. .i. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> ata L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Sic H. om.  
DL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> fad H. fota L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> on nugant Manand indso sis. On L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> in muir H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> traighid H. traigig L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. graiis D.  
traigis H. <sup>19</sup> in muir HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> om. H. <sup>21</sup> treas ingnad .i. H. om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>22</sup> imthigeas H.

venerit ad sepulcrum et extenderit se iuxta illud, quamvis brevis fuerit, in una longitudine invenitur sepulcrum et homo, et si fuerit homo brevis et parvus, similiter et longitudinem sepulcri iuxta staturam hominis invenitur. Et si fuerit longus atque procerus, etiam si fuisset in longitudine quattuor cubitorum, iuxta staturam uniuscuiusque hominis sic tumulus reperitur. Et omnis peregrinus taediosusque homo tres flexiones flectaverit iuxta illud, non erit super se usque ad diem mortis suae et non gravabitur iterum ullo taedio quam [quamvis Cant.] abisset solus in extremis finibus cosmi.

(46) Primum miraculum est litus sine mari.

[75]

Secundum miraculum est ibi mons qui gyratur tribus vicibus in anno.

Tertium miraculum vadum est ibi, quando inundatur mare, et ipse inundatur, et quando decrescit mare et ipse minuitur.

Quartum miraculum est lapis qui ambulat in nocturnis temporibus super vallum Citheinn [Chenin, Chenm, Cihinin Cant.], et proiectus est olim in voragine Cereuus, qui est in medio pelagi quod vocatur Mene, et in crastino super ripam supra dictae vallis inventus est sine dubio.

In<sup>20</sup> treas<sup>21</sup> : cloch imtiges<sup>22</sup> a<sup>23</sup> n-aidcib<sup>24</sup> ata<sup>25</sup> i<sup>26</sup> nGlind<sup>27</sup>  
Cichnend<sup>28</sup> ⁊<sup>29</sup> cia focerdar<sup>30</sup> arin<sup>31</sup> muir no a<sup>32</sup> n-es<sup>32</sup>, bid<sup>33</sup>  
for<sup>34</sup> bru<sup>35</sup> in glindi<sup>36</sup> cedna<sup>37</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>[CRONICA DE ORIGINE ANTIQUORUM PICTORUM.]

47. (D) [Cruithne<sup>2</sup> mac Cinge<sup>3</sup> pater Pictorum habi-  
dantium<sup>4</sup> in hac<sup>5</sup> insola<sup>6</sup> .c. annis regnauit<sup>7</sup>. vii.<sup>8</sup> maccu  
roteacht<sup>9</sup>. At e annso<sup>10</sup> a n-anmand<sup>11</sup> i. Fib, Fidach,  
Foltlaig<sup>12</sup>, Fortrend<sup>13</sup>, Caitt<sup>14</sup>, Ce, Circing<sup>15</sup>. Circin<sup>16</sup> .lx.  
annis<sup>17</sup> regnauit<sup>18</sup>, Fidach<sup>19</sup> .xl. annis regnauit, Fortrend  
.xl. annis<sup>20</sup> regnauit<sup>21</sup>, Foltlaid<sup>22</sup> .xxx. annis regnauit,  
Gatt<sup>23</sup> .xii. annis regnauit, Ce .xv. annis regnauit, Fidbaid<sup>24</sup>  
.xxiii. annis regnauit. Geide<sup>25</sup> Ollgothach<sup>26</sup> .lxxx. annis  
regnauit. Oenbegan<sup>27</sup> anno regnauit<sup>27</sup>. Ollfinachta<sup>28</sup> .lx.  
annis regnauit. Guided<sup>29</sup> Gaeth Breathnach<sup>29</sup> .i. annis  
regnauit. Ges<sup>30</sup> Cuirti<sup>30</sup> .lx.<sup>31</sup> annis regnauit. Uirges<sup>32</sup>  
.lxx.<sup>33</sup> annis regnauit. Bruide<sup>34</sup> Bont .xxx. and<sup>35</sup> uad<sup>36</sup>

§§ 47-53 DH.

imthiges L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> i L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>24</sup> n-aichi H. n-aidchib L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>25</sup> om. HL<sup>2</sup>. <sup>26</sup> a H. <sup>27</sup> nGleann  
H. <sup>28</sup> Sic H. Chenn D. Cindenn L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> om. L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>30</sup> fodceardar H. focerdthar L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>31</sup> a H. in L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>32-32</sup> ses D. a n-eas H. in n-es L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>33</sup> bidh H. fobebthar L<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>34</sup> ar L<sup>2</sup>. <sup>35</sup> Sic HL<sup>2</sup>. i bru D. <sup>36</sup> Sic L<sup>2</sup>. glenda D. gleanda H. <sup>37</sup> cetna HL<sup>2</sup>.

47. <sup>1</sup> This section in DH only, without title. Variants of names and Latin  
words are also given from the Latin Pictish Chronicle (P). <sup>2</sup> Cruithni H. Cruidne  
P. <sup>3</sup> Sic P. Inge D. Cingi H. <sup>4</sup> Sic P. habidann D. habidand H. <sup>5</sup> Sic P. aca  
DH. <sup>6</sup> Sic DH. insula P. <sup>7</sup> Sic P. renabait D. regnaibid H. <sup>8</sup> seacht H.  
<sup>9</sup> rotheacht H. <sup>10</sup> andseo H. <sup>11</sup> n-anmanna H. <sup>12</sup> Floclaid P. <sup>13</sup> Fortreann  
H. <sup>14</sup> Cat H. Got P. <sup>15</sup> Circind H. Circinn P. <sup>16</sup> Circind H. <sup>17</sup> Sic HP.  
annais D. <sup>18</sup> Sic P. regnan D. regnann H. <sup>19</sup> Fidhach H. Fidaich P. <sup>20</sup> aninis  
H. om. P, sic pass. <sup>21</sup> Sic H. ara r. D. om. P, sic pass. <sup>22</sup> Fodlid H. Floclaid P.  
<sup>23</sup> Got HP. <sup>24</sup> Fibaid P. <sup>25</sup> Gede P. <sup>26</sup> Olgudach P. <sup>27-27</sup> Enbecan a. r.  
after Ollfindachta .lx. a. r. H. Denbecan .c. P. <sup>28</sup> Ollfindachta H. Olfincta P.  
<sup>29-29</sup> Guidedh Gaeth Brethnach H. Guidid Gaed Brechach P. <sup>30-30</sup> Geas Cuirid  
H. Gest Gurcich P. <sup>31</sup> l. H. xl. P. <sup>32</sup> Uurgest P. <sup>33</sup> xxx. P. <sup>34</sup> Bruige D.  
Bruig H. Brude P. <sup>35</sup> i.e. annis, leg. Bruidi. <sup>36</sup> uagh H. <sup>37</sup> Bruige D. Bruindi

[76] Est ibi stagnum quod vocatur Luchlein, quattuor circulis  
ambitur. Primo circulo gronna stanni ambitur, secundo circulo  
gronna plumbi ambitur, tertio circulo gronna ferri ambitur,  
quarto circulo gronna aeris ambitur. Et in eo stagno multae  
margaritae inveniuntur, quas ponunt reges in auribus suis.

Est aliud stagnum qui facit ligna durescere in lapides.  
Homines autem fingunt ligna, et postquam formaverint, proiciunt  
in stagno, et manet in eo usque ad caput anni et in capite anni  
lapis reperitur. Et vocatur Luch Echach.

7 Bruide<sup>37</sup> ba h-ainm do gach aen-fer dib<sup>38</sup> 7 regnauerunt<sup>39</sup>  
Hiberniam 7 Alboniam<sup>40</sup> per .cl. annos<sup>41</sup> ut<sup>42</sup> inuenitur<sup>43</sup>  
i<sup>44</sup> leabraib na Cruithneach.]

48. (D) [Bruide<sup>1</sup> Pante<sup>2</sup> ainm in cet Bruide. Bruide<sup>3</sup>  
Urpant. Bruide Leo. [Bruide Uleo]. Bruide Gant.  
Bruide Urgant. Bruide Gnith. Bruide Urgnith.<sup>3</sup> Bruide<sup>4</sup>  
Fecir. Bruide Urfecir<sup>4</sup>. Bruide Cal. Bruide Urcal<sup>5</sup>.  
Bruide Cint<sup>6</sup>. Bruide Urcint<sup>7</sup> Bruide Fet<sup>8</sup>. Bruide  
Urfet<sup>9</sup>. Bruide Ru. Bruide Eru. Bruide Gart<sup>10</sup>. Bruide  
Cinit<sup>11</sup>. Bruide Urcnid<sup>12</sup>. Bruide Uip. Bruide Uruip<sup>13</sup>.  
Bruide Gruith<sup>14</sup>. Bruide Urgruith<sup>15</sup>. Bruide Munait<sup>16</sup>.  
Bruide Ur<sup>17</sup>. Bruide<sup>18</sup> Gidige<sup>19</sup>. Bruide Crin. Bruide<sup>20</sup>  
Urcrin<sup>20</sup>. Bruide Urmain<sup>21</sup>. Regnauerunt .cl. annis<sup>22</sup>  
ut<sup>23</sup> diximus<sup>24-18</sup>.]

49. (D) [824] [Robai<sup>1</sup> Alba cen<sup>2</sup> rig fria re<sup>3</sup> uile<sup>4</sup> co  
h-aimsir Gud<sup>5</sup>, cet-rig<sup>6</sup> rogab Albain uile<sup>4</sup> tri comarli<sup>7</sup> no  
ar egin<sup>8</sup>. Adberait<sup>9</sup> araile<sup>10</sup> comad he Catluan<sup>11</sup> mac  
Caitming<sup>12</sup> nogabad rige<sup>13</sup> ar egin<sup>8</sup> i<sup>14</sup> Cruithentuath<sup>15</sup>  
7 a n-Eirind<sup>16</sup>, i. lx. bliadna, 7 iar sin ragab<sup>17</sup> Gud i. l.  
Tarain<sup>18</sup> .c. annis<sup>19</sup> regnauit<sup>20</sup>. Morleo a .xv. annis  
regnauit<sup>21</sup>. Deocillimon<sup>22</sup> .xl. annis<sup>23</sup> regnauit. Ciniciod<sup>24</sup>

---

§§ 47-53 DH.

---

H. <sup>38</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>39</sup> Sic H. renauerunt D. <sup>40</sup> Albaniam P. <sup>41</sup> and H.  
<sup>42</sup> Sic H. uit D. <sup>43</sup> Sic H. inenitur D. <sup>44</sup> a H.

48. <sup>1</sup> H has *Bruidi* or *Bruidhi* in this paragraph, D has *Bruide*, *Bruige*, or  
*Bruigi*. *Bruide* P pass. <sup>2</sup> Painti H. Pant P. <sup>3-3</sup> Sic P. Bruidi Unpann, B. Leo,  
B. Gant, B. Gund, B. Urgann, B. Ungaint, B. Fet D. Bruigi Gnuth, B. Urpant,  
B. Leo, B. Gant, B. Gnuth, B. Uirgint, B. Feth H. <sup>4-4</sup> B. Urfexir, B. Fecir DH.  
<sup>5</sup> Uncal D. <sup>6</sup> Cind H. <sup>7</sup> Arcint D. Arcind H. <sup>8</sup> Feth H. <sup>9</sup> Urfeth H. <sup>10</sup> Gart  
et Urgart P. <sup>11</sup> Cindh H. Cind P. <sup>12</sup> Sic P. Cind D. Incind H. <sup>13</sup> Uiruiup  
D. Tiruiup H. <sup>14</sup> Grid P. <sup>15</sup> Sic H. Ungrith D. Urgrid P. <sup>16</sup> Munigh H. Mund P.  
<sup>17</sup> Urmund P. <sup>18-18</sup> Gilgid i.cl. annis regnauit P. <sup>19</sup> Gidighe H. <sup>20-20</sup> om. H.  
<sup>21</sup> Urmuin H. <sup>22</sup> and H. <sup>23</sup> unt H. <sup>24</sup> Sic H. diximus D.

49. <sup>1</sup> et robi H. <sup>2</sup> gan H. <sup>3</sup> aire H. <sup>4</sup> uili H. <sup>5</sup> Gut H. <sup>6</sup> cedrigh H.  
<sup>7</sup> comairli H. <sup>8</sup> eigin H. <sup>9</sup> adbearaid H. <sup>10</sup> arailli H. <sup>11</sup> Cathluan H.  
<sup>12</sup> Cathmidh H. <sup>13</sup> rigi H. <sup>14</sup> a H. <sup>15</sup> Cruithintuath H. <sup>16</sup> nErind H.  
<sup>17</sup> rogabh H. <sup>18</sup> Tarin H. Tharain P. <sup>19</sup> and H. <sup>20</sup> regnaid H. <sup>21</sup> rem H.  
<sup>22</sup> Deocillmon H. Deocilunon P. <sup>23</sup> ante H. <sup>24</sup> Cinicioid H. Cimoiod P.



mac Airtcois<sup>25</sup> .vii. annis regnavit. Deort<sup>26</sup> .i. annis regnavit. Bliederlith<sup>27</sup> .v.<sup>28</sup> annis regnavit. Deototreic<sup>29</sup> frater Tui<sup>30</sup> .xl. annis regnavit. Usconbest<sup>31</sup> .xx. annis regnavit. Crutbolc<sup>32</sup> .xl.<sup>33</sup> annis regnavit. Deordiuois<sup>34</sup> .xx. annis regnavit. Uist .i. annis regnavit. Ru .c. annis<sup>35</sup> regnavit. Gartnait<sup>36</sup> Loc [a quo Garnart<sup>37</sup>] .iiii. [regnauere] .ix. annis regnavit<sup>36</sup>.]

**50.** (D) [Breth<sup>1</sup> mac Buithed<sup>2</sup> .vii. annis regnavit. Uipoig Nait<sup>3</sup> .xxx. annis regnavit. Canatulacma<sup>4</sup> .iii.<sup>5</sup> annis regnavit. Uradach<sup>6</sup> Uetla<sup>7</sup> .ii. annis regnavit. Gartnait<sup>8</sup> Diupeir<sup>9</sup> .lx. annis regnavit. Tolorc<sup>10</sup> mac Aithiuir<sup>11</sup> .lxxv. annis regnavit.

Drust<sup>12</sup> mac Erp .c. annis regnavit ⁊ .c. cath<sup>13</sup> rogein<sup>14</sup>. Nono decimo anno regni<sup>15</sup> eius Patricius sanctus sanctus episcopus ad Hiberniam peruenit.

Tolorc<sup>10</sup> mac Aniel .iiii. annis regnavit.

Nectan<sup>16</sup> Morbreac<sup>17</sup> mac Eirip<sup>18</sup> .xxiii. annis regnavit. Tertio anno regni<sup>19</sup> eius Darlugdach abbatista Cille<sup>20</sup> Dara de Iberniam<sup>21</sup> exulat<sup>22</sup> pro Xristo ad Britanniam<sup>23</sup>. Secundo autem anno<sup>24</sup> aduentus<sup>25</sup> sui<sup>26</sup> immolauit<sup>27</sup> Nectonius<sup>28</sup> anno<sup>29</sup> uno<sup>29</sup> Apuirnige<sup>30</sup> Deo ⁊ sanctae<sup>31</sup> Brigiteae<sup>32</sup> presente Darluigdeach<sup>33</sup> quae cantauit alleluia super istam<sup>34</sup>.]

---

§§ 47-53 DH.

---

<sup>25</sup> Artidis H. Arcois P. <sup>26</sup> Deoord P. <sup>27</sup> Bliederlit H. Bliesblituth P. <sup>28</sup> .ii. H. <sup>29</sup> Deotatreig H. Dectotric P. <sup>30</sup> Diu P. <sup>31</sup> Usconbust H. Usconbusts P. <sup>32</sup> Crutreig H. Caruorst P. <sup>33</sup> .vii. D. <sup>34</sup> Deorommois H. Deo Ardiuois P. <sup>35</sup> and H. <sup>36-36</sup> Sic P. Gartnait .iiii. ix. annis regnavit D. Gairtaid Bolc .iiii. annis regnavit, Gartnid .iiii. ix. and regnavit H. <sup>37</sup> leg. Gartnait.

**50.** <sup>1</sup> Bret H. <sup>2</sup> Butud H. Buthut P. <sup>3</sup> Namet P. <sup>4</sup> Cantulacma H. Canutulachama P. <sup>5</sup> .iiii. P. <sup>6</sup> Uiridach H. Uuradech P. <sup>7</sup> Uecla P. <sup>8</sup> Gartnaid H. Gartnaich P. <sup>9</sup> Dupeir H. Diuberr P. <sup>10</sup> Talore P. <sup>11</sup> Aciur H. Achiuir P. <sup>12</sup> Drosd H. <sup>13</sup> Sic H. cati D. <sup>14</sup> rogin H. <sup>15</sup> Sic H. reigni D. <sup>16</sup> Neachtan H. Necton P. <sup>17</sup> Morbet P. <sup>18</sup> Erip P. <sup>19</sup> reigni H. <sup>20</sup> Cilli H. <sup>21</sup> Aberniam D. Ibieirnam H. Hibernia P. <sup>22</sup> Sic H. axulat D. <sup>23</sup> Sic H. Britiniam D. <sup>24</sup> anndo H. <sup>25</sup> Sic P. aduenitus D. adueinti H. <sup>26</sup> Sic P. tui DH. <sup>27</sup> Sic HP. immolaueit D. <sup>28</sup> Sic HP. Nectonnius D. <sup>29-29</sup> om. P. <sup>30</sup> Apuirnighi H. Aburnethige P. <sup>31</sup> Sic H. sancteae D. <sup>32</sup> Sic H. Brigitea D. <sup>33</sup> Darludach H. <sup>34</sup> Sic DH. istam hostiam P.

**51. (D)** [Drest<sup>1</sup> Guitimoth<sup>2</sup> .xxx. annis regnavit<sup>3</sup>. Galanaribith<sup>4</sup> .xv.<sup>5</sup> annis regnavit. Da Drest<sup>6</sup> i. Drest<sup>6</sup> filius Giron<sup>7-8</sup> ⁊ Drest filius<sup>9-7</sup> Budrost<sup>10</sup> .xv.<sup>11</sup> annis regnauerunt<sup>12</sup>. Drest<sup>13</sup> filius<sup>9</sup> Girum<sup>14</sup> solus<sup>15</sup> .v. annis regnavit<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>16</sup>Gartnait<sup>17</sup> filius<sup>9</sup> Girom .vii. annis regnavit. Caltaine<sup>18</sup> filius<sup>9</sup> Girom anno<sup>19</sup> regnavit. Talorg<sup>20</sup> filius Uiurtolic<sup>21</sup> .xi. annis regnavit. Drest filius<sup>9</sup> Manaith<sup>22</sup> uno anno regnavit. Galum<sup>23-24</sup> Cennaleph<sup>25</sup> .vii.<sup>26</sup> annis regnavit<sup>23</sup>. Cum Brideno<sup>27</sup> i. anno. Bruide<sup>28</sup> mac Maelcon<sup>29</sup> .xxx. annis regnavit. In<sup>30</sup> octauo<sup>30</sup> anno<sup>31</sup> regni<sup>32</sup> eius<sup>33</sup> baptizatus<sup>34</sup> est a<sup>35</sup> sancto<sup>35</sup> Columba.]

**52. (D)** [Gartnait<sup>1</sup> filius Domnach<sup>2</sup> .xi. annis regnavit. Nechtan<sup>3</sup> nepos Uerp<sup>4</sup> .xx. annis regnavit. Cinhoint<sup>5</sup> filius Luitriu<sup>6</sup> .xix. annis regnavit. Gartnait<sup>7</sup> mac Uiud<sup>8</sup> .v.<sup>9</sup> annis regnavit. [Breidei filius Uuid .v. annis regnavit]<sup>10</sup>. Tolorc<sup>11</sup> frater eorum duodecim<sup>12</sup> annis regnavit. Tolorc<sup>13</sup> filius Enfret<sup>14</sup> .iiii. annis regnavit. Gartnait<sup>15</sup> filius Donuel<sup>16</sup> .vi. annis regnavit ⁊ dimidium<sup>17</sup> anni. Drest<sup>18</sup> frater eius .vii.<sup>19</sup> annis regnavit. Bride<sup>20</sup> filius File<sup>21</sup> .xx.<sup>22</sup> annis regnavit. Taran<sup>23</sup> filius Enfdaid<sup>24</sup> .iiii. annis regnavit. Breidei<sup>25</sup> filius Deirilei<sup>26</sup> .xi. annis regnavit. Nechtan<sup>27</sup> filius Deirilei<sup>26</sup> .x.<sup>28</sup> annis regnavit.

---

§§ 47-53 DH.

---

**51.** <sup>1</sup> Sic P. Dart D. Deirt H. <sup>2</sup> Guitimot H. Gurthinmoch P. <sup>3</sup> reignavit H. <sup>4</sup> Galanan Erilich P. <sup>5</sup> xii. P. <sup>6</sup> Dreist H. <sup>7-7</sup> om. D. <sup>8</sup> Gyrom P. <sup>9</sup> fu H. <sup>10</sup> Sic H. Budros D. Uudrost P. <sup>11</sup> v. P. <sup>12</sup> regnauerunt D. conregnauerunt P. <sup>13</sup> Sic P. Derst D. Deirts H. <sup>14</sup> Girom P. <sup>15-15</sup> vii. annis regnavit casolus .v. annis regnavit H. <sup>16</sup> Here D inserts: Galum Cenamlapen .iiii. annis regnavit, see note 23. <sup>17</sup> Gartaid H. Garthnach P. <sup>18</sup> Cailtaini H. Cailtram P. <sup>19</sup> anno anno H. uno anno P. <sup>20</sup> Talorc H. <sup>21</sup> Urtolic H. Muircholaich P. <sup>22</sup> Monaid H. Munait P. <sup>23-23</sup> See note 16. <sup>24</sup> Galam P. <sup>25</sup> Sic P. Cenamlapen D. Cenna ap H. <sup>26</sup> Sic H. iii. D. uno anno P. <sup>27</sup> Ruidhino H. Briduo P. <sup>28</sup> Bruidi H. Bridei P. <sup>29</sup> Mailcon P. <sup>30-30</sup> Sic P. mochta D. moctauo H. <sup>31</sup> Sic HP. anuo D. <sup>32</sup> reigni H. <sup>33</sup> Sic HP. eit D. <sup>34</sup> baibtisconatus D. babtisdatu H. baptizatus P. <sup>35-35</sup> escon DH. sancto a P.

**52.** <sup>1</sup> Gartnart P. <sup>2</sup> Domech H. Domelch P. <sup>3</sup> Neactan H. Nectu P. <sup>4</sup> Uer H. Uerd P. <sup>5</sup> Cinirot H. Cinioch P. <sup>6</sup> Luitru H. Lutrin P. <sup>7</sup> Garnard P. <sup>8</sup> Muir H. Uuid P. <sup>9</sup> iii. P. <sup>10</sup> Sic P. om. DH. <sup>11</sup> Talore P. <sup>12</sup> duodecim DH. <sup>13</sup> Talloren P. <sup>14</sup> Enfret H. <sup>15</sup> Sic P. Gartnairt D. Gartnaid H. <sup>16</sup> Donnel P. <sup>17</sup> dimidium D. deimidhium H. <sup>18</sup> Sic P. Drusc D. Druist H. <sup>19</sup> vi. H. <sup>20</sup> Bruidi H. Breidei P. <sup>21</sup> Fili H. Bili P. <sup>22</sup> xxi. P. <sup>23</sup> Taran H. <sup>24</sup> Enfdaigh H. Entifidich P. <sup>25</sup> Sic P. Brei DH. <sup>26</sup> Derelei P. <sup>27</sup> Neactan H. Necthon P.

Drest<sup>29</sup> ⁊ Elpin<sup>30</sup> con- [825] regnauerunt<sup>31</sup> .v. annis. Onuis<sup>32</sup> filius Urgust<sup>33</sup> .xxx. annis regnavit. Bredei<sup>34</sup> filius<sup>35</sup> Uurgust<sup>36</sup> .xv.<sup>37</sup> annis regnavit. Ciciod filius<sup>38</sup> Iuuredeg<sup>39</sup> .xii. annis regnavit. Alpin<sup>40</sup> filius Uroid<sup>41</sup> .iii. annis regnavit ⁊<sup>42</sup> dimidium anni<sup>42</sup>. Drest<sup>43</sup> filius Talorcan<sup>44</sup> uno<sup>45</sup> anno<sup>45</sup> regnavit<sup>43</sup>. Talorcan<sup>46.47</sup> filius Drostan<sup>48</sup> no<sup>49</sup> .v. deg<sup>49.46</sup>. Tolorcen<sup>50</sup> filius Omust<sup>51</sup> .xii.<sup>52</sup> et dimidio<sup>53</sup> anno regnavit. Canul<sup>54</sup> filius Tang<sup>55</sup> .v. annis regnavit. Cusantin<sup>56</sup> filius Uurguist .xxxv. annis regnavit. Uidnust<sup>57</sup> filius Uurgust<sup>58</sup> .xii. annis regnavit. Drest<sup>59</sup> filius Constantin<sup>60</sup> ⁊ Tolorc<sup>61</sup> filius Uuthoil<sup>62</sup> .iii. annis<sup>63</sup> conregnauerunt. Unen<sup>64</sup> filius Unest<sup>65</sup> .iii. annis regnavit. Urad<sup>66</sup> filius Bargoit<sup>67</sup> .iii. annis regnavit. ⁊ Bred<sup>68</sup> uno anno regnavit.]

**53**<sup>1</sup>. (D) [Cinaed filius Alpin .xvi. annis regnavit. Domnall filius Alpin<sup>2</sup> .iiii.<sup>3</sup> annis regnavit. ⁊ Cusantin<sup>4</sup> filius Cinaed .xx. annis regnavit. Aed filius Cinaed uno anno regnavit. Girig<sup>5</sup> mac Dungaille<sup>6</sup> .xi. no .xii.<sup>7</sup> annis regnavit. Domnall filius Consantin<sup>8</sup> .xi. annis regnavit. Consantin<sup>9</sup> filius Aed<sup>10</sup> .xlv. annis regnavit. Maelcolaim<sup>11</sup> filius Domnall<sup>12</sup> .ix. annis regnavit. Cuilen<sup>13</sup> filius Ildoilb<sup>14</sup> filii<sup>15</sup> Constandtin<sup>15</sup> .iiii.<sup>16</sup> annis regnavit. Cinaed<sup>17</sup> filius Mailcolaim<sup>11</sup> .vii.<sup>18</sup> annis regnavit. Consantin<sup>19</sup> filius<sup>19</sup> Cuilen<sup>20</sup> .i. dimidio<sup>21</sup> anno<sup>22</sup> regnavit.

§§ 47-53 DH.

<sup>28</sup> xv. P. <sup>29</sup> Dreeist H. <sup>30</sup> Sic HP. Elpen D. <sup>31</sup> conneganaueint D. conneganauint H. congregauerunt P. <sup>32</sup> Sic H. Onbes D. Onnist P. <sup>33</sup> Sic H. Urgut D. Uргуist P. <sup>34</sup> Sic P. Breite D. Breit H. <sup>35</sup> fiu H. <sup>36</sup> Uugut D. Uurgut H. Uurguist P. <sup>37</sup> ii. P. <sup>38</sup> om. H. <sup>39</sup> Inireidig H. Uuredech P. <sup>40</sup> Elpin P. <sup>41</sup> Sic H. Iuioid D. Uroid P. <sup>42-42</sup> dimidon regni D. om. H. et dimidium P. <sup>43-43</sup> om. H. <sup>44</sup> Talorgen P. <sup>45-45</sup> iiii. uel .v. annis P. <sup>46-46</sup> om. P. <sup>47</sup> Tolorcein H. <sup>48</sup> Dru H. <sup>49-49</sup> Sic DH. <sup>50</sup> Tolorgein H. Talorgen P. <sup>51</sup> Ust H. Onnist P. <sup>52</sup> ii. P. <sup>53</sup> Sic H. dimidoin D. <sup>54</sup> Canaul P. <sup>55</sup> Sic DH. Tarl'a P. <sup>56</sup> Sic H. Cusantin D. Castantin P. <sup>57</sup> Uidhmuisc H. Unnist P. <sup>58</sup> Nugust H. Uurguist P. <sup>59</sup> Sic P. Drost D. Dreist H. <sup>60</sup> Sic H. Consatin D. Constantini P. <sup>61</sup> Talorgen P. <sup>62</sup> Nutmol H. <sup>63</sup> annis regnavit. DH. <sup>64</sup> Uuen P. <sup>65</sup> Unes H. Unnist P. <sup>66</sup> Uread H. Urad P. <sup>67</sup> Bargoid H. <sup>68</sup> Sic HP. Brot D.

**53.** <sup>1</sup> The text of this paragraph in the Irish version differs from P. <sup>2</sup> Ailpin H. <sup>3</sup> iii. H. <sup>4</sup> Sic H. Cusantan D. <sup>5</sup> Garig H. <sup>6</sup> Dungaili H. <sup>7</sup> Sic leg. iii. DH. <sup>8</sup> Sic H. Consanttin D. <sup>9</sup> Sic H. Consanatin D. <sup>10</sup> Aedha H. <sup>11</sup> Maelcolaim H. <sup>12</sup> Domnaill H. <sup>13</sup> Sic H. Cuilein D. <sup>14</sup> Ildoilb H. <sup>15-15</sup> om. H. <sup>16</sup> iii. H. <sup>17</sup> no Dub add. D above line. Cinaeth H. <sup>18</sup> xx. iii. H. <sup>19-19</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>20</sup> Cuilein D. <sup>21</sup> Sic H. dimidoin D. <sup>22</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>23</sup> Cinaeth

Cinaed<sup>23</sup> *filius* Duib ocht annis regnauit. Maelcolaim<sup>11</sup> mac Cinaeda<sup>24</sup> .xxx. annis regnauit. Dondchad ua<sup>25</sup> Mailcolaim<sup>11</sup> .vii.<sup>26</sup> annis regnauit. Mac Bethad<sup>27</sup> mac Fin meic Laig<sup>28</sup> .xiii. annis regnauit. Lulach<sup>29</sup> .v. mis. Maelcolaim<sup>11</sup> mac<sup>30</sup> Colaim<sup>30</sup> meic Donncaid<sup>31</sup> iarsin.]

<sup>1</sup>[EX BAEDAE HISTORIA ECCLESIASTICA GENTIS ANGLORUM].

54. (D) [Britannia<sup>2</sup> insola Occiani cui quondam Albion<sup>3</sup> nomen<sup>4</sup> erat<sup>5</sup>, ocht cet mile<sup>6</sup> ceimenn<sup>7</sup> ina<sup>8</sup> fad, da<sup>9</sup> cet<sup>9</sup> ina leithed<sup>10</sup>, ina timceall<sup>11</sup> im.<sup>12</sup> i. .v. mile<sup>6</sup> .vii. mogat<sup>13</sup> fo ocht<sup>14</sup> ceatrachait<sup>15</sup>. Ocht cathracha .xx. it<sup>16</sup> indti<sup>17</sup> 7 .v. berla i. Saxainberla 7 berla<sup>18</sup> Breatan<sup>18</sup> 7 berla Cruithneach<sup>19</sup> 7 Gaedelg<sup>20</sup> 7 Laidean<sup>21</sup>.

Anno .xl.<sup>o</sup> ante<sup>22</sup> natiuitatem Xristi i. ceathracha<sup>23</sup> bliadna ria<sup>24</sup> ngein Crist tanig<sup>25</sup> Gaius<sup>26</sup> i<sup>27</sup> n-Inis<sup>28</sup> Breatan, co<sup>29</sup> fargaib<sup>30</sup> a longa 7 a sloig<sup>31</sup> in<sup>32</sup> cet-fecht<sup>33</sup> 7 co<sup>29</sup> fargaib<sup>34</sup> Labienus<sup>35</sup> tribunus<sup>36</sup>. Ruc<sup>37</sup> som<sup>38</sup> fo deoig<sup>39</sup> gialla Indsi<sup>40</sup> Breatan.]

55. (D) [Cluid Sceissir<sup>1</sup> in<sup>2</sup> ceathramad<sup>3</sup> rig<sup>4</sup> iar n-Iuil<sup>5</sup>. Tanig<sup>6</sup> a<sup>7</sup> n-Inis Breatan co h-Inis<sup>8</sup> Orc.

Ab incarnatione<sup>9</sup> Domini<sup>10</sup> .clvi. Marcus Anntonius<sup>11</sup> cona brathair<sup>12</sup> i. Luicio<sup>13</sup> Aurilio<sup>14</sup> Commodo<sup>15</sup>. Creidim<sup>16</sup> a<sup>17</sup> n-Inis<sup>18</sup> Breatan.

§§ 54-58 DH.

H. <sup>24</sup> Cinaetha H. <sup>25</sup> hua H. <sup>26</sup> vi. H. <sup>27</sup> Beathad H. <sup>28</sup> Laidh H. <sup>29</sup> Liauach H. <sup>30-30</sup> om. H. <sup>31</sup> Dondchaid H.

54. <sup>1</sup> This section, which is taken from Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*, in DH only, without title. <sup>2</sup> Britinia DH. <sup>3</sup> Olbian D. Oilbnan H. <sup>4</sup> no D. non H. <sup>5</sup> erat D. cirit H. <sup>6</sup> mili H. <sup>7</sup> ceimeand H. <sup>8</sup> ana H. <sup>9-9</sup> cc. DH. <sup>10</sup> leithid H. <sup>11</sup> timcheall H. <sup>12</sup> .uo. H. <sup>13</sup> vii. moga H. <sup>14</sup> Sic H. hocht D. <sup>15</sup> ceatracha D. ceathraid H. <sup>16</sup> fichead H. <sup>17</sup> inte H. <sup>18-18</sup> Breatnais H. <sup>19</sup> Cruithneach H. <sup>20</sup> Gaeidealg H. <sup>21</sup> Laidin H. <sup>22</sup> and H. <sup>23</sup> ceatracha H. <sup>24</sup> re H. <sup>25</sup> tainic H. <sup>26</sup> Galus D. Gallas H. *Leg.* Gaius [Iulius Caesar]. <sup>27</sup> om. D. a H. <sup>28</sup> inis D. <sup>29</sup> cor H. <sup>30</sup> facaib H. <sup>31</sup> sluaigh H. <sup>32</sup> an H. <sup>33</sup> cet-feacht H. <sup>34</sup> fargaib H. <sup>35</sup> Labianus D. Labinus H. <sup>36</sup> tribrs DH (stroke over r). <sup>37</sup> rug H. <sup>38</sup> san H. <sup>39</sup> deoidh H. <sup>40</sup> innsi H.

55. <sup>1</sup> Sceisir H. <sup>2</sup> an H. <sup>3</sup> ceathramad H. <sup>4</sup> righ H. <sup>5</sup> nduili H. <sup>6</sup> tainic H. <sup>7</sup> an H. <sup>8</sup> inis H. <sup>9</sup> incarnatione D. incarnatoini H. <sup>10</sup> doimini H. <sup>11</sup> Andtonius H. <sup>12</sup> braithri H. <sup>13</sup> Sic H. Luicido D. <sup>14</sup> Auilio H. <sup>15</sup> Comodo H. <sup>16</sup> credem H. <sup>17</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>18</sup> Sic H. inis D. <sup>19</sup> incarnatione D.

Ab incarnatione<sup>19</sup> Domini .clxxxix. Seuer<sup>20</sup> Affer Tripolitanus<sup>21</sup> tanic<sup>6</sup> a n-Inis Breatan, Leipsis ainm na catrach<sup>22</sup> isin<sup>23</sup> Afraic, in .xvii. rig iar n-Iuil. Is do doronad<sup>24</sup> clad<sup>25</sup> Saxan. Adbath a Cair Abrog<sup>26</sup>. Da mac oca, Basianus<sup>27</sup> ⁊ Geta<sup>28</sup>. Is<sup>29</sup> eisighe<sup>29</sup> rogab<sup>30</sup> in rigi<sup>31</sup>, ainm do Anton<sup>32</sup>.]

**56.** (D) [Ab incarnatione<sup>1</sup> Domini<sup>2</sup> .cclxxxvi. [826] Dioclisten<sup>3</sup> in<sup>4</sup> treas rig ar trichad iar n-Iuil ⁊ Maximin<sup>5</sup> tanic in<sup>6</sup> n-Inis Bretan<sup>7</sup>. Isna<sup>8</sup> h-aimsir<sup>9</sup> rogab<sup>10</sup> Carausius<sup>11</sup> rigi Bretan<sup>7</sup> .vii. mbliadna conad romarb Alectus<sup>12</sup>. Co<sup>13</sup> rogab sidein<sup>14</sup> rigi<sup>14</sup> tri mbliadna, conad<sup>15</sup> romarb Asclipidotus<sup>16</sup>, ⁊ ba rig side<sup>17</sup> re .x. mbliadan.

Dioclisten i<sup>18</sup> n-airther<sup>19</sup> in domain ac ingreim na Cristaige<sup>20</sup> ⁊ Maximen<sup>21</sup> ina<sup>22</sup> h-iarther<sup>23</sup>. Isin ingreim<sup>24</sup> seo<sup>25</sup> fordamair<sup>26</sup> Albain<sup>27</sup> Naem<sup>28</sup> ⁊ Aron ⁊ Iuil aircindeach cathrach Legionum<sup>29</sup>. Asan<sup>30</sup> amsir<sup>31</sup> sea<sup>32</sup> adbath Constantius<sup>33</sup> ri<sup>34</sup> Bretan<sup>7</sup> athair Constantin<sup>35</sup> meic Eiline<sup>36</sup> .i. caratben<sup>37</sup> Constaundin<sup>38</sup>. Roscrib Eotrob<sup>39</sup> conad ann<sup>40</sup> rogab Constantin<sup>35</sup> rigi ar tus a n-Inis Breatan<sup>41</sup>. Daig<sup>42</sup> rogab an athair flathis<sup>43</sup> Franc<sup>44</sup> ⁊ Espaine<sup>45</sup> i mbethaid<sup>46</sup> Dioclistein<sup>47</sup>.]

**57.** (D) [Ab incarnatione Domini<sup>1</sup> .cclxvi. Gradianus<sup>2</sup>, cetracha<sup>3</sup> rig<sup>4</sup> o Iuil. Isna<sup>5</sup> h-aimsir<sup>6</sup> sidein<sup>7</sup> rogab araile<sup>8</sup> Maxim<sup>9</sup> rigi Bretan<sup>10</sup>.

§§ 54-58 DH.

auernatione H. <sup>20</sup> Sean H. <sup>21</sup> tripolotanus D. triboltanus H. <sup>22</sup> cathrach H. <sup>23</sup> isan H. <sup>24</sup> daronadh H. <sup>25</sup> cladh H. <sup>26</sup> Eabrog H. <sup>27</sup> Baisianis H. <sup>28</sup> Getaba H. <sup>29-29</sup> Sic H. ba seisid D. <sup>30</sup> dagab H. <sup>31</sup> righi H. <sup>32</sup> Antoin H.

**56.** <sup>1</sup> incarnatione D. anarnatone H. <sup>2</sup> iar n-Iul add. D. <sup>3</sup> Sic H. Dioclislan D. <sup>4</sup> an H. <sup>5</sup> Maximen H. <sup>6</sup> a H. <sup>7</sup> Breatan H. <sup>8</sup> isan H. <sup>9</sup> aimsir H. <sup>10</sup> rogabab H. <sup>11</sup> Incaurusis H. <sup>12</sup> Sic H. Aletos D. <sup>13</sup> conad H. <sup>14-14</sup> sige H. <sup>15</sup> conod H. <sup>16</sup> Asclipitotas H. <sup>17</sup> sighe H. <sup>18</sup> Sic H. in D. <sup>19</sup> northear H. <sup>20</sup> Cristaighi H. <sup>21</sup> Sic H. Maisimen D. <sup>22</sup> i H. <sup>23</sup> niartor H. <sup>24</sup> ingrim D. ingreim H. <sup>25</sup> so H. <sup>26</sup> for doman D. fordamair H. <sup>27</sup> Alban H. <sup>28</sup> naem H. <sup>29</sup> Leigonnin D. Legionin H. <sup>30</sup> isan H. <sup>31</sup> aimsir H. <sup>32</sup> so H. <sup>33</sup> Constanst D. Consantin H. <sup>34</sup> rig H. <sup>35</sup> Consantin H. <sup>36</sup> Eilina H. <sup>37</sup> caratban D. cairidbean H. <sup>38</sup> Sic D. Consantin H. Leg. Constantius. <sup>39</sup> Sic D. Uetrolis H. Leg. Eutropius. <sup>40</sup> and H. <sup>41</sup> Bretan H. <sup>42</sup> doig H. <sup>43</sup> rigi H. <sup>44</sup> Franc H. <sup>45</sup> Easpaine H. <sup>46</sup> mbeathaigh H. <sup>47</sup> Dioclisten H.

**57.** <sup>1</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>2</sup> Graidianus H. <sup>3</sup> cetracha H. <sup>4</sup> righ H. <sup>5</sup> isan H. <sup>6</sup> aimsir H. <sup>7</sup> sin H. <sup>8</sup> aroile H. <sup>9</sup> Maximen H. <sup>10</sup> Breatan H. <sup>11</sup> incarna-

Ab incarnatione<sup>11</sup> Domini .cccxciii.<sup>12</sup> Arcatus i<sup>13</sup> rigi<sup>14</sup> in domain i. [mac]<sup>15</sup> Teotais<sup>16</sup>, in treas rig ceth-rachad<sup>17</sup> iar n-August. Pilacius Brit<sup>18</sup> do<sup>19</sup> gabail irsi<sup>20</sup> ⁊ do<sup>19</sup> togail na Cristaide<sup>21</sup>.

Ab incarnatione<sup>22</sup> Domini<sup>23</sup> .cccvi. [Honorius]<sup>24</sup> cetri<sup>25</sup> rig<sup>26</sup> cethrachad<sup>27</sup> reme<sup>28</sup> sin. Da<sup>29</sup> bliadain o<sup>30</sup> Heolair<sup>31</sup> rig na nGoth<sup>32</sup>. Rigad<sup>33</sup> Gradian<sup>34</sup> coraid<sup>35</sup> a mBreatnaib iartain<sup>36</sup>. Constanntin<sup>37</sup> iarsin ri, o anmain<sup>38</sup> in coraid<sup>39</sup> ina ais o indracus. Conad romarb Consatinus<sup>40</sup> Comaes tre orcongra<sup>41</sup> Honorii<sup>42</sup>. Tanic<sup>43</sup> Constans<sup>44</sup> a mac a manchainde<sup>45</sup> ⁊<sup>46</sup> rogab<sup>47</sup> rigi.

Robris tra Roim iartain<sup>48</sup> in<sup>49</sup> milesimo<sup>49</sup> .c. lx. vii. mbliadain o rocumdaiged<sup>50</sup>. Is e sin<sup>51</sup> crich flathiusa Roman for Inis Bretan<sup>10</sup> iar<sup>52</sup> .cccclxx. bliadan o ragab luil Inis Breatan<sup>52</sup>. Rosdibadar<sup>53</sup> Romanaig imma<sup>54</sup> miltnecht<sup>55</sup> ⁊ nir fargabsad<sup>56</sup> ogbaid<sup>57</sup> no aes eagna<sup>58</sup> indte<sup>59</sup>, ⁊ rugsat<sup>60</sup> Romanaig, ⁊ nir legset<sup>61</sup> uadaib<sup>62</sup> etir. Is airi sin doronsat<sup>63</sup> Gaedil<sup>64</sup> ⁊ Cruithnig, i.<sup>65</sup> in<sup>65</sup> da cined<sup>66</sup> comfochraibi<sup>67</sup> sin, creich<sup>68</sup> ar Breatnaib<sup>68</sup>.]

**58.** (D) [Docuas<sup>1</sup> o Breatnaib co n-ebaistlib<sup>2</sup> co Romancu<sup>3</sup> ar daig<sup>4</sup> cobarta<sup>5</sup>, ⁊ doruacht<sup>6</sup> miltnecht<sup>7</sup> calma cuccu<sup>8</sup> ⁊<sup>9</sup> daronadh cladh aco re h-ucht<sup>9</sup> Cruithneach ⁊ Gaedhel<sup>10</sup>, ⁊ docuadar<sup>11</sup> dia<sup>12</sup> dig<sup>13</sup> iardain<sup>14</sup>. Focedoir<sup>15</sup>

---

§§ 54-58 DH.

---

tioine D. ancarnatione H. <sup>12</sup> Sic H. ccccxciii. D. <sup>13</sup> a H. <sup>14</sup> rrigi H. <sup>15</sup> Sic leg., om. DH. <sup>16</sup> Sic H. Toetais D. <sup>17</sup> cetracha D. ar ceatrachaid H. <sup>18</sup> Britt H. <sup>19</sup> da H. <sup>20</sup> Sic H. irsi D. <sup>21</sup> cristaigeadh H. <sup>22</sup> Sic H. incarndatioine D. <sup>23</sup> .g. DH. <sup>24</sup> Sic leg., om. DH. <sup>25</sup> cetri H. <sup>26</sup> Sic leg. bliadna DH. <sup>27</sup> ceatracha H. <sup>28</sup> Sic leg. reg D. reig H. <sup>29</sup> Sic leg. de DH. <sup>30</sup> ho. H. <sup>31</sup> Elair H. <sup>32</sup> Sic H. nGaeth D. <sup>33</sup> rorighadh H. <sup>34</sup> Graidian H. <sup>35</sup> corba rig H. <sup>36</sup> Sic H. ⁊ iardain D. <sup>37</sup> Consantin H. <sup>38</sup> Sic leg. ? amain D. anmain H. <sup>39</sup> Sic leg. ? cora DH. <sup>40</sup> Consantinis H. Leg. Gerontius. <sup>41</sup> Sic H. orconra D. <sup>42</sup> Honoru D. <sup>43</sup> tanic H. <sup>44</sup> Consans H. <sup>45</sup> Manaind H. <sup>46</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>47</sup> rogab H. <sup>48</sup> Sic H. iardain D. <sup>49-49</sup> inmlisino D. imlisioin H. <sup>50</sup> rocumhdaigeadh H. <sup>51</sup> .no. add. H. <sup>52-52</sup> iar . . . Breatan] tra H. <sup>53</sup> rosdibhadar H. <sup>54</sup> ama H. <sup>55</sup> Sic H. miltneach D. <sup>56</sup> Sic H. argaibseat D. <sup>57</sup> ogbaidh H. <sup>58</sup> egna H. <sup>59</sup> inti H. <sup>60</sup> rugsad H. <sup>61</sup> leigsid H. <sup>62</sup> uathaib H. <sup>63</sup> doronsad H. <sup>64</sup> Gaegil H. <sup>65-65</sup> Sic H. no D. <sup>66</sup> cineadh H. <sup>67</sup> comfochraibi D. comachraibhi H. <sup>68-68</sup> Sic H. braid ⁊ creith D.

**58.** <sup>1</sup> dacuas H. <sup>2</sup> nebairtlib D. neibisdleachaib H. <sup>3</sup> Romanchaib H. <sup>4</sup> daidh H. <sup>5</sup> cobrach H. <sup>6</sup> Sic H. darucht D. <sup>7</sup> milnech D. milneach H. <sup>8</sup> chucu H. <sup>9-9</sup> Sic H. dar inn irsi ruacht D. <sup>10</sup> Sic H. Gaedelu D. <sup>11</sup> dachua-dair H. <sup>12</sup> da H. <sup>13</sup> tigh H. <sup>14</sup> iarsin H. <sup>15</sup> ⁊ H. <sup>16</sup> tangadair H. <sup>17</sup> na

tangadar<sup>16</sup> namaid<sup>17</sup> ⁊ rotuinseatar<sup>18</sup> Breatain<sup>19</sup> amal gort abaid<sup>20</sup>.

Rofaidit<sup>21</sup> na<sup>22</sup> techtaire<sup>22</sup> doris<sup>23</sup> co<sup>24</sup> Romancha<sup>24</sup>, ⁊ doruacht<sup>25</sup> legon<sup>26</sup> uatho<sup>27</sup> do cobair<sup>28</sup> Bretan<sup>29</sup>, ⁊ rocaithaigseat<sup>30</sup> fria<sup>31</sup> naimdibh<sup>32</sup> Bretan<sup>33</sup>, ⁊<sup>34</sup> rohathnaigit<sup>35</sup> in clad<sup>36</sup> leo dorigned<sup>37</sup> la<sup>37</sup> Seuerus<sup>38</sup>. Ba<sup>39</sup> do<sup>39</sup> chlochaibh<sup>40</sup> in fecht<sup>41</sup> sin i.<sup>42</sup> vii. [827] traigte<sup>43</sup> 'na lethid<sup>44</sup> ⁊ .xii.<sup>45</sup> ina<sup>46</sup> airde<sup>47</sup>, o<sup>48</sup> muir<sup>49</sup> co<sup>50</sup> muir<sup>50</sup> a fot<sup>51</sup>. Tuir<sup>52</sup> imda<sup>53</sup> fair<sup>54</sup>. ⁊ daingniugid<sup>55</sup> amal na tisdís<sup>56</sup> doris<sup>57</sup> dia<sup>58</sup> athcomarc<sup>59</sup>, ⁊ lodar<sup>60</sup> as da<sup>61</sup> tighibh<sup>61</sup>.

Odcualadar<sup>62</sup> Gaedil<sup>63</sup> ⁊ Cruithnig<sup>64</sup> amal<sup>65</sup> dodaingnighsad doib<sup>65</sup>, amal<sup>66</sup> cona<sup>67</sup> alta<sup>68</sup> fo cairchib<sup>69</sup> docuadar<sup>70</sup> futhib<sup>71</sup>.

Ab incarnatione<sup>72</sup> Domini<sup>73</sup> .ccccxxiii. Teohtas<sup>74</sup> iunior post<sup>75</sup> Honorium, in ceathramad<sup>76</sup> rig<sup>77</sup> .xl. iar n-August<sup>78</sup>. Finit<sup>79</sup>.]

---

§§ 54-58 DH.

---

diad sin H. <sup>18</sup> dothuindseadar H. <sup>19</sup> Breatnaigh H. <sup>20</sup> abaidh H. <sup>21</sup> rofhaisead Breatnaig H. <sup>22-22</sup> teachta H. <sup>23</sup> Sic H. do aris D. <sup>24-24</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>25</sup> Sic H. dorocht D. <sup>26</sup> leidheon H. <sup>27</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>28</sup> chobair H. <sup>29</sup> Breatnach H. <sup>30</sup> rocaithaigseat D. rochathaighsead H. <sup>31</sup> re H. <sup>32</sup> Sic H. naibdib D. <sup>33</sup> Breatan H. <sup>34</sup> om. H. <sup>35</sup> rohathnaigheadh H. <sup>36</sup> cladh H. <sup>37</sup> do rig in dala D. darighneadh la H. <sup>38</sup> Seuirus H. <sup>39-39</sup> badh o H. <sup>40</sup> Sic H. cladaib D. <sup>41</sup> feacht H. <sup>42</sup> om. H. <sup>43</sup> traighithi H. <sup>44</sup> Sic H. leite D. <sup>45</sup> da traigh dheg H. <sup>46</sup> a H. <sup>47</sup> n-airdi H. <sup>48</sup> an H. <sup>49</sup> mhuir H. <sup>50-50</sup> om. H. <sup>51</sup> fhod H. <sup>52</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>53</sup> imdha H. <sup>54</sup> fuair H. <sup>55</sup> dadhaing nighsead H. <sup>56</sup> tistais H. <sup>57</sup> aris H. <sup>58</sup> Sic H. dria D. <sup>59</sup> Sic H. cobair D. <sup>60</sup> lodar H. <sup>61-61</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>62</sup> odcualadair H. <sup>63</sup> Gaeighil H. <sup>64</sup> Cruithnigh H. <sup>65-65</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>66</sup> ⁊ amal H. <sup>67</sup> chono H. <sup>68</sup> alto H. <sup>69</sup> cairdib D. chairib H. <sup>70</sup> dachuadair H. <sup>71</sup> futhaib i. fo Breathnaibh H. <sup>72</sup> incarnatione D. ancarnatonne H. <sup>73</sup> Sic H. om. D. <sup>74</sup> Teohtois H. <sup>75</sup> post H. <sup>76</sup> ceathromadh H. <sup>77</sup> righ H. <sup>78</sup> n-Ughaini H. <sup>79</sup> ⁊ Finit. Amen. Finit. H.

INDEX NOMINUM



# INDEX NOMINUM

(The numbers refer to the paragraphs of the Irish text.)

- ABAIR, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 ADAM, 42.  
 AENBEGAN, *a Pictish king*, 13, 47.  
 AED MAC CINAEDA, *king of Scotland*, 53.  
 AENEAS, AENIAS, *s. of Anicis*, 8, 10, 11.  
 AENGUS, OENGUS, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7.  
 AENGUS, *a part of Scotland (Angus)*, 45.  
 AFFRICC, *Africa*, 5, 14, 55.  
 AGATHERIS, *anc. of the Fir Galeoin*, 13.  
 AGATHIRSI, *a people, ancestors of the Picts*, 6.  
 AGNOMAN, ATNAMAN, OGAMAN, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 13, 26.  
 AGNON (= AGNOMAN), *desc. of Iafeth*, 4.  
 AGRIPPA SILVIUS, *a Latin king*, 11.  
 AIGINE, *anc. of the Fir Galeoin*, 13.  
 ALANIUS, *anc. of nations*, 5, 26.  
 ALARICUS, *a king of the Goths*, 57.  
 ALBALONGA, *a city of the Latins*, 8.  
 ALBANUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 ALBANUS, *a British saint*, 56.  
 ALBANUS SILVIUS, *a Latin king*, 11.  
 ALBION, *see* ALBU.  
 AZBU, ALBION, ALBONIA, *Britain*, 2, 4, 7, 47, 49, 54.  
 ALECTUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 17, 56.  
 ALPIN MAC UROID, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 ALSAXUM (*leg. EASTSAXUM*), *Essex*, 40.  
 ALTOIRE NA FEILISTINA, *Arae Filistinorum*, 14.  
 AMARGEN GLÜNGEL, *the poet of the sons of Míl*, 14.  
 AMBROIS, *king of Franks and Britons*, 26.  
 AMBROIS GULETIC, *a king of Britain*, 38, 41.  
 ANAICHIS, ANICIS, *Anchises*, 8, 9.  
 ANTONIUS (BASIANUS), *a Roman emperor*, 55.  
 AOTH (ATHAHT), *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 APUIRNIGE, *a locality in Scotland*, 50.  
 ARA, *the island of Arran*, 13.  
 ARCADIUS, *a Roman emperor*, 57.  
 ARD LEMNACHTA, *a hill in co. Wexford*, 6, 7.  
 AREMULUS SILVIUS, *a Latin king*, 11.  
 ARGING, AIRDIND, *a region in Britain*, 45.  
 ARGUBUS, *a Roman officer*, 21.  
 ARMEN, ARMENON, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 ARON, *a British martyr*, 56.  
 ARTUR, *a British leader in war*, 43, 45.  
 ASAIRIG, ESSARC, *Assaracus, an anc. of the Trojans*, 9.  
 ASCAN MAC AENIAS, *Ascanius*, 8, 11.  
 ASCAN SILVIUS, *a Latin king*, 11.  
 ASCLIPIDOTUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 56.  
 ASSIA, *Asia*, 5.  
 ASSUIDIR, *see* ISIDORUS.  
 ATHGORT, *a locality in Ireland*, 7.  
 ATHMAG, *a locality in Ireland*, 7.  
 ATNAMAN, *see* AGNOMAN.  
 AUENTINUS SILVIUS, *a Latin king*, 11.  
 AUGUST, *Augustus, a Roman emperor*, 57, 58.  
 AURELIUS COMMODUS, *a Roman emperor*, 55.  
 BABONA, *d. of Loarnn, queen of Britain*, 24.  
 BANBA, *an Irish goddess*, 14.  
 BASA, *a river in Britain*, 43.  
 BASIANUS, *a Roman emperor*, 55.  
 BEITHIL, *Bethleem*, 20.  
 BELLINUS, *a king of the Britons*, 15.  
 BENEROIC, *Bernicia*, 43.  
 BENLI, BEINDLI, *a British warrior*, 27.  
 BLIEBERLITH, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 BOARUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 BOGUELT, BOCULT, BUELT, *a region of Britain*, 41, 45.  
 BOIDE, BOIB, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 BOUND, *the Boyne*, 7, 25.  
 BONUS, *s. of Glou*, 41.  
 BREBIC, REBIC, *a region in Britain*, 45.  
 BRED, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 BREDEI MAC DEIRILEI, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 BREDEI MAC UUID, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 BREDEI MAC UURGUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 BREMAG, BREGA, *a plain in Meath*, 6, 7.  
 BRESE, *a companion of Donn*, 6.  
 BRETAGN, BRETNAIG, *the Britons*, 3, 5, 7, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 29, 30, 32, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 54, 57, 58.  
 BRETAGN, *the Cornish*, 24, 25.

- BREITAIN LETHA, *Brittones Armorici*, 19, 26.  
 BRETH MAC BUITHED, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 BRIACAT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 BRIDE MAC FILE, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 BRIGITA, *an Irish saint*, 50.  
 BRITAN, *see BRITO*.  
 BRITANNIA, INIS BRETAN, *Britain*, 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 33, 34, 38, 43, 44, 50, 54, 55, 56, 57.  
 BRITO, BRITAN, BRITUS, *anc. of nations*, 1, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11.  
 BRITUS, *a Roman consul*, 2.  
 BRITUS, *see BRITO*.  
 BRUIDE, *name or title of Pictish kings*, 4, 47, 48.  
 BRUIDE MAC MAELCON, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 BUAISE, BUANAISSE, *a companion of Donn*, 6.  
 BUAN, *desc. of Iafeth*, 4, 13.  
 BURGANDUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 CAEMLACH, *s. of Sarra*, 24.  
 CAER ABROC, *a city in Britain*, 2, 55.  
 CAER BRETAN, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER BRUT, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER CARADOG, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER CEILIMON, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER CEINT, *see CAER OEN*.  
 CAER COLUN, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER DON, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER DRUITHGOLGOD, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER GIRAIGON, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER GLOU, *Saxonice Glusester, a city in Britain*, 41.  
 CAER GORTIGERN, *a city in Britain*, 2, 38.  
 CAER GRUGAN or GURICON, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER GUENT, *see CAER GUIDIND*.  
 CAER GUIDIND or GUENT, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER GUITUS, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER GUSTINT, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER LEGION (CATHAIR IND LEOMAIN), *a city in Britain*, 2, 43.  
 CAER LEIRION, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER LEGION (LEOIN) AR UISC (PUISC), *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER LUILL, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER LUITCOIT, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER LUNAIND, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER MACHOD, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER MEDGUID or MEGUAID, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER MENCESD, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER OEN or CEINT, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER MINCIP, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER PENSA, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER PEUS or PERIS, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAER SANT, *see CAER SEGEINT*.  
 CAER SEGEINT, *a city in Britain*, 2, 18.  
 CAER URNOCHT or URNARC or URTACH, *a city in Britain*, 2.  
 CAILL CALIDOIN, *Britannice Coit Cledeb, Silva Celidonis*, 43.  
 CAIRNECH, *s. of Sarra, a bishop*, 24, 25.  
 CAIT, CAT, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.  
 CAITEL, *a king of the Picts*, 28.  
 CAL, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 CALTAINNE MAC GIROM, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 CAM, *s. of Noah*, 5, 9.  
 CANATULACMA, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 CANTARBORG, *Canterbury*, 31.  
 CANTGUIG, CANCHUIG, 19.  
 CANUL MAC TANG, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 CAPIN, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.  
 CARAUSIUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 17, 56.  
 CARNTICEON, *Cervedigion*, 25.  
 CASSABELLINUS, *a Roman general*, 16.  
 CAT, TIR CAT, *Caithness*, 7, 24, 45.  
 CATIGERN, CATIGERN PASCENT, *s. of Vortigern*, 39, 41.  
 CATINALACHAN, CATAINLACACH, CANATULACMA (?), *a Pictish king*, 6, 7.  
 CATINOLADAR, CATNOLODOR, *a Pictish king*, 6, 7.  
 CAULUAN MAC CAITIND (CAITMING), *a king of the Picts in Scotland*, 6, 7, 49.  
 CE, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.  
 CEBITUS, *see GEPIDUS*.  
 CEIL (PEIL), *anc. of Trojans*, 9.  
 CEINT, *Kent*, 30.  
 CELL DARA, *Kildare*, 50.  
 CERETIC ELMET, *Vortigern's interpreter*, 30.  
 CICIAD MAC IUUREDEG, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 CINAED MAC AILPIN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 CINAED MAC DUIB, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 CINAED MAC MAILCOLAIM, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 CIND, *see CING*.  
 CING, CINGE, CIND, *anc. of the Pictish kings*, 4, 6, 7, 47.  
 CINHOINT MAC LUITRIU, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 CINICIOD MAC ARTCOIS, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 CINIT, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 CINT, *a Pictish king*, 48.

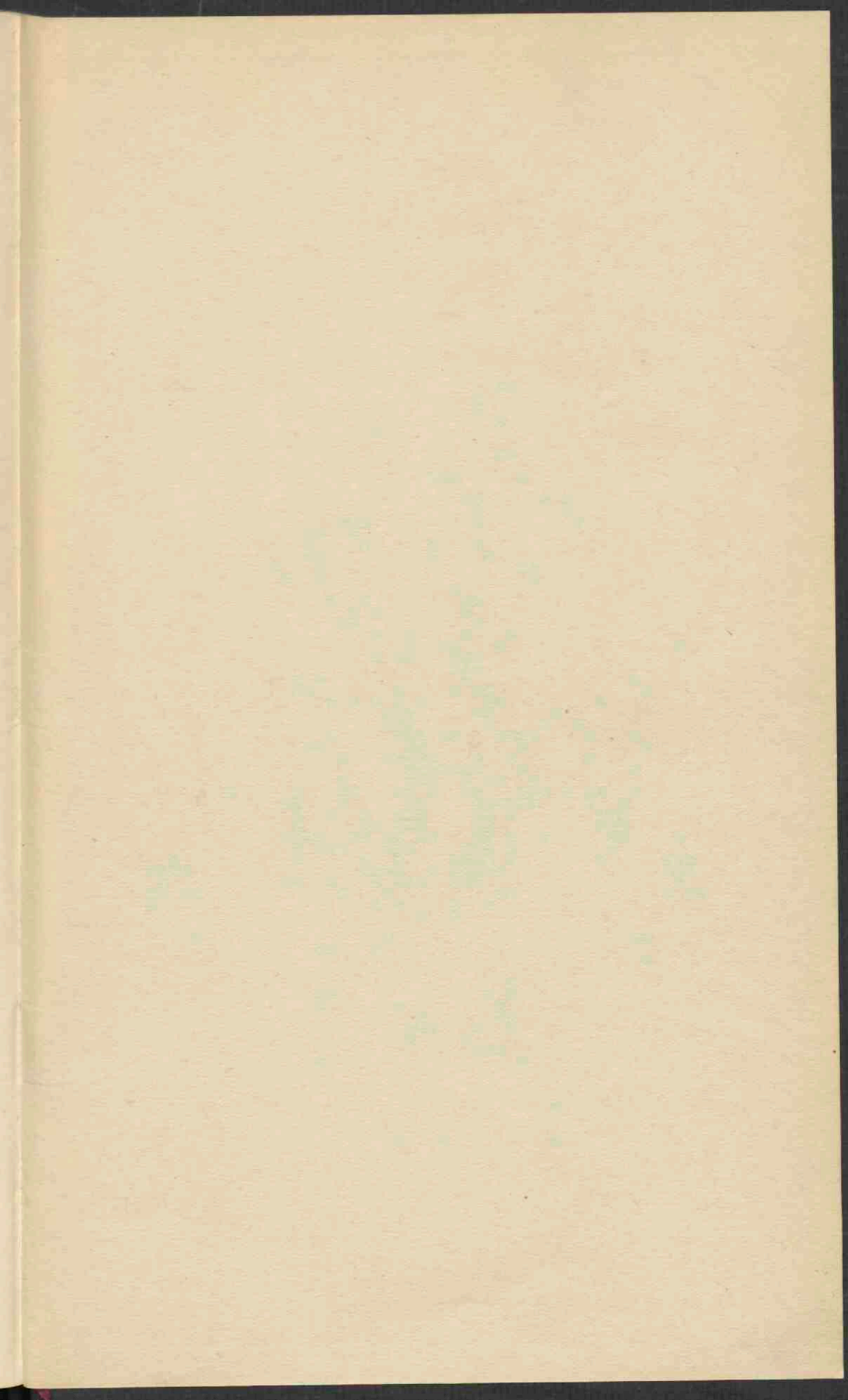
- CIRIG, CIRING, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 4, 6, 13, 47.  
 CIRINE, *see* HIERONYMUS.  
 CLAUDI, CLUID, *the emperor Claudius*, 16, 55.  
 COHENDA, CUNEDDA, *a lord of the Britons*, 13.  
 COLAMNA HERCUIL, *Columnae Herculis*, 14.  
 COLUMBA, *an Irish saint*, 51.  
 CONGARLONA, GURANGORO, CONT-GUARALAND, *Kenl*, 30.  
 CONSTANS MAC CONSTANTIN, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 57.  
 CONSANTIN MAC AEDA, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 CONSANTIN MAC CUILEN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 CONSTANTIN, *a Pictish king*, 6.  
 CONSTANTIN, *s. of Muircerlach*, 24.  
 CONSTANTIN, *Constantinople*, 20.  
 CONSTANTINUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 57.  
 CONSTANTINUS MAC CONSTANTIN (CONSTANTIUS), *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 18, 22, 56.  
 CONSTANTIUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 56.  
 CREDENUS, CREDNE, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.  
 CRIMTHAND SCIATHBEL, *a king of Leinster*, 6, 7.  
 CRIN, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 CROS ERGNA, *in Brittany*, 19.  
 CRUITHENTUATH, *the Picts, Pictland*, 6, 13, 29, 49.  
 CRUITHNE, *see* CRUITHNIG.  
 CRUITHNE MAC CINGE (GINGA, INGU), *a Pictish ancestor*, 4, 13, 47.  
 CRUITHNE, *a Pictish craftsman*, 6.  
 CRUITHNECHAN MAC LOCHIT MAC INGI, *a leader of the Picts*, 6.  
 CRUITHNIG, *the Picts*, 3, 4, 6, 7, 11, 15, 17, 22, 23, 24, 26, 47, 54, 57, 58.  
 CRUS MAC CIRICH, *a Pictish warrior*, 6, 7.  
 CRUTBOLC, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 CUILÉN MAC ILDOILB, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 CUSANTIN MAC CINAEDA, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 CUSANTIN MAC UURGUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 CUTI SALMARIUM, *Lacus Salinarum*, 14.  
 DAGDA MAC EALADAN MAIC DELBAITH, *king of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.  
 DALLAN, *s. of Sarra*, 24.  
 DÁL RIATAI, *a Pictish tribe in Ireland*, 15.  
 DARDAN, DARDANUS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9, 11.  
 DARLUGDACH, *abbot of Kildare*, 50.  
 DEOCILLIMON, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 DEORDIUOIS, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 DEORT, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 DEOTOTREIC, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 DERGUENT, *a river in Britain*, 39.  
 DIANUS, DIAN CECHT, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.  
 DIMETIL, *a British tribe*, 13.  
 DIOCLISTEN, *the emperor Diocletianus*, 56.  
 DOLEBELLUS, *a proconsul of king Bellinus*, 15.  
 DOMNALL MAC AILPIN, *a king of the Picts*, 6.  
 DOMNALL MAC ALPIN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 DOMNALL MAC CONSANTIN, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 DONDCHAD UA MAILCOLAIM, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 DONN, *one of the sons of Míl*, 6, 14.  
 DREST, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 DREST GUEMOTH, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 DREST MAC BUDROST, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 DREST MAC CONSTANTIN, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 DREST MAC DONUEL, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 DREST MAC GIROM, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 DREST MAC MANAITH, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 DREST MAC TALORGAN, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 DROSTAN, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7.  
 DRUST MAC ERP, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 DUGLASSÉ, *a river in Britain*, 43.  
 DUMA OCHIDEN, *Cumulus Occidentalis in Brittany*, 19.  
 DÚN AMBROIS, 33, 38.  
 EANFLETH, *an Anglian princess*, 43.  
 EBER, HEBER, *brother of Erimon*, 14.  
 EBISA, *a Saxon prince*, 31.  
 EBONIA, EUBONIA, ABONIA, *the Isle of Man*, 3.  
 ECHTAR, *see* OCHTAR.  
 EDUNE, EDWIN, *king of Northumbria*, 43.  
 EGEPT, *Egypt*, 14.  
 EGILIA, *Aquileia*, 21.  
 ELAIR, *Hilarius*, 7.  
 ELDAT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 ELDOC, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 ELENA, *mother of Constantin*, 18, 56.  
 ELGA, *Ireland*, 7.  
 ELPIN, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 ELUODUGUS, *patron of Nennius*, 1.

- ENGIST, EIGIST, *Hengest*, 11, 26, 29, 30, 39, 40, 43.  
 EORAIPI, *Europe*, 5, 19, 25.  
 EPERDA, *the Hesperides*, 11.  
 EPISFORD, *a locality in Britain*, 39.  
 EQUITIUS, *a Roman emperor*, 26.  
 ERC MAC ECHACH, *a king of Ireland*, 6.  
 ERC, *d. of Loarn*, 24.  
 ERCAL, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7, 13.  
 ERE, ERIU (HIBERNIA), *Ireland*, 3, 6, 7, 12, 13, 14, 15, 24, 25, 42, 47, 49, 50.  
 ERECHTONIUS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.  
 ERIMON, HEREMON, *s. of Mil*, 6.  
 ERIU, *an Irish goddess*, 14.  
 ERU, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 ESPAIN, *Spain*, 12, 14, 56.  
 ESRA, *desc. of Noah*, 5, 26.  
 ETACHT, ETAITH, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 ETAIL, EDAIL, *Italy*, 8, 10.  
 ETAN, EDAN, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.  
 EUBBA, *father of Ida*, 43.  
 EULETHERIUS, *a pope*, 16.  
 EUTROPIUS, 56.  
 FAN LONG, *a locality on the Boyne*, 25.  
 FATHECHT, *desc. of Iafeth*, 4, 13.  
 FAUSTUS, *a British saint, s. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 FEA (MAG FEA), *a plain in Leinster*, 7.  
 FERADACH MAC ERCA, 24.  
 FECIR, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 FERGUS LEITHBERG, *king of the sons of Nemed*, 12.  
 FERNMAEL, *a British prince*, 41.  
 FET, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 FETHIUR, FETUIR, FETEBIR, *a desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 FIB, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.  
 FIDACH, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.  
 FIDBA (TUATH FIDBA), *a tribe in Mag Fea*, 6.  
 FIDBAID, *a Pictish king*, 47.  
 FINACHTA, *a king of Ireland*, 13.  
 FINDI, *f. of Ferdulb*, 26.  
 FIR BOLG, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12, 13.  
 FIR DOMNANN, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12.  
 FIR GALEOIN, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12.  
 FOIRCHIU, FORCU, *a region in Scotland*, 7.  
 FOLCBALL, BOLCALL, *Folcwald, anc. of Hengest*, 26.  
 FOLTIA, FOTLAID, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.  
 FORAND, *Pharaoh*, 14.  
 FORDUN, *a region in Scotland*, 42.  
 FORTREND, *a Pictish king*, 4, 13, 47.  
 FOTLA, *an Irish goddess*, 14.  
 FRAINIC, *the Franks*, 6, 7, 10, 13, 20, 21, 24, 25, 56.  
 FRANCUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 FREALAF, *f. of Woden*, 26.  
 FREANN, *anc. of Hengest*, 26.  
 FREDULB, REAULB, *f. of Frealat*, 26.  
 FUNUS, *see PUN*.  
 GAEDDEL FICHT, *s. of Muircertach*, 24.  
 GAEDIL, *the Irish*, 1, 3, 6, 7, 11, 14, 15, 17, 22, 23, 26, 31, 57, 58.  
 GALANARBITH, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 GALEON, GELEON, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7, 13.  
 GALL, *Barbari, the Foreigners*, 39.  
 GALUM MAC CENNALEPH, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 GANT, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 GART, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 GARTNAIT DIUPEIR, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 GARTNAIT LOC, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 GARTNAIT MAC DOMNACH, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 GARTNAIT MAC DONUEL, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 GARTNAIT MAC GIROM, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 GARTNAIT MAC UID, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 GEIDE OLLGOTHACH, *a Pictish king*, 47.  
 GEPIDUS, CEBITUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 GERMAIN, *Germania*, 11, 26, 29, 39, 43.  
 GERMAN, *St. Germanus*, 26, 27, 28, 32, 40, 41, 42.  
 GERONTIUS, 57.  
 GES CUIRTI, *a Pictish king*, 47.  
 GETA, GOTA, *anc. of nations*, 26.  
 GETA, *s. of Severus*, 55.  
 GIB, *king of the Picts in Ireland*, 6.  
 GIDIGE, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 GIRIG MAC DUNGAILE, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
 GLEND AILBE, *a locality in Angus (Scotland)*, 45.  
 GLEND CICHNEND (CINDENN), *a valley in the Isle of Man*, 46.  
 GLEUSING, *a region in Britain*, 34.  
 GLOU, *anc. of British kings*, 41.  
 GNITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 GOAIS, *a river*, 44.  
 GOIBNIU (GOIBNENN), *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.  
 GOTHUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 GRATIANUS, GRAIDIAN, *a Roman emperor*, 19, 20, 26, 57.  
 GRATIANUS, *a Roman emperor Britain*, 57.  
 GREIC, *the Greeks*, 10.  
 GRUITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 GUANACH, *an Irish chronicler*, 9.

- GUAUL (MÚR GAL), *name of the wall made by Severus*, 17, 31.  
 GUD, *first king of Scotland*, 49.  
 GUECTA (GUTECHTA), *f. of Guitta*, 26.  
 GUECTILIS (WEHTGILS), *f. of Hengest*, 26.  
 GUENNESI, GUNNIS, *a region in Britain*, 38.  
 GUENT, *a region in Wales*, 44.  
 GUER, *a region in Britain*, 13.  
 GUIDED GAETH BRETHNACH, *a Pictish king*, 47.  
 GUIGELLE, *a region in Britain*, 13.  
 GUINED, *North-Wales*, 33.  
 GUITAIL, *f. of Vortigern*, 26, 41.  
 GUITTA, *f. of Guectils*, 26.  
 GUITTOLIN, *grandf. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 GUODICANT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 GUORTHEMIR, *s. of Vortigern*, 39, 40, 41.  
 GUORTHIGERN, *king of Britain*, 11, 26, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43.  
 GUORTHIGERNIAUN, *a region in Britain*, 40, 41.  
 GUTA, *s. of Woden*, 26.  
  
 HELI SACART, *lord of Israel*, 11.  
 HERE, HERIU, HIBERNIA, *see ERE*.  
 HEREMON, *see ERIMON*.  
 HIERONYMUS, CIRINE, 1, 20.  
 HISRAEL, *see ISRAEL*.  
 HIS(S)ICON, *see ISICON*.  
 HONORIUS, *a Roman emperor*, 57, 58.  
  
 IAFETH, IATHFETH, *s. of Noah*, 4, 5, 13, 26.  
 IANUS, *anc. of the Romans*, 11.  
 IARGLUN, *s. of Nemed*, 6.  
 IAUAD, IOBAN, *s. or grands. of Tafeth*, 4, 13.  
 IDA, *king of Northumbria*, 43.  
 ILE, *Islay*, 7, 13.  
 ILLIUM, IL, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.  
 IMM MAC PIRN (PERNA, PIRT), *a Pictish hero*, 6.  
 INBER GLEIN, *a locality in Britain*, 43.  
 INBER SLAINE, *Wexford Harbour*, 6, 7.  
 INIS BRETAN, *see BRITANNIA*.  
 INIS GUEITH (GUTA), *the isle of Wight*, 3.  
 INSI ORC, *the Orkneys*, 3, 11, 13, 16, 24, 31, 55.  
 IOIB, JUPPITER, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9, 11.  
 IONAN, *s. of Iafeth*, 26.  
 ISICON, HIS(S)ICON, ISACON, *of Brito*, 2.  
 ISIDORUS, ASSUIDIR, 1.  
 ISRAEL, 11, 14.  
 ISTORETH MAC ISTOIRINE, *anc. of the Fir Galeoin*, 13.  
  
 IUUL, *a British martyr*, 56.  
 IUUL CESAIR, 15, 16, 55, 56, 57.  
  
 LABIENUS, *a Roman tribune*, 54.  
 LAIMIDON, Laomedon, *a Trojan king*, 9.  
 LAITIN, Latinus, *a king of the Latins*, 8, 11.  
 LAMIACH, *f. of Noah*, 4, 5, 9.  
 LATINDA, *the Latini*, 8.  
 LAUINA, Lavinia, 8.  
 LEITHENN, *anc. of the Picts*, 6, 7.  
 LEMAIN, *a river*, 44.  
 LEO, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 LEPTIS, LEIPIS, *a city in Africa*, 55.  
 LEO GUINNEAIN, *castellum Guinnion*, 43.  
 LIATHAN MAC ERCAIL, *anc. of British tribes*, 13.  
 LOARND, *s. of Erc, king of Scotland*, 24.  
 LOCH HEILIC, 44.  
 LOCHLAND, *Germania*, 30, 31.  
 LOCH LOMNAN, 44.  
 LONGBARDA, *the Longobards*, 16.  
 LONGBARDUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 LONGRA, LOIGRA, *Welsh LLOEGR, England*, 45.  
 LUCHTA, LUITHE, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 4, 13.  
 LUCHTNE, LUCHTENUS, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.  
 LUCIUS, *king of Britain*, 16.  
 LUGDON, *a city, prob. Lyons*, 20.  
 LUIRIG, *s. of Sarra, king of Britain*, 24.  
 LULACH, *a king of Scotland*, 53.  
  
 MACBETHAD MAC FINN, *king of Scotland*, 53.  
 MACHLIND, 45.  
 MAELCOLAIM MAC CINAEDA, *king of Scotland*, 53.  
 MAELCOLAIM MAC COLAIM, *king of Scotland*, 53.  
 MAELCOLAIM MAC DOMNAILL, *king of Scotland*, 53.  
 MAELMURU, *an Irish poet (9th cent.)*, 7.  
 MAG ELLETI, *Campus Elleti*, 34.  
 MAGUANTINA, *Mogantia, city of the Longobards*, 16.  
 MAIAN MAC ERCA, 24.  
 MAICEDON, *Macedonia*, 20.  
 MAILB, SRUTH MAILB, *flumen Malva*, 14.  
 MAIRNE, *the Mearns in Scotland*, 42.  
 MAIS, MAIR, *desc. of Iafeth*, 4.  
 MANAND, *the isle of Man*, 3, 13, 46.  
 MARCUS ANTONI(N)US, *a Roman emperor*, 55.  
 MARSIAN, *the emperor Martianus*, 11.  
 MARTAIN, *St. Martin*, 18, 21, 24, 25.  
 MAURON, *s. of Glou*, 41.

- MAXIMEN, *the emperor Maximianus*, 19, 20, 21, 56.  
 MAXIMUS, *a Roman emperor in Britain*, 18, 57.  
 MEDOLAIN, *Milan*, 20.  
 MEGONGAN, MEGHGAN, 45.  
 MEPRIT (*leg. MEURIC*), *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 MESRAM, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.  
 MÍL (MÍLED) ESPAINE, *Miles Hispaniae, anc. of the Irish*, 6, 14.  
 MILIUC, 42.  
 MINANTIA, NIMANTIA, *a city in Britain*, 18.  
 MORIUD, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 MORLEO, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 MUINCEND GADEDAN, 14.  
 MUIRCERTACH MAC ERCA, *an Irish prince*, 24, 25.  
 MUIREDACH MAC EOGAIN MAIC NÉILL, 24, 25.  
 MUIR FRISEGDA, *Mare Fresicum*, 31.  
 MUIR N-ICHT, *the Channel*, 3, 39.  
 MUIR N-ORC, *the sea of the Orkneys*, 3.  
 MUIR ROMAIR, *the Red Sea*, 14.  
 MUIR TOIRRIAN, *the Tyrrhenian Sea*, 10.  
 MUNAIT, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 NAE, NOE, *Noah*, 4, 5, 9.  
 NECHTAN, *anc. of Pictish kings*, 6, 7.  
 NECHTAN MAC DEIRILEI, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 NECHTAN MORBRECC MAC EIRP, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 NECHTAN NEPOS UERP, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 NEGUA, *anc. of nations*, 5, 26.  
 NELLEND, *s. of Muircertach*, 24.  
 NEMED, *leader of an early colony in Ireland*, 6, 12.  
 NEMNUS, *see NENNIUS*.  
 NENAMNUS, *see NENNIUS*.  
 NENNIUS, NEMNUS, NENAMNUS, I, 12, 41.  
 NITILSAXUM (*leg. MITILSAXUM*), *Middlesex*, 40.  
 NUMITOR, *f. of Rea Siluia*, II.
- OCHTA, *s. of Hengest*, 31, 43.  
 OCHTAR, ECHTAR, *leader of an early colony in Ireland*, 13.  
 OENGUS, *see AENGUS*.  
 OGMA, *one of the Tuatha De Danann*, 12.  
 OLLFINACHTA, *a Pictish king*, 47.  
 ONUST MAC URGUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 ORS (HORSA), *Horsa*, 11, 26, 39.
- PALLOIS, PALLOIR, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.
- PARASIS MERABLAUDIS, *a Roman officer*, 20.  
 PARTHALON, *anc. of the Irish and the Picts*, 4, 12, 13.  
 PASCENT, *surname of Catigern, s. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 PASCENT, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 PATRAIC, PATRICIUS, *St Patrick*, 42, 50.  
 PAUL, *desc. of Vortigern*, 41.  
 PAULUS, *s. of Glou*, 41.  
 PELAGIUS, *a British heretic*, 57.  
 PICC, PICCUS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 8, II.  
 PICCUS SILIUS, *a Latin king*, II.  
 PICTAUS (PICTATUS), *a city founded by the Picts, Poitou*, 6, 7, 13.  
 PICTI, *the Picts, see CRUITHNE*, 6, 7, 47.  
 PLEDIAS, *Palladius*, 42.  
 POGUS, *South-Wales, Powys*, 28.  
 POLICORNUS, *a king of Tracia*, 6.  
 PONT, *a Pictish king*, 4, 47, 48.  
 POSTUMUS, *a Roman king*, 11.  
 PRIAM, *a king of the Trojans*, 9.  
 PUN, FUN, FUNUS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 8.
- RAA, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 RACHA, *an island*, 13.  
 RACHRU (*gen. RACHRAND*), *a locality in Mag Breg*.  
 REA SILUIA, *mother of Romulus*, II.  
 REIN, *a river*, 41.  
 RETH ER GABAIL, *Saxonice Epiford*, 39.  
 ROBROIT (RIBROIT), *a locality in Britain*, 43.  
 ROIM, *Rome*, 6, 57.  
 ROMAIL, *Romulus*, II.  
 ROMAIN, *see ROMANI*.  
 ROMANAIG, *see ROMANI*.  
 ROMANI, ROMAIN, ROMANAIG, *the Romans*, I, 2, 6, 8, 10, II, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 26, 57, 58.  
 ROMANUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 ROSIN, ROHIN, *Brythonic name of Thanet*, 26.  
 ROSTECDA, *Rusicada*, 14.  
 RU, *a Pictish king*, 48, 49.
- SABRAIND, SABRINA, *the Severn*, 3, 41, 44.  
 SADUIRN, SATURN, *anc. of the Trojans*, 8, II.  
 SARRA, *a king of Britain*, 24.  
 SAXAIN, *the Saxons, Saxon England*, I, 3, 5, II, 15, 17, 24, 25, 26, 29, 30, 32, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 55.  
 SAXO, *see SAXUS*.  
 SAXUS, SAXO, *anc. of nations*, 5, 26.  
 SCANDAL, *s. of Muircertach*, 24.  
 SCITHIA, 14.

- SCOTT, *the Irish*, 12.  
 SEM, *s. of Noah*, 5.  
 SEMOIB, SEMOTH, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 SEUERUS, *a Roman emperor*, 17, 55, 58.  
 SEUERUS II, *a Roman emperor*, 21.  
 SILBIUS, SILVIUS, *s. of Ascanias*, 8, 10, 11.  
 SLIAB ASTARE, *montes Azariae*, 14.  
 SLIAB HERER, *Eryri, Snowdonia*, 33.  
 SLIAB IOIB, *Mons Iovis*, 19.  
 SOLEN, *anc. of the Picts*, 6, 7.  
 SUTSAXUM, *Sussex*, 40.
- TALORCAN MAC DROSTAN, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 TALORG MAC UIURTOLIC, *a Pictish king*, 51.  
 TAMES, TAMESIS, *the Thames*, 3, 15.  
 TARAIN, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 TARAN MAC ENFIDAID, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 TEMAIR, *Tara*, 25.  
 TENETH, *Thanet*, 26, 29, 31, 39.  
 TEOTHOS, *the emperor Theodosius*, 20, 21, 57.  
 TEOTHOS, *the emperor Teothas Junior*, 58.  
 TEUDUBIR, *f. of Fernmael*, 41.  
 TIBERINUS SILVIUS, *a Latin king*, 11.  
 TIGERNACH MAC ERCA, 24.  
 TIN, DIN, *the river Tyne*, 22.  
 TOI, TAI, *desc. of Iafeth*, 5, 26.  
 TOLORC MAC AITHUIR, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 TOLORC MAC ANIEL, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 TOLORC MAC UUID, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 TOLORC MAC UUTHOIL, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 TOLORCAN MAC ENFRET, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 TOLORCEN MAC ONUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 TORINIS, *the city of Tours*, 10, 21, 25.  
 TRACIA, 6, 7.  
 TRANOM, SRUTH TRANOM, *a river in Britain*, 44.  
 TRINOVANNICUM, TRINOVANTUM, *a city in Britain*, 15.
- TROI, 8, 9.  
 TROIAIN, *the Trojans*, 10.  
 TROS, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.  
 TUATHA DE DANANN, *an early colony in Ireland*, 12.  
 TUI, DUI, *a Pictish prince*, 49.  
 TURN, *a Latin prince*, 8, 10.
- UAISNEM, *a Pictish poet*, 6, 7.  
 UALEGOTHUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 VALENTIANUS, *a Roman emperor*, 20.  
 VALENTINIANUS, *a Roman emperor*, 21.  
 VANDALUS, *anc. of nations*, 5.  
 VANLI, *s. of Saxus*, 26.  
 UI CENDSELAIG, *a kingdom in Leinster (Ferns)*, 6.  
 UICTOR, *a Roman emperor*, 21.  
 UIDNUST MAC UURGUST, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 UIP, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 UIPOIG NAUIT, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 UIRGES, *a Pictish king*, 47.  
 UIST, *a Pictish king*, 49.  
 ULEO, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 ULFA, *anc. of the Picts*, 6, 7.  
 UMBRA, *the river Humber*, 43.  
 UNEN MAC UNEST, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 URAD MAC BARGOIT, *a Pictish king*, 52.  
 URADACH UETLA, *a Pictish king*, 50.  
 URCAL, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URCINT, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 UR CNID, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 UR CRIN, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URFECIR, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URFET, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URGANT, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URGNITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URGRUITH, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URMUND, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 UR PANT, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 URUIP, *a Pictish king*, 48.  
 USCONBEST, *a Pictish king*, 49.
- WODEN, *anc. of Hengest*, 26.
- ZORASTRES, ZOSCPROSTES, *anc. of the Trojans*, 9.

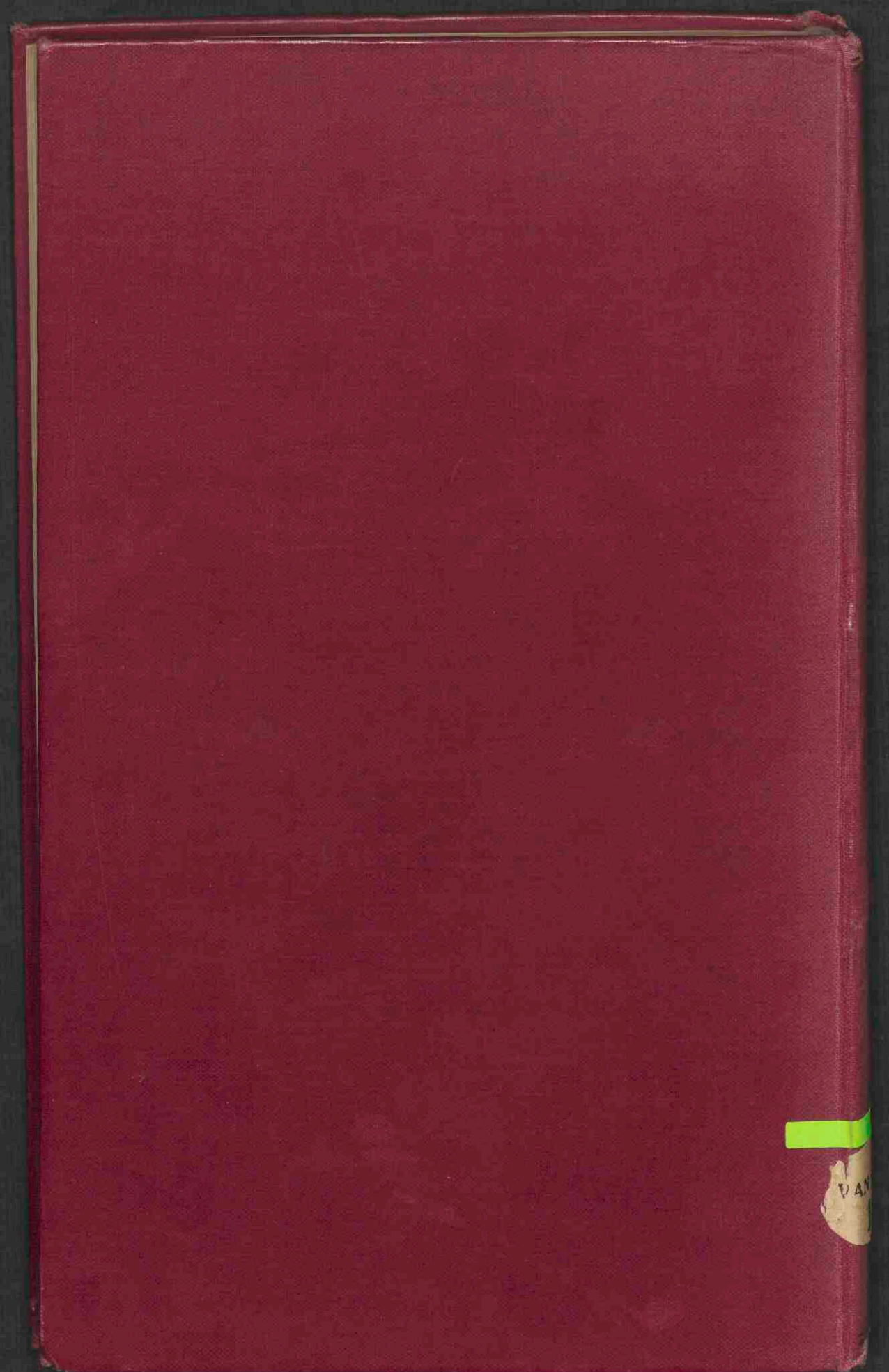




504108

Arthur  
Lucian episode : p. 73 [62]





VAN